

# The geography, history, constitution and civil government of Vermont

Edward Conant, Mason Sereno Stone

ference  
of  
ONT

MILES

0 20

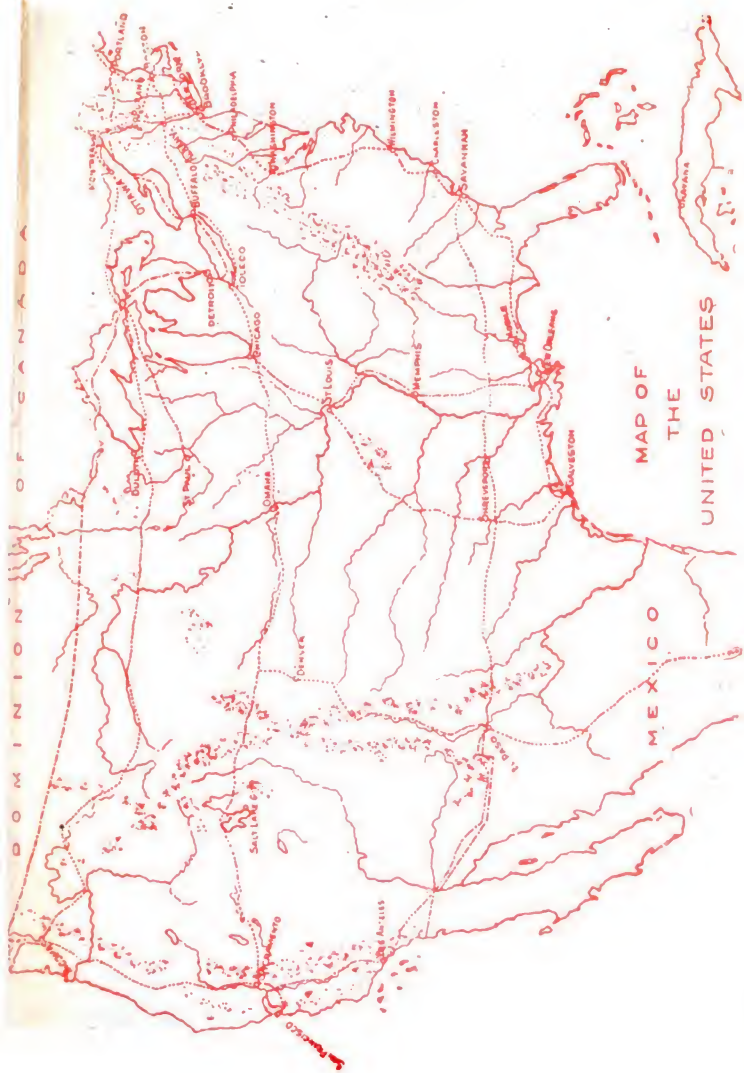
Digitized by Google

St. Albans M S. Halifax A

Longitude 4 West From 5 Greenwich 6

F 49  
C7





MAP OF  
THE  
UNITED STATES

MEXICO

Joint Resolution Passed by the Vermont Legislature.

VERMONT SENATE AND HOUSE OF  
REPRESENTATIVES

JOINT RESOLUTION COMMENDING  
MASON S. STONE

*Whereas*, There has been published a History, Geography and Civil Government of this State, entitled "Vermont Historical Reader," and also "Conant's Vermont," containing its Geography, History and Civil Government complete, which are attractive and accurate in compilation, as well as a valuable contribution to the history, geography and civil government literature of the State of Vermont; and

*Whereas*, The patriotic act of Mason S. Stone in revising, editing and publishing these Vermont text books merits the gratitude and thanks of the people of Vermont;

*Therefore, Resolved*, By the Senate and House of Representatives, that we hereby express the thanks of the General Assembly of the State of Vermont to the compiler of these books for his able work; and

*Be it Further Resolved*, That the Secretary of State make a certified copy of this resolution, which shall be transmitted to Mason S. Stone.

JOHN H. MERRIFIELD, *Speaker of the House.*

CHARLES H. STEARNS, *President of the Senate.*

STATE OF VERMONT, }  
OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE. }



I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of a joint resolution entitled, "Joint Resolution Commending Mason S. Stone," as adopted by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont at its eighteenth biennial session, as appears by the files and records of this office.

Witness my signature and the seal of this office at Montpelier, this 30th day of November, one thousand nine hundred and four.

*Frederick G. Sherwood*

*Secretary of State.*

By GEORGE L. HUNT, *Deputy.*

Sixth Edition of Conant's Vermont, 1915





## Where Vermont Comes In

---

Up where the north winds blow just a little keener,  
Up where the grasses grow just a little greener,  
Up where the mountain peaks rise a little higher,  
Up where the human kind draws a little nigher,  
That's where Vermont comes in.

---

Up where the snows of winter last a little longer,  
Up where the heart beats just a little stronger,  
Up where the hand clasp is just a little warmer,  
That's where Vermont comes in.

---

Up where the lonesome pine its nightly requiem sighs,  
Up where the unpolluted waters take their rise,  
Up where the sons of toil have fought for freedom's sod,  
Up where all nature's mood is a little nearer God,  
That's where Vermont comes in.

---

Wherever manhood fights for honor,  
And where woman shrinks at sin,  
Where health is man's best riches,  
That's where Vermont comes in.

—Hon. Charles H. Darling.

## VERMONT

*A Song for her Sons and Daughters; to be sung to  
"America."*

---

- 1 Dear old Vermont, to thee,  
Best State of all to me,  
To thee, we sing.  
O land of maple trees,  
Swept by the mountain breeze,  
Patterned by God's decrees,  
Our love we bring.

---

- 2 Thy grand old mountains, green,  
To us will ever mean  
Freedom and truth.  
Thy heritage so bright,  
Of courage strong and right,  
Makes noble men of might,  
And sterling youth.

---

- 3 Thy pure and wind-swept air,  
Thy peaceful valleys fair,  
Thy skies of blue  
Make girls who've always stood  
For all that woman should,—  
The flower of womanhood,—  
Tender and true.

---

- 4 Then, dear old State of ours,  
Thy name shall ever rouse  
Our patriot song;  
Long may Vermont abide,  
Her children's love and pride,  
And every mountain-side  
Her praise prolong.  
—*Helen M. Winslow.*

"IF A MAN CAN WRITE A BETTER  
BOOK, PREACH A BETTER SERMON,  
OR MAKE A BETTER MOUSETRAP  
THAN HIS NEIGHBOR, THOUGH HE  
BUILD HIS HOUSE IN THE WOODS,  
THE WORLD WILL MAKE A BEATEN  
PATH TO HIS DOOR."—*EMERSON*



MOSES ROBINSON, Second Governor.  
1789-90



EZRA BUTLER, Thirteenth Governor.  
1826-28

Original constructed portraits copyrighted and published for the first time in Conant's Vermont,  
by The Turtle Company, Rutland, Vt. All Rights Reserved.



# IMPORTANT ANNOUNCEMENT

## SIXTH EDITION

---

Conant's Vermont is the first publication to contain portraits of all the governors of Vermont.

The portraits of Governors Horace Eaton, Enosburg Falls, 1846-48, and Carlos Coolidge, Windsor, 1848-50, have never appeared in any other textbook. The portrait of Governor Horace Eaton is copied from an old daguerreotype in the possession of his niece, Mrs. Edna A. Evans. The portrait of Governor Carlos Coolidge is copied from an old picture furnished by Alice and Walter Butler, niece and nephew of Governor Coolidge, and the only living relatives.

The portraits of Governors Moses Robinson, of Bennington, 1789-90, and Ezra Butler, of Waterbury, 1826-28, appeared in the Fifth Edition for the first time in any publication. The representations of these two Governors are composite, or constructive, like the familiar portrait of our first governor, Thomas Chittenden, which appeared in "Governor and Council," Vol. 1, 1873, with an explanation of its construction by Hon. E. P. Walton, the compiler. These portraits are the work of an artist who produced the likenesses from descriptions contributed by descendants and personal friends and from photographs or daguerreotypes of descendants and relatives of marked resemblance to the respective governors. To these two portraits much time, care and expense have been devoted. The results attained are highly satisfactory, and the publishers are pleased to state that they meet with the hearty approval of relatives and friends.

The following extract from a letter to the publishers, written by a grandson of Governor Ezra Butler, explains itself:

WATERBURY, VT., May 21, 1905

*The Tuttle Company, Publishers, Rutland, Vt.:*

"Gentlemen:—I can hardly see how I can find any fault with the composite picture of Governor Butler. I confess that I was quite skeptical as to the ability of the artist to make a good likeness of my grandfather, Ezra Butler, even after carefully examining pictures of his descendants and securing descriptions of him. I did not expect the sketch to retain his characteristics and individuality; but I wish

to express my gratification at your success. There is about the picture an atmosphere, if I may so express it, that justifies a relationship.

I think this portrait will fairly represent Governor Butler to posterity, if placed in the book you are to publish, containing for the first time portraits of all the governors of Vermont. I have been solicited before for his picture, but have satisfied myself that there was no picture of him extant. I have the memory of a small boy of him. My older sister, whose suggestions made this portrait possible, has passed beyond the infirmities of 83 years since this work was begun. The expense and trouble taken to secure this portrait are commendable."

\* \* \* \* \*

The following letter to the publishers from a grandson of Governor Moses Robinson explains itself:

BENNINGTON, VT., May 25, 1905

*The Tuttle Company, Publishers, Rutland, Vt.:*

"Gentlemen:—I am in receipt of the constructed picture of Governor Moses Robinson, and I think it is a very attractive picture, and I believe it is as accurate as any you could get from means at hand, namely: from pictures of his descendants and descriptions of his person. All members of my family agree with me in this."

\* \* \* \* \*

It affords pleasure to the publishers of Conant's Vermont, revised by Mason S. Stone, to be the first to present, in a Vermont textbook, portraits of these four distinguished governors, and to present for the first time a complete set of portraits of the fifty-eight governors that the State has had in the 138 years of its history.

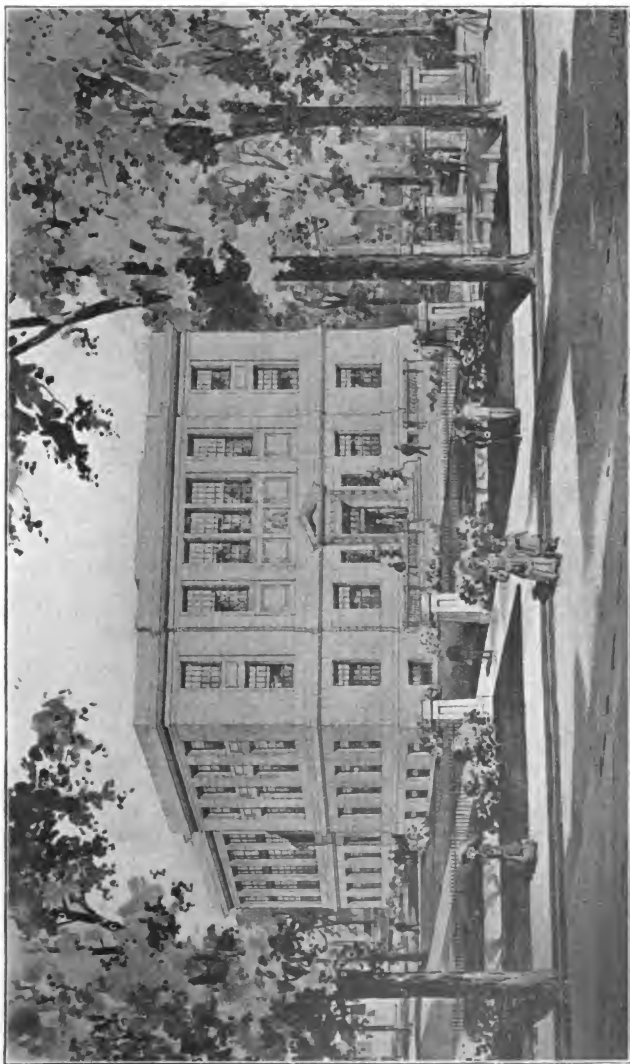
---

WRITE FOR SPECIAL TERMS FOR INTRODUCTION AND  
EXCHANGE.

THE TUTTLE COMPANY

Publishers

Rutland, Vt.



SUPREME COURT, LAW LIBRARY AND OFFICE BUILDING FOR THE STATE OF VERMONT

In process of erection (1916) at Montpelier, east of State Capitol building

This picture taken from plans of Architects especially for Conant and Stone's Vermont.—The Tuttle Company, Publishers

(See full description on reverse side)

Especially prepared for New Edition of Conant and  
Stone's Vermont.

DESCRIPTION OF THE NEW STATE BUILDING  
AT MONTPELIER

(See Picture on reverse side)

---

To be erected east of the present State Capitol.

---

The new State Building at Montpelier, for which an appropriation was made by the Legislature of 1915, is to be built on the vacant land to the east of the State House.

The new building is to be placed 140 ft. back from the street, midway between the two lines of trees on the lot in question.

The building is to be "T" shape in plan, with the front or head house portion 60 ft. by 80 ft., while the stem or rear of the "T" is 60 ft. by 85 ft.

The building is to have three stories with a high basement, and to be fireproof in construction throughout, the floors and interior columns being of concrete and the exterior walls of brick, faced with Vermont granite to match the present State House.

This building is planned to contain a room for the Supreme Court, a room for the Law Library, with a capacity of approximately 100,000 volumes, an Exhibition Room for the Vermont Historical Society, and in addition to these, various offices connected with the Supreme Court including judges' and lawyers' rooms, and other offices for various State Departments and Commissions.

The architects in charge of the design and construction of the building are Densmore & LeClear.

The Commission for the State of Vermont which has in charge the erecting of this building is composed of:—

Hon. C. W. Gates,  
Hon. W. W. Stickney,  
Hon. C. P. Smith,  
H. W. Varnum, Esq.,  
H. F. Graham, Esq.

THE TUTTLE COMPANY, Publishers, Rutland, Vermont.



A Text Book of the  
**Geography, History**  
**Constitution and Civil**  
**Government**  
**OF VERMONT**

Also Constitution and Civil  
Government of the United States

---

A Publication Expressly Prepared to Comply with Vermont's  
State School Laws

---

ORIGINAL EDITION  
By EDWARD CONANT, A. M.

---

SIXTH EDITION  
Revised and Enlarged  
By MASON S. STONE  
Commissioner of Education  
State of Vermont

---

"Yf I haue sayed a misse, I am content that any man amende it."

*Roger Ascham*

PUBLISHED BY  
THE TUTTLE COMPANY, RUTLAND, VT.

1915  
S.D.

.....

128294

F 43  
.C7

COPYRIGHTED 1915. BY



RUTLAND, VT.

---

## SIXTH EDITION

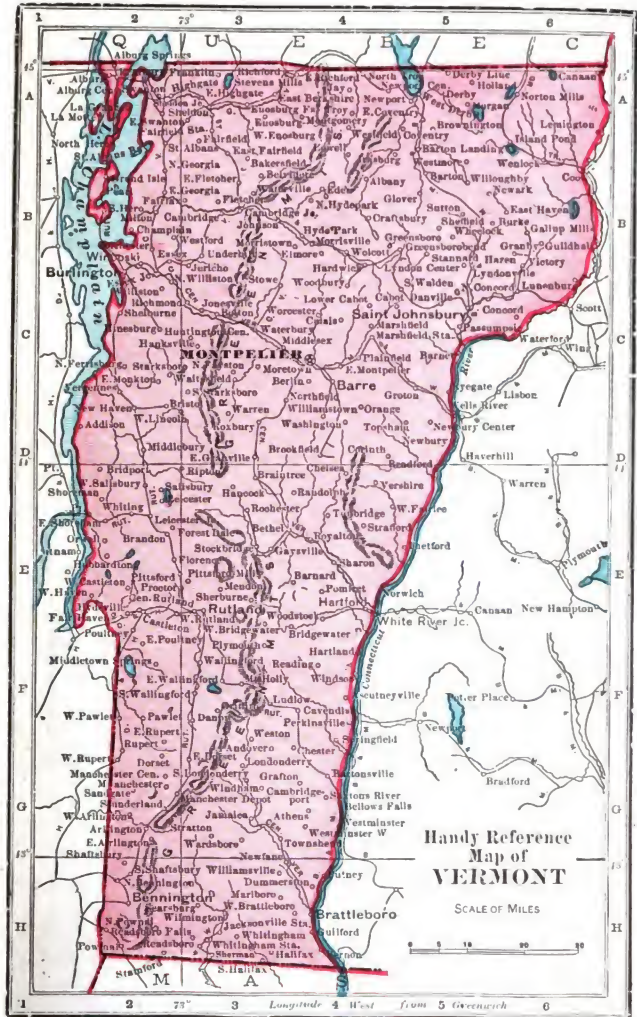
Revised and enlarged, including changes in the  
Constitution

---

### SPECIAL NOTICE

Portraits of Governor Moses Robinson and Governor  
Ezra Butler copyrighted and all rights reserved by  
THE TUTTLE COMPANY, Rutland, Vt.

1-7-20.



U. B. S. 1235



EDWARD CONANT



## ORIGINAL PREFACE—First Edition

This book is especially prepared as a textbook for Vermont schools. The work has been done with the conviction that while fullness is desirable, brevity is necessary.

In the Geography an attempt has been made to exhibit Vermont in its relations to other portions of the country, both contiguous and remote.

To that end, three maps were introduced. The first and second of these show the position of the State with respect to some of the great routes of travel across the continent; while the third shows some commercial relations of high importance to our industries, and equally it shows our relation to some of the chief centers of American civilization. The next four maps illustrate different phases of our Geography. The map entitled Political Divisions shows every town and gore in the State, the probate districts, the counties, the congressional districts. The last map illustrates the history that follows. It is believed that this use of several maps has decided advantages over any larger maps that could be introduced in such a book.

The description of the mountains and valleys and of the waters of the State is the result of considerable observation and some reading; and it is believed to present the fundamental conceptions necessary to a clear understanding of our Geography and History.

Several tables have been appended to the Geography containing matters of interest and furnishing illustration of the development of the State.

In the History the chief difficulty encountered grew out of the abundance of material. The purpose has been to select only that which is important, characteristic and inter-

esting. The chief authorities followed are Zadoc Thompson's Vermont, Hiland Hall's Early History of Vermont, B. H. Hall's History of Eastern Vermont, the Governor and Council of Vermont, Benedict's Vermont in the Civil War, Miss Hemenway's Historical Gazetteer of Vermont, Chittenden's 'The Capture of Ticonderoga, The Centennial Anniversary of the Battle of Bennington, and the Memoir and Official Correspondence of General John Stark. Several town histories have been very helpful. Among these are D. P. Thompson's History of Montpelier, The History of the Town of Newfane, Munson's History of Manchester, Tucker's History of Hartford and Dana's History of Woodstock. Material of value has been drawn from Belknap's History of New Hampshire, Parkman's Pioneers of France, Palmer's History of Lake Champlain, Lossing's Field Book of the War of 1812, the Histories of the United States of Bancroft, Hildreth, and Schouler, and from other works.

The first settlement of Vermont has been assigned to Vernon, and to a date not later than 1690, on the authority of Hon. H. H. Wheeler, Judge of the United States District Court for the District of Vermont, who has rendered valuable assistance in another part of the work.

Aid has also been received from Rev. A. W. Wild, from Hon. Hiram A. Huse, State Librarian, who read a portion of the proof sheets, and from Hon. G. G. Benedict, who, in addition to other assistance, read the proof of the chapter on the Civil War, and to whose History and aid the value of that chapter is chiefly due.

To others, who have offered valuable suggestions and encouragement, much is due.

The author hopes this book may prove useful to the youth of Vermont.

EDWARD CONANT.

*Randolph, August, 1890.*

## INTRODUCTION TO SIXTH EDITION

In the title page of his first text on Vermont, Mr. Conant quotes from Roger Ascham as follows: "Yf I haue sayed a misse, I am content that any man amende it." On account of the deep insight, the keen discrimination, and the accurate scholarship for which Mr. Conant was extensively and favorably known, it would seem presumption on the part of any one to attempt to correct anything concerning Vermont published over his name; therefore it should be said, in explanation of the present revision, that it is issued, not for the purpose of correcting the original work, but, if possible, to improve it for school use by a modification of forms of expression, by the addition of new material and by bringing the contents up to date.

The present book contains in a compact and teachable form all the essential facts of the Geography, History and Civil Government of Vermont, also of the Civil Government and Constitution of the United States.

It is published specifically for school use and with the purpose of meeting in the fullest measure the intent of the law prescribing the teaching of the Geography, History, and Civil Government of the State.

In order that it may be of the greatest service in the school room, certain statistics and facts are included for reference and comparison, not for study or memorization. The chapters on Civics are written with an appreciation of the benefits to be derived from training in good citizenship, and it is hoped that the matter presented will contribute greatly to the supreme end for which our public schools are maintained.

For assistance in the work of revision acknowledgment is due to many citizens of the State, among them Hons. Horace W. Bailey, Fred W. Baldwin, Henry L. Clark, Walter

H. Crockett, Frank L. Greene, Josiah Grout, Henry A. Harman, Henry D. Holton, Dorman B. Kent, Hamilton S. Peck, George M. Powers, and George W. Wing.

While great care has been used in revising, compiling and proofreading, it is expected that trivial errors of print, typographical errors, and possible mistakes in subject matter may occur in this revised edition. In view of these facts the publishers cordially invite criticism, and suggestions for future editions. It is their desire to produce a complete textbook on Vermont, one that shall cover its Geography, History and Civil Government, in compliance with the law, and that shall be unsurpassed in accuracy of statement and form of composition. If they have succeeded they ask those interested in our public schools to approve.

MASON S. STONE.

*Montpelier, Vermont, August, 1915.*





# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## GEOGRAPHY

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| Location . . . . .  | 23   |
| Mountains and Valleys . . . . .                             | 25   |
| Boundary Waters . . . . .                                   | 31   |
| Internal Waters . . . . .                                   | 33   |
| Routes of Travel . . . . .                                  | 43   |
| Climate . . . . .   | 49   |
| Soil and Products . . . . .                                 | 53   |
| Metals and Minerals—Building and Ornamental Stone . . . . . | 59   |
| Main Divisions of the State . . . . .                       | 71   |
| Important Towns and Cities . . . . .                        | 73   |
| Education . . . . .   | 91   |

## HISTORY

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Explorations. Raids. First Settlement. War Parties . . . . . | 115 |
| Further Settlements. Conflicting Claims . . . . .            | 141 |
| The Revolutionary War . . . . .                              | 161 |
| The Building of the State . . . . .                          | 187 |
| Vermont's Declaration of Independence . . . . .              | 193 |
| Independent Sovereignty . . . . .                            | 201 |
| Early Development Before 1810 . . . . .                      | 223 |
| War. Business. Social Conditions, 1810-1852 . . . . .        | 241 |
| The War of 1812 . . . . .                                    | 244 |
| The Civil War . . . . .                                      | 271 |
| The Spanish-American War . . . . .                           | 285 |
| Present Conditions. Education . . . . .                      | 289 |

## CIVIL GOVERNMENT

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| Introductory Note . . . . .                                 | 327     |
| Preparation for Citizenship . . . . .                       | 328     |
| Organization . . . . .                                      | 334     |
| Town Government . . . . .                                   | 341     |
| Caucuses, Conventions and General Elections . . . . .       | 349     |
| Popular Sovereignty . . . . .                               | 362     |
| The Three Functions of Government . . . . .                 | 371     |
| Obligations of Citizenship . . . . .                        | 387     |
| Forms of Government . . . . .                               | 391     |
| Evolution of the Constitution . . . . .                     | 394     |
| Constitution of the United States . . . . .                 | 399     |
| Analysis of the Constitution of the United States . . . . . | 409     |
| Facsimiles of Election Forms . . . . .                      | 412-418 |
| Letter from George Washington . . . . .                     | 419     |
| The Constitution of Vermont . . . . .                       | 421     |
| The Constitution of the United States . . . . .             | 443     |

| MAPS                              |                                    | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|------|
| Vermont (modern)                  | Frontispiece                       |      |
| North America                     | Inside of first cover              |      |
| The United States                 | Page next to inside of first cover |      |
| Vermont and Vicinity              |                                    | 22   |
| Vermont, Mountains and Rivers     |                                    | 24   |
| Vermont, Routes of Travel         |                                    | 42   |
| Vermont, Rocks and Quarries       |                                    | 58   |
| Vermont, Political Divisions      |                                    | 68   |
| New Hampshire and New York Grants |                                    | 140  |
| Vermont, Historical               |                                    | 114  |
| New Hampshire Grants              |                                    | 122  |
| Political Divisions               |                                    | 152  |
| United States in 1790             |                                    | 207  |

## REFERENCE TABLES

|  |        |
|--|--------|
| Books of Reference                           | 15     |
| Geographical Data                            | 95     |
| Areas of the Counties of Vermont             | 95     |
| Population by Towns and Cities, 1791 to 1910 | 96-106 |
| Population by Counties, 1791 to 1910         | 107    |
| Most Populous Towns, 1791 to 1910            | 108    |
| Comparative Population, 1791 to 1910         | 109    |
| Height of Mountains                          | 110    |
| Area of Lakes and Ponds                      | 110    |
| Incorporation of Counties                    | 111    |
| Incorporation of Cities                      | 111    |
| Lighthouses in Vermont                       | 111    |
| Federal Courthouses in Vermont               | 111    |
| Ports of Entry in Vermont                    | 111    |
| Dates of Importance                          | 19     |
| Grand List of the State                      | 112    |
| Governors of Vermont, 1778 to 1915           | 311    |
| Lieutenant-Governors, 1778 to 1915           | 321    |
| Senators in Congress, 1791 to 1915           | 322    |
| Representatives in Congress, 1791 to 1915    | 324    |

---

## BIBLIOGRAPHY OF VERMONT

---

### SOURCES

**Reprints** of original records, minutes of early conventions and other important documents

Slade's Vermont State Papers, by William Slade, Jr., Secretary of State, Middlebury, 1823: contains among other valuable documents the Journal of the Council of Safety, the first Constitution and the early journals of the General Assembly.

Governor and Council of Vermont, edited by E. P. Walton, Montpelier, 1873-1880: contains a large amount of matter relative to the New York controversy.

A Narrative of the Captivity of Mrs. Johnson, reprinted with introduction by Horace W. Bailey, Springfield, Mass., 1907.

### STANDARD HISTORIES

The Natural and Civil History of Vermont, by Samuel Williams, LL.D., Burlington, 1809. 2 vols.

History of Vermont, Natural, Civil and Statistical, by Zadoc Thompson, Burlington: contains geography, botany, birds, animals and fishes of the state, with civil history and gazetteer to 1842; issued with appendix in 1853.

History of Eastern Vermont, by Benjamin H. Hall, New York, 1858: one of the best histories for reference.

The Vermont Historical Gazetteer, edited by Abby Maria Hemenway, Burlington, 1867-1891; a series of town histories grouped by counties.

Early History of Vermont, by Hiland Hall, Albany, N. Y., 1868: a work relative to the struggle between New York and Vermont.

Natural and Political History of the State of Vermont, by Ira Allen, London, 1798.

History of Vermont, by Rev. Hosea Beckley, Brattleboro, 1846.

History of the State of Vermont from Its Discovery and Settlement to the Close of the Year 1830, by Nathan Hoskins, Vergennes, 1831.

History of Vermont, by W. H. Carpenter and T. S. Arthur, Philadelphia, 1854.

Early History of Vermont, by Lafayette Wilbur, Jericho, 1899.

Ethan Allen's Personal Narrative.

Vermont in the Civil War, by G. G. Benedict.

Memoirs of Allen and Warner, by Daniel Chipman.

History of Lake Champlain, by Peter Palmer.

History of Lake Champlain, by W. H. Crockett, Burlington, 1909.

Vermont, a Study of Independence, by Rowland E. Robinson, Boston, 1892.

The Vermont Historical Society Collections, 2 vols.

Depuy's Ethan Allen and the Green Mountain Heroes of '76: contains the full text of Ethan Allen's "Narrative."

Vermont for Young Vermonters, by Miriam I. Kimball, New York, 1904.

History of Vermont, by Edward D. Collins, Boston, 1904.

## FICTION

**The Green Mountain Boys**, by D. P. Thompson, Montpelier, 1840: gives descriptions of the capture of Ticonderoga and the Battle of Hubbardton.

**The Rangers**, by D. P. Thompson, Boston, 1851: gives description of the Battle of Bennington.

**Green Mountain Girls**, by Blythe White, Jr., New York, 1856: a story of conditions existing along the northern frontier of the State during the war of 1812.

**The Gilead Guards**, by Mrs. O. W. Scott, New York, 1891: gives strong descriptions of the spirit and manners of a Vermont town during the civil war; characters taken from Orleans County.

**By Rowland E. Robinson:**

**Uncle Lisha's Shop and Danvis Folks**, New York, 1887 and 1894; true pictures of rural life in Vermont in 1840.

**A Danvis Pioneer**, Boston, 1900: a story of one of Ethan Allen's Green Mountain Boys.

**Out of Bondage.**

**Sam Lovell's Boy.**

**Sam Lovell's Camps.**

**Uncle Lisha's Outing.**

**The Wood Carver of Lympus**, by Mary E. Waller, Boston, 1904: depicts interesting features of rural life in Vermont.

**Hester of the Grants**, by Theodora Peck, New York, 1905: reveals customs and conditions of the State in its formative period.

**Secret of old Thunderhead**, by Louise Godfrey Irwin, N. Y., 1909.

**From Freshman to Senior**, by Jessie (Wright) Whitcomb: Story of life at U. V. M.

## CIVIL GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES

First Lessons in Civil Government, by B. A. Hinsdale

Analysis of Civil Government, by Calvin Townsend

Civil Government in the United States, by John Fiske

Constitutional Studies, by James Schouler

The American Republic and its Government, by J. A. Woodburn

The State, by Woodrow Wilson

The Evolution of the Constitution of the United States of America, by John A. Kasson; written by request of the Constitutional Centennial Commission

The Federalist pamphlets

---

Note—There are several town histories of much value—like the histories of Newbury, Ryegate, Rockingham, St. Johnsbury, Pittsford and others—in the study of Vermont.

## DATES IMPORTANT TO VERMONTERS

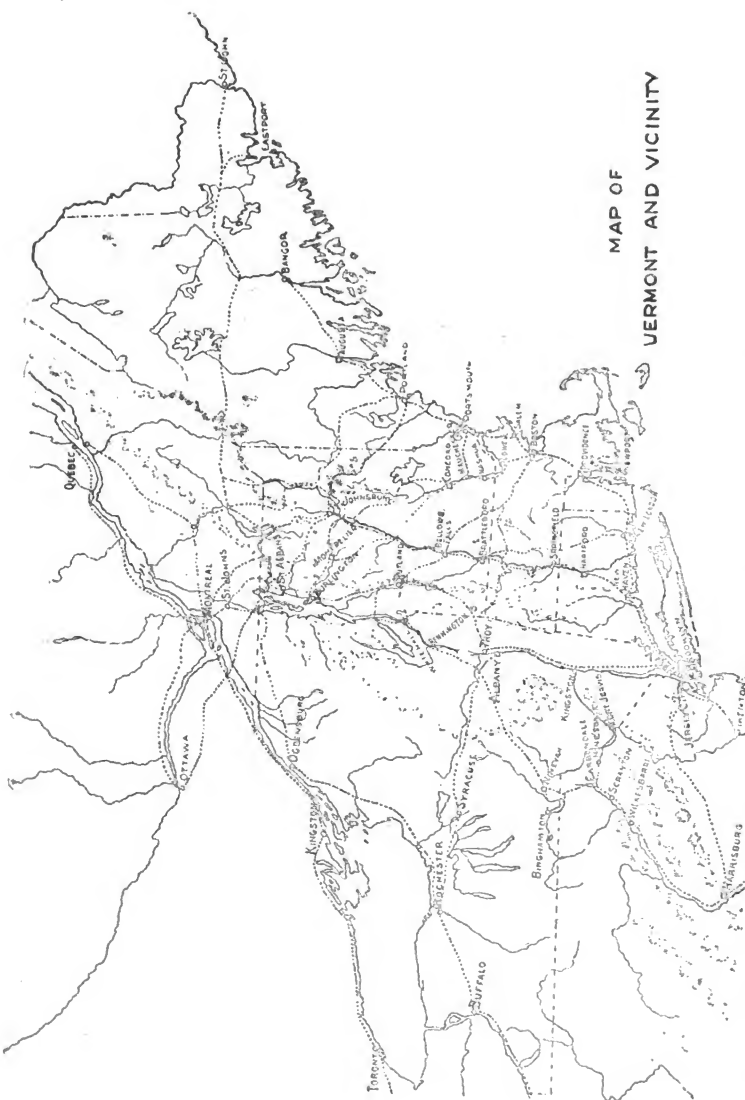
|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| Lake Champlain discovered .....  | July 4, 1609 |
| Fort St. Anne built by the French on Isle La Motte..                               | 1666         |
| SETTLEMENT IN VERNON, not later than   | } ..... 1690 |
| First English expedition through the Lake .  |              |
| Fort built by the English at Chimney Point   |              |
| FORT DUMMER BUILT .....  | 1724         |
| French settlement on Chimney Point .....   | 1730         |
| Boundary line run between New Hampshire and<br>Massachusetts .....                 | 1740-41      |
| Bennington chartered .....   | 1749         |
| Settlements at Bellows Falls and Springfield .....                                 | 1753         |
| BENNINGTON SETTLED .....   | 1761         |
| Boundary line between New York and New Hamp-<br>shire determined by the King ..... | 1765         |
| First convention on New Hampshire Grants .....                                     | 1765         |
| Massacre at Westminster .....  | 1775         |
| Capture of Fort Ticonderoga .....  | May 10, 1775 |
| AMERICAN COLONIES DECLARED INDEPENDENT ....  | July 4, 1776 |
| VERMONT DECLARED INDEPENDENT }   | } ..... 1777 |
| Constitution of Vermont formed ... }   |              |
| Battles of Hubbardton and Bennington .....   | 1777         |
| First election under the Vermont constitution }                                    | } ..... 1778 |
| FIRST MEETING OF VERMONT LEGISLATURE }   |              |
| Great Britain acknowledges the independence of the<br>United States .....          | 1783         |
| VERMONT ENTERS THE UNION.....  | 1791         |
| State Capital established at Montpelier .....                                      | 1805         |
| State prison built at Windsor .....  | 1809         |
| War with Great Britain begun .....   | 1812         |

---

|  |                  |
|--|------------------|
| Battle of Plattsburg and the Lake .....                  | 1814             |
| Champlain canal opened .....                             | 1823             |
| Presidential electors first chosen by the freemen ....   | 1828             |
| Executive council abolished, Senate introduced .....     | 1836             |
| First telegraph line in Vermont .....                    | } .....          |
| First railway passenger train in Vermont .....           |                  |
| County officers first chosen by the freemen .....        | 1850             |
| Fort Sumter captured, first call for troops .. April 14, | 1861             |
| St Albans raid .....                                     | October 19, 1864 |
| GENERAL LEE SURRENDERED .....                            | April 9, 1865    |
| Biennial sessions of the legislature begun .....         | 1870             |
| Counties become self-taxing bodies .....                 | 1872             |
| First electric lights in Vermont .....                   | 1885             |
| Town system of schools .....                             | 1892             |
| First electric railway in Vermont .....                  | 1893             |
| Capture of Manila by Admiral Dewey .....                 | May 1, 1898      |
| Dedication of Ethan Allen memorial tower, Burlington,    | August 16, 1905  |
| Centennial Celebration of location of capital at         |                  |
| Montpelier .....   | October 4, 1905  |
| Tencentenary Celebration of discovery of Lake            |                  |
| Champlain, Burlington .....                              | 1909             |



# Geography of Vermont



MAP OF  
VERMONT AND VICINITY

Dashes show State lines where there is no natural boundary; dots show principal railroads. Only a few principal cities are shown.

# GEOGRAPHY OF VERMONT

## CHAPTER I

### LOCATION

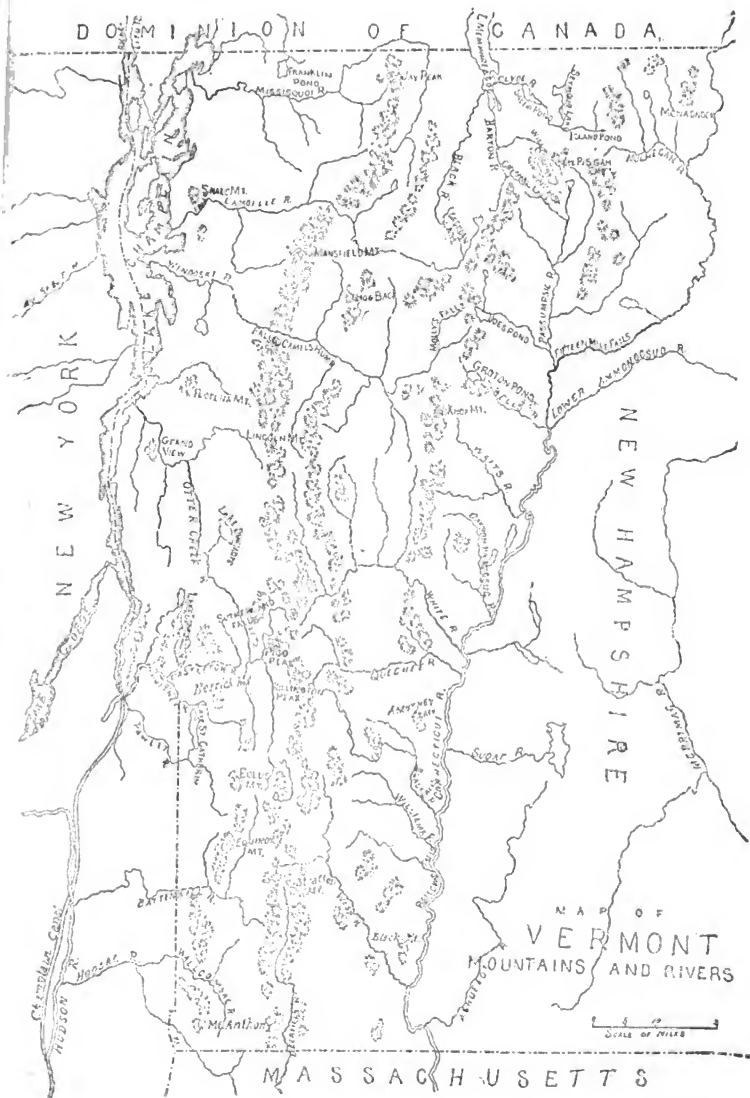
VERMONT is in the northeastern part of the United States and in the northwest corner of New England. It is bounded on the north by the Dominion of Canada, on the east by New Hampshire, on the south by Massachusetts, and on the west by New York. The northern boundary of Vermont is nearly coincident with the forty-fifth parallel of north latitude, crossing it several times, hence is practically equidistant between the equator and north pole; its eastern boundary is the west bank of the Connecticut River at low water; its southern boundary is a continuation of the southern



Hathaway's Point, St. Albans Bay  
Lake Champlain

boundary of New Hampshire and is nearly the parallel of forty-two degrees forty-four minutes north latitude; and the western boundary extends in a northerly direction from the northwest corner of Massachusetts to the Poultney River and then follows the deepest channel of this river and of Lake Champlain.

DOMINION OF CANADA



## CHAPTER II

## MOUNTAINS AND VALLEYS

THE GREEN MOUNTAIN range extends through Vermont in a direction nearly north and south, but it is nearer the western than the eastern side of the State. Just north of Canada line it is terminated by the Missisquoi River; about thirty-five miles south of the Missisquoi, the Lamoille River cuts the range; and eighteen miles further south, the Winooski River also cuts through.



Summit of Mount Mansfield, looking northeast from Underhill side of Nose

*"To grasp the beauty set so thick around."*

The highest peaks of this range are, from north to south, Jay, Belvidere, Sterling, Mansfield, Camel's Hump, Lincoln, Pico, Killington, Shrewsbury, Stratton and Haystack.

Mount Mansfield, with its elevation of 4,389 feet, is the highest mountain in the State, and Killington, 4,221 feet, is second. Camel's Hump is the most individual in setting and most classic in appearance. In the southern part of the State, the main range is broad-backed and continuous; about the middle of the State it becomes narrower and higher, and is from thence accompanied on the east by parallel ranges, which are considerably broken.



Logs coming down from Pico Mountain

*"The stately children of the wood."—Dorr.*

The longest of the parallel ranges is from the White River to the Winooski. A parallel range is found between the Winooski and the Lamoille rivers, the highest peaks of which are the Hogback and Elmore mountains; another parallel range is between the Lamoille River and Canada line, of which the Lowell Mountains are the highest, and another range is in the northeastern part of the State, the chief mountains of which are Monadnock in Lemington, Westmore Mountain and Burke Mountain, each of which is over 3,000 feet high. Other prominent peaks of the parallel ranges are the granitic mountains Hor and Pisgah

in Westmore, Blue in Ryegate, Knox in Orange, Ascutney in Windsor, and Black in Dummerston.

On the western side of the main range are the Red Sand-rock Mountains, the highest point of which is Grandview in the town of Addison. These mountains are near Lake Champlain, and, standing in a low country, are unusually conspicuous.



Killington

The Backbone of the Green Mountains

*"A lovely bit of dappled green  
Shut in the circling hills between."*—Dorr.

Near the western border and in the southern half of Vermont are the Taconic Mountains. They do not form a continuous ridge as the Green Mountain range, but are broken into groups. Of these, Herrick, Eolus and Equinox Mountains, and Mount Anthony are the chief.

The main water-shed of Vermont coincides with the Green Mountain range from the Massachusetts line nearly to Lincoln Mountain; thence it deflects to the east, crosses

narrow north-and-south valleys, follows along northerly ridges, extends in an irregular course to the northeastern part of the State and at Canada line is quite near the Connecticut River.

In the town of Sheffield, about twenty miles south of Lake Memphremagog, a lateral water-shed curves reversely around the headwaters of the Lamoille River and the large bend of the Black River, in Orleans County, and follows the ridge of the Lowell Mountains into Canada, thus forming



Mount Equinox, Manchester  
*"In the Green Valley."*

with the main water-shed a system of drainage in the north-central part of the State, of which Lake Memphremagog is the reservoir, known as the North Central Valley. That portion of the State which lies east of the main water-shed is in the Connecticut Valley, and the portion west of the main and lateral water-sheds is in the Champlain-Hudson Valley.

Between the Green and Taconic Mountains is what may

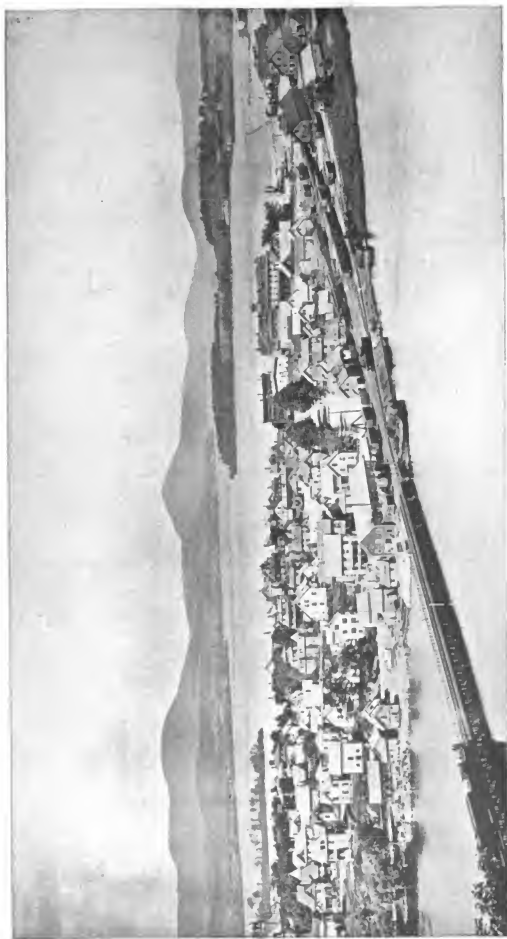


be called the Southwest Valley of Vermont. On the east of this valley the Green Mountains form an unbroken wall, while to the westward are the Taconic Mountains with numerous gaps.

The Central Valley of Vermont lies east of the main range of the Green Mountains and extends from Canada line to the Black River, southeast from Killington Peak. Near the middle of its northern portion, this valley is almost filled by Norris Mountain in the town of Eden. The portion between the Lamoille and the Winooski rivers is the widest. The portion between the Winooski and the White rivers is crossed about midway by the main water-shed of Vermont. The southern portion, in which are branches of the White, Quechee, and Black rivers, is quite irregular in its direction.



Bellows Falls and the Connecticut River  
In Town of Rockingham



Newport and Lake Memphremagog  
*"Green mountains stand like giant guards on either hand."*

## CHAPTER III

## BOUNDARY WATERS

THE CONNECTICUT RIVER rises in New Hampshire, forms the entire eastern boundary of Vermont, passes through Massachusetts and Connecticut and empties into Long Island Sound. Its chief commercial use formerly was to float logs from the upper portion of its valley to the manufacturing towns below; but now it is used chiefly for the development of water power, which is made use of in Vermont for manufacturing purposes at Canaan, Guildhall, Lunenburg, Passumpsic, McIndoes, Ryegate, Wilder, Bel-lows Falls and Vernon. Poultney River forms a boundary for several miles between New York and Vermont.

On Canada line is Wallis Pond, about two-fifths of which is in the town of Canaan. Lake Memphremagog is an attractive body of water on the northern boundary of the State and about midway between the Connecticut River and Lake Champlain. It is nearly thirty miles long, two or three miles wide, and lies about one-fourth in Vermont and the remainder in Canada. Near its southern extremity are the



A logging crew of early days on the Connecticut

villages of Newport and West Derby; and at its northern extremity is its outlet, the St. Francis River, which empties into the St. Lawrence. Lake Champlain, reported to its discoverer by the Indians as "a large lake, filled with beautiful islands, and a fine country surrounding it," is partly in Vermont, partly in New York and partly in Canada. Its length is one hundred twenty-six miles, its greatest width in clear water is thirteen miles, and its average width is about four and one-half miles. Its outlet is the Richelieu River, which empties into the St. Lawrence about forty-five miles below Montreal. There are many islands in this lake, the chief of which are North Hero, South Hero, and Isle La Motte, all in Vermont and all unusually attractive as summer resorts. This lake was an important thoroughfare before white men traversed it, — and it is so still, although the railroads through and on each side of it and those crossing both its northern and southern portions somewhat diminish its importance as a waterway. A railroad now crosses the islands from Burlington to Alburgh. In colonial days and during the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812, there were strong fortifications on the west side of it, while near and upon it several important battles were fought.

The Hudson River rises among the Adirondack Mountains west of Lake Champlain and flows southeasterly, then southerly to New York Bay, and is navigable from the ocean to Troy, which is just west of the southern boundary of Vermont. This river is wholly in New York, but it receives tributaries from Vermont and, with Lake Champlain and the Hudson Canal, forms an important line of communication along the western border of Vermont.

## CHAPTER IV

## INTERNAL WATERS OF VERMONT

THE RIVERS of Vermont may be treated in four groups: the tributaries of the Connecticut River, of Lake Memphremagog, of Lake Champlain, and of the Hudson River.

The tributaries of the Connecticut River, of which the Nulhegan, Passumpsic, Wells, Waits, Ompompanoosuc, White, Quechee, Black, Williams, Saxtons, West and Deer-



The Black River at Springfield  
*"Where perch and pickerel hide."*

field are the chief, rise in the main water-shed of Vermont and flow in a southerly or south-easterly direction, the last-named emptying into the Connecticut in Massachusetts. Hall's Stream, which separates New Hampshire from Canada for a short distance, cuts across the northeastern corner of Vermont and empties into the Connecticut about one-half mile below Canada line.

The Vermont tributaries to Lake Memphremagog are the Barton and the Black from the south, and from the east the Clyde, which is uniform in its flow on account of the numerous lakes and ponds which serve as reservoirs for its waters.



Lamoille River, near Johnson



North Duxbury, looking down  
the Winooski River

The principal Vermont tributaries of Lake Champlain are the Missisquoi, Lamoille, Winooski, Otter Creek, and Poultney rivers. The first three of these rise east of the main Green Mountain range, the first flowing around the northern extremity of the range, and the other two breaking



Palisades on Winooski River, near Waterbury

*"All was silent as a dream  
Save the rushing of the stream."*

through it. The Missisquoi is navigable to Swanton, about six miles, and the Otter Creek to Vergennes, eight miles from Lake Champlain.

The tributaries to the Hudson from Vermont are the Battenkill and the Hoosac, each of which receives important tributaries after leaving the State.

Not only do the streams of Vermont water beautiful and fertile valleys, but furnish valuable water power for manu-



Gookins Falls on Otter Creek, Center Rutland



Carver's Falls at Fair Haven, Castleton River  
*"Where the silver brook from its full laver pours the white cascade."*

(3)



• Falls of the Lamoille at Morrisville

facturing purposes. The waterfalls most worthy of mention for size, height, or beauty are Bellows Falls in the Connecticut River, Springfield Falls in the Black River, Hartland Falls in the Quechee River, Bolton Falls in the Wells River, Troy Falls and Swanton Falls in the Missisquoi



Bolton Falls Dam and Electric Light Plant on Winooski River



River, Morrisville Falls, Fairfax Falls and Milton Falls in the Lamoille River, Carver's Falls in the Castleton River, Bolton Falls and Winooski Falls in the Winooski River, and Gookins Falls, Sutherland Falls, Middlebury Falls, Belden Falls and Vergennes Falls in the Otter Creek.

There are many interesting falls on smaller streams, but those of especial attraction are Molly's Falls in Marshfield, Moss Glen Falls in Stowe, Lana Cascade in Salisbury, Hamilton Falls in Jamaica, Brockway Falls in Rockingham and Sherburne Falls in Sherburne.



Quechee Gorge on Quechee River

Among the river gorges worthy of mention, the most remarkable are Cavendish Gorge, near the middle of the course of the Black River, Quechee Gorge, near the mouth of the Quechee River, Middlesex Narrows in the Winooski River, and Clarendon Gorge in Mill River.



Sutherland Falls on Otter Creek at Proctor



Middlebury Falls on Otter Creek

## LAKES AND PONDS

Of the many lakes and ponds wholly within Vermont, the most numerous are in the northeastern part of the State, while the largest and most patronized as summer resorts are in the south-central section of the State and west of the main range of mountains. In the northeastern part of the State, Willoughby Lake is the largest and in picturesqueness is unsurpassed in Vermont. Other important lakes and ponds in this part of the State are, in order of size, Seymour Lake in Morgan, Island Pond in Brighton, Great Averill Pond in Averill, Crystal Lake in Barton, Norton Pond in Norton, Maidstone Lake in Maidstone, Salem Pond in Derby, May Pond in Barton, and Little Averill Pond in Averill.

On the eastern side of the State are Groton Pond, situated amid granitic mountains, Fairlee Lake in West Fairlee, Morey Lake in Fairlee, on which Samuel Morey plied his steamboat in 1793, and Joe's Pond in Cabot and Danville. In the town of Woodbury are more than twenty natural ponds.



Joe's Pond, West Danville.

In the north-central section are Caspian Lake in Greensboro, Great Hosmer Pond in Albany and Craftsbury, and Eden Pond in Eden.

In the northwestern section of the State are Franklin Pond, remarkable for its curious pond walls, and Fairfield Pond.

On the western side of the State are Lake Dunmore in Salisbury and Leicester, celebrated in the tale of the Green



A drive in Rutland County; Lake Hortonia in the distance. Echo and Beebe Lakes in the foreground.

Mountain Boys, Lake Bomoseen in Castleton, a fashionable summer resort, Lake St. Catherine in Wells and Poultney, a lake in two parts connected by a narrow channel, and Lake Hortonia in Sudbury, noted for its charming bits of scenery.

There are many other lakes and ponds in Vermont, some of which are as important as those named and all remarkable for the purity of their waters and for the beauty of their scenery.

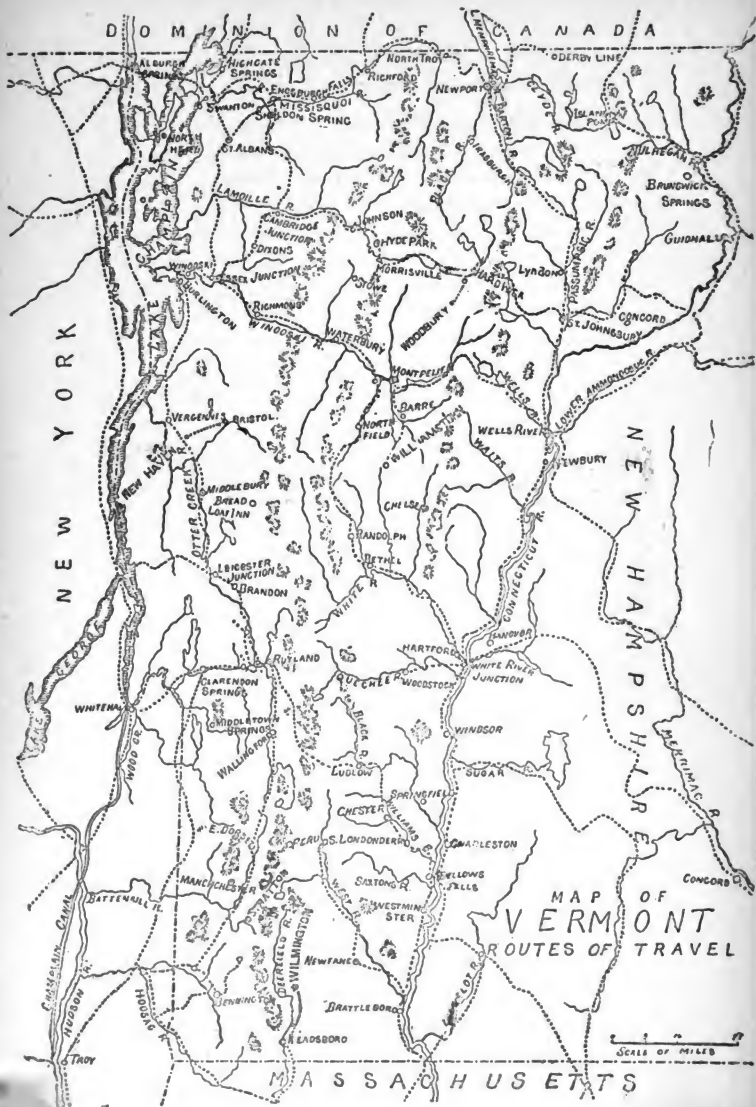
In the foregoing enumeration it is impossible to enter into a description of the various places, each of which has its own peculiar charm and feature. Without discriminating, it can truly be said that Vermont is unique in the diversity and picturesqueness of its scenery. Everywhere there are brooks and ponds and charming lakes with their settings of leafy wood and rolling hills. Along the rivers stretch the highways leading up to the little valleys among the mountains, and at every turn and from every point are



Lake Morey, Fairlee

*"Crowned with light the mountains stand  
Royally on either hand."—Dorr.*

extensive views of fruitful valleys and of pastoral life, while in the dense forests of the mountain sides are strolling deer, and every stream has gamey trout sporting in the cozy nooks and under the little cascades. Such inviting scenes, together with the healthful climate, the abundance of fish and game and the excellent hotel accommodations, are rapidly winning to Vermont a patronage of summer visitors that is beneficial alike to the State and to the summer guest.



MAP OF  
VERMONT  
ROUTES OF TRAVEL

1 2 3  
SCALE OF MILES

MASSACHUSETTS

## CHAPTER V

### ROUTES OF TRAVEL

THE INDIANS were the first engineers, and the railroads that run along the river valleys or cross the State follow the old Indian trails. Also the lines of water travel pursued today are those followed by the Indians in prehistoric days. But today a canal connects the head of Lake Champlain with the Hudson River, so that through the Champlain-Hudson Valley there is an uninterrupted water-way consisting of the Richelieu River, Lake Champlain, Hudson Canal, and Hudson River, thus connecting the St. Lawrence River with New York Bay. By means of this water route the ports on Lake Champlain receive merchandise from New York City, coal from the mines of Pennsylvania, and lumber from the Canadian forests.



St. Albans Railway Station.

This water-way is paralleled on either side by a railroad route. The one traversing Vermont (the Rutland Railroad, a branch of the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad) enters the State at Alburg, passes through the principal islands of Lake Champlain, crosses to the mainland near the mouth of the Winooski River, continues near the Lake



until it reaches the Otter Creek, follows up this river and through the Southwest Valley, and leaves the State at North Bennington. At Rutland a branch of this line diverges to the east, crosses over the main range of the Green Mountains, runs down the eastern slope to Bellows Falls, and connects with lines to Boston and New York.



Rutland Railroad, at summit of Green Mountains, in town of Mt. Holly—Green Mountain Flyer.

*"Whizzing through the mountains,  
Buzzing o'er the vale."—Saxe.*

The Central Vermont Division, Grand Trunk Railroad, enters Vermont from Montreal at Highgate, passes southward near Lake Champlain as far as the Winooski, then follows up this river, down the White River to White River Junction, and down the Connecticut to Windsor. At White River Junction connections are made for Boston.

A line (St. Johnsbury & Lake Champlain Railroad) starts from Swanton and crosses the northern part of the State to



St. Johnsbury, thence is continued by the Maine Central, across New Hampshire to Portland, Maine.

At Newport a branch of the Canadian Pacific coming from Montreal meets the Passumpsic Division of the Boston & Maine from Sherbrook, P. Q., which follows up the Barton River, down the Passumpsic to the Connecticut, thence down the Connecticut to various points in Massachusetts. At Wells River, White River Junction and Bellows Falls, connections are made for Boston, the latter line (Connecticut River Division) leaving the State at South Vernon.



Mountain road building, Danby

A branch of the Grand Trunk Railroad from Montreal to Portland crosses the north-eastern corner of Vermont through Island Pond, and a branch of the Maine Central enters Vermont at Canaan, follows down the Connecticut, partly in New Hampshire, as far as Guildhall, and then crosses New Hampshire for Portland.

From Rutland a line (Saratoga Division, Delaware & Hudson Railroad) runs westward and leaves the State at

Fair Haven. At Castleton a branch of this road (Washington Division) runs southward, follows close to the boundary line between Vermont and New York, and leaves the State at West Rupert.



Lake Bomoseen, Rutland County.

*"That eye before which stands Nature's art revealed."*

There are various short lines that serve as connecting links between important stations on main lines, as follows: Richford and St. Albans, St. Albans and Alburg, Burlington and Essex Junction, Essex Junction and Cambridge Junction, Montpelier and Wells River, Leicester Junction and Ticonderoga, N. Y.

Also there are various spurs from main lines, namely,—from North Bennington to Bennington, Manchester to Dorset, New Haven Junction to Bristol, Montpelier to Barre, Montpelier to Williamstown, Concord to East Haven, Bethel to Rochester, White River Junction to Woodstock, Brattleboro to South Londonderry, and from Hoosac Tunnel, Mass., to Wilmington and Stratton.

Montpelier, the capital of the State, is not located on a main line, but is connected by branch lines with all trains. Bennington has a railway outlet westward into New York State, as well as northward via North Bennington.

There are five steam railroads for the transportation of freight, mostly stone and marble, rather than for travel, the one connecting the marble quarries of Pittsford, Proctor, Rutland and West Rutland; the one connecting Dorset with Manchester; the one connecting the granite



Lake St. Catherine, Rutland County.

quarries of Barre town and vicinity with lines at the city of Barre; the one connecting the quarries of Woodbury with the main line at Hardwick; and the Bethel granite railway.

The first electric road in Vermont was opened in Burlington, September 5, 1893, supplanting what was the first horse-car line in the State. Since then electric lines have been put in as follows: Montpelier to Barre, Waterbury to Stowe, St. Albans to Swanton and St. Albans Bay, Burlington to Essex Junction, Rutland to Fair Haven, Poultney and Lake Bomoseen, Bennington to North Bennington and Williamstown,

Mass., Brattleboro to West Brattleboro, Bellows Falls to Saxtons River, and Springfield to Charlestown, N. H. Various other lines are projected.

In 1914 there were in Vermont over a thousand miles of steam railway, and 115 miles of electric road, operated by ten different companies.



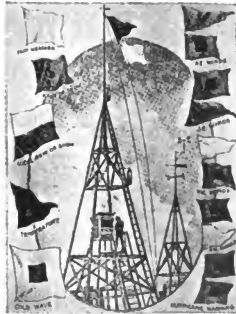
Silver Lake, Barnard, Windsor County

An effort is being made for the construction of permanent roadbeds along the common highways and, to encourage such improvements, a law was enacted in 1892 levying a tax annually for this purpose. The Legislatures of 1906, 1910 and 1912 greatly aided the cause of good roads by making generous appropriations and by providing for their construction under experts in road-making.

## CHAPTER VI

## CLIMATE

VERMONT is near the middle of the North Temperate Zone and is in the region of westerly winds. The temperature, the amount of moisture and the winds are favorable to the health of the people and to the productiveness of the soil. The mean annual temperature for the different parts of the State varies from forty degrees to forty-seven degrees; the highest temperature varies from ninety to one hundred degrees; and the lowest from thirty to forty-five degrees below zero.



U. S. weather signals, established 1870; forecast of weather published every day; first official record sent out from station at Burlington, March 30, 1906.

The average annual rainfall is from thirty inches in the portion of the State having the least rainfall to forty-five inches in the portion having the greatest amount of rain. In the valleys the direction and force of the winds are greatly modified by the adjacent mountains and hills; however, rain and snow storms come mostly from the west and

are usually preceded and, in the beginning, accompanied by south winds. North-easterly and south-easterly storms sometimes occur, but they are not frequent, West, north-west and north winds indicate fair weather.

Snow usually appears in October, but it does not come to stay until December, and, in the northern part of the State, generally stays until April. There is less snow near Lake Champlain and in the southwestern portion of the State, and the spring opens earlier in these sections and in the lower portion of the Connecticut Valley. On account of its healthful climate, its pure air, and the freshness and beauty of its scenery, Vermont not only is becoming a summer resort, but is attracting permanent residents from the cities of other States.



A Green Mountain stock farm in winter

*"The old brown farmhouse seems to sleep,  
So calm its rest is and so deep."—Dorr.*



Silver Lake, Leicester, Addison County.

*"Summer comes with joys for all."*



Crystal Lake, Barton, Orleans County.

*"See the field, the shore, the wildwood."*

(4)



A Vermont Maple Sugar Camp



## CHAPTER VII

## SOIL AND PRODUCTS

The soil of Vermont is very fertile, especially along the river valleys. The low, rolling hills are excellent for tillage purposes, the uplands are used for pasturage, and the mountain sides produce much valuable timber.

The total acreage of the State in land, in 1910, was 5,839,360, of which 4,633,577 acres are divided among 32,709 farms, comprising 1,633,965 acres of improved land, about one-third of which is tillage. In proportion of farm acreage to the total land area Vermont ranks high, and in value per capita of agricultural products it is exceeded only by eleven states.

The chief product of Vermont is the grass of the pastures and hay-fields, which is converted into milk, butter, cheese and meat for market. In 1914 the value of the grass crop in Vermont was nearly three times the combined crops of corn, oats, rye, wheat, barley, buckwheat, potatoes and tobacco. Fourteen states surpassed Vermont in acres cut, nineteen in tons produced, twenty-nine in yield per acre, and fifteen in value of product.

In 1909 Vermont ranked first in production of butter per capita, and third in production of cheese per capita. In total pounds of butter sold, Vermont stood eleventh in list of states and sixth in pounds of cheese sold. The value of butter sold was \$10,207,000, or 81 per cent of the value of the butter product of all the other New England states, while the value of the butter fat produced in Vermont ex-

ceeded the value of the butter fat produced in the other New England states combined. In 1909, the amount of butter and cheese produced in creameries and factories was respectively 20,288,000 and 2,763,000 pounds; on farms, 15,166,000 and 245,884 pounds respectively; 35,171,000 pounds of milk were condensed into 13,343,000 pounds and sold as condensed milk, and 4,389 pounds of casein, a by-product of creameries, was manufactured.

From 1890 to 1900 the number of butter, cheese and condensed milk factories more than doubled in Vermont; in the latter year there were 180 butter-making plants, 61 cheese factories and 14 cream and condensed milk establishments, more than half of the total number in all New England. In 1909 the number of butter factories was 146; of cheese factories, 37; of condensed milk factories, 3. Vermont also surpasses the other New England states in the production of butter and cheese; in amount of hay, wheat, corn and barley raised; and in number of farm-kept cattle and swine.

The other chief products of the field are oats, potatoes, corn, barley, buckwheat, rye, wheat, beans, peas and vegetables. While the hay crop of Vermont is not so large per acre as it ought to be, yet the record of the state in other crops is commendable. In the production of corn per acre, in 1911, Vermont is surpassed by only six states,—the five other New England states and Pennsylvania; in wheat, by only two; in barley, by nine; in rye, by only two,—Maine and New Hampshire; in potatoes, by thirteen; in oats, by eight; in tobacco, it is tied with New Hampshire for first place.

The following data from the United States Agricultural Report for the year 1914 will be found serviceable for future comparisons.

---



---

AVERAGE PRODUCTION PER ACRE AND VALUE PER BUSHEL  
FOR THE UNITED STATES AND VERMONT IN 1914.

## BUSHELS PER ACRE

|                  | Oats | Potatoes | Corn | Barley |
|------------------|------|----------|------|--------|
| United States .. | 29.7 | 109.5    | 25.8 | 25.8   |
| Vermont .....    | 42.5 | 168.0    | 47.0 | 34.5   |

## VALUE PER BUSHEL

|               | Oats    | Potatoes | Corn    | Barley  |
|---------------|---------|----------|---------|---------|
| United States | \$0.438 | \$0.489  | \$0.637 | \$0.543 |
| Vermont ....  | 0.55    | 0.47     | 0.81    | 0.75    |

## NUMBER OF BUSHEL

|         | Oats      | Potatoes  | Corn      | Barley  |
|---------|-----------|-----------|-----------|---------|
| Vermont | 3,358,000 | 4,200,000 | 2,155,000 | 414,000 |

## BUSHELS PER ACRE

|               | Buck-<br>wheat | Rye  | Spring<br>Wheat | Hay                |
|---------------|----------------|------|-----------------|--------------------|
| United States | 21.3           | 16.8 | 11.8            | 1.43 tons per acre |
| Vermont ...   | 28.            | 20.  | 29.             | 1.20 tons per acre |

## VALUE PER BUSHEL

|               | Buckwheat | Rye     | Spring Wheat | Hay             |
|---------------|-----------|---------|--------------|-----------------|
| United States | \$0.764   | \$0.865 | \$0.986      | \$11.12 per ton |
| Vermont ....  | 0.82      | 0.80    | 1.00         | 14.60 per ton   |

## NUMBER OF BUSHEL

|         | Buckwheat | Rye    | Spring Wheat | Hay            |
|---------|-----------|--------|--------------|----------------|
| Vermont | 224,000   | 20,000 | 29,000       | 1,188,000 tons |

In all sections of Vermont small wild fruits grow abundantly, while larger fruits are cultivated to some extent on

every farm. Apples are extensively cultivated, and those of Grand Isle County bring a high market price on account of their superior quality.

Cattle, horses, sheep, swine, and poultry are extensively raised both for market and for home use. In 1910, Vermont had 99,587 horses; 118,752 sheep, about four-sevenths of which are kept for their wool; 98,343 swine; 298,971 milch cows; 137,219 other cattle. From these figures it will be noticed that the number of horses and swine are about equal. The number of sheep decreased one-half in ten years.

Next in value to the hay and forage crop of the State is the forest product. The chief timber product is spruce, although other kinds, such as hemlock, pine, fir, maple, oak, chestnut, birch, beech, ash, elm, cedar and cherry, are also cut for market. There are now no large tracts of virgin forest on account of the lumber business that has been carried on to meet the demands of the trade. However, there has been no extensive denudation of the mountain sides for the reason that only marketable timber has been taken. The areas cut over have been left to briars and bushes, and to the sturdy new growth that invariably springs up, the conditions for the growth of which will be greatly fostered by wise forestry laws.

The first record of maple-sugar making by white men in the State was in Bennington in 1763. Since then the making of maple-sugar has become a general industry in Vermont, and the amount produced is greater than that of any other state and is nearly one-third of the whole amount produced in the United States. By improved apparatus the quality has been greatly increased within a few years.

Large wild animals, except deer, are not numerous in Vermont. Bears are found in the mountainous portions of the State, foxes are widely distributed, porcupines are somewhat numerous, other destructive animals are rarely

found. Laws exist for the protection of deer, which are plentiful, and of various small animals with valuable fur. Other wild animals of the State are the bat, mole, mouse, muskrat, raccoon, rat, squirrel, weasel and woodchuck.

Vermont abounds in birds in summer, and it is estimated that more than three hundred varieties of land and water birds visit the State annually. Some of these, such as the wild geese and mallards, are mere migrants; while others, like the chickadee, nuthatch, woodpecker, English sparrow, owl and ruffed grouse, are permanent residents. Crows and jays frequently, and sometimes robins, spend the winter here; but the great multitude are merely summer visitors, the robin, bluebird and swallow leading the procession of the land birds, while the duck and loon are among the first arrivals of the water-fowl. Game, song, insectivorous and other harmless birds are protected by law, but such consideration is not accorded blackbirds, crows, English sparrows, hawks, jays, owls and a few others.

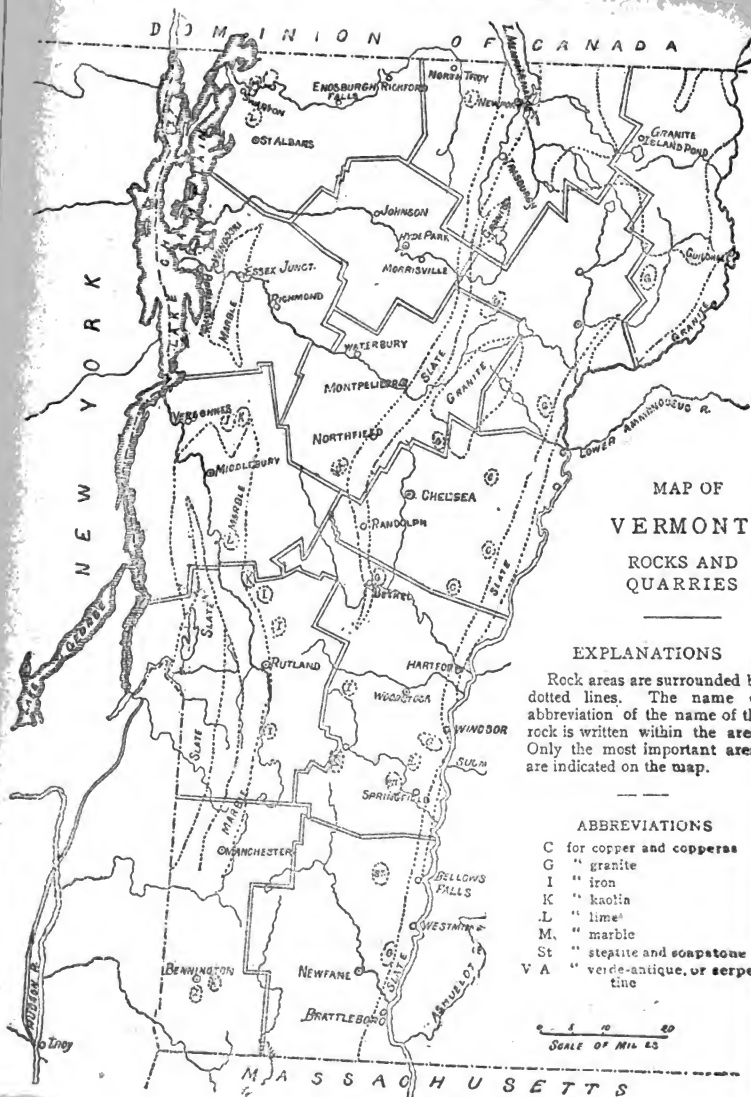
Many of the lakes, ponds and streams of Vermont are well supplied with fish, and efforts have been made for several years to keep the streams and ponds re-stocked. Edible fish are protected by laws regulating the time and manner of fishing. The kind of fish common in the lakes and ponds are bass, muscallonge, minnow, perch, pickerel, pike, pout and lake trout; while those of the streams are bass, dace, pickerel, shiner, sucker and brook trout.



St. Albans Bay, Lake Champlain

DOMINION OF CANADA

NEW YORK



# MAP OF VERMONT ROCKS AND QUARRIES

## EXPLANATIONS

Rock areas are surrounded by dotted lines. The name or abbreviation of the name of the rock is written within the area. Only the most important areas are indicated on the map.

## ABBREVIATIONS

- C for copper and coppers
- G " granite
- I " iron
- K " kaolin
- L " lime
- M, " marble
- St " steatite and soapstone
- V A " verde-antique, or serpentine

0 5 10 20  
SCALE OF MILES

MASSACHUSETTS

## CHAPTER VIII

## METALS AND MINERALS

GOLD is widely distributed in the State and has been worked along the middle portion of the White River in Stockbridge and Bethel, on branches of the Black and Quechee Rivers in Plymouth, on a branch of the Black River in Bridgewater, and on a branch of the Deerfield River in Readsboro; but gold working has never to any great extent been found profitable in Vermont. Gold is generally found in the sand of streams, but was mined in Bridgewater and Readsboro.

Copper and gold are the only metals that have been mined in Vermont, but in extent of mining operations copper far exceeds gold. As early as 1793 ore was mined in Strafford for the manufacture of copperas; about thirty years later it began to be mined for copper only, and for this purpose mines have been worked intermittently ever since, and sometimes extensively.

Copper is found in several localities in Vermont, but not pure like that of the Lake Superior region. For a time it was somewhat mined in Corinth; extensively so for several years in Strafford, and at Copperfield in Vershire; and a mine was recently worked a little in the town of Berkshire; but all operations are for the present discontinued.

Before 1800 iron was manufactured from ore found in Bennington, Tinmouth and Chittenden. Iron was discovered in Brandon in 1810; a forge was at once set and the manufacture of bar iron begun. Deposits of iron ore were subsequently discovered in Wallingford, Plymouth, Monkton and Troy. Although the ore produced was of excellent quality, still on account of the small amount produced the business was not profitable, and iron-working has practically been discontinued since 1880.

In the same localities in which iron ore is found there are also found, and frequently associated with it, kaolin, clays, ochres and manganese. A superior white clay is produced from the kaolin mined near Brandon and is used in the manufacture of china, plaster and paper.

Asbestos is found in considerable quantities in Westfield, Troy and Duxbury; but it has not been mined to any extent except on Belvidere Mountain in Eden and Lowell.

Lead is found in small quantities in several localities, especially in the towns of Brandon, Bridgewater, Chittenden, Norwich and Thetford; but in no place has it been profitably mined.



Soapstone quarry, Athens.

Talc, of which soapstone is a compact form, is found in Stockbridge, Johnson, Rochester and Moretown. Soapstone for stoves, furnace-linings and the like, is found in many places in the State and has been worked for a long time in the valley of Saxtons River at Cambridgeport in



Grafton, near the Black River at Perkinsville in Weathersfield, and in Chester. It is also worked in Ludlow and Athens.

Rock suitable for scythe stones is quarried in Brownington and is manufactured for that purpose at Evansville in the same town.

Clay of good brick-making quality is widely distributed throughout the State, but brick-making has never been an extensive business. The making of cement blocks for building purposes is rapidly becoming an important industry in the State.



Interior of a Marble Mill.

#### BUILDING AND ORNAMENTAL STONE

The rock-products of the state are of much greater importance, being excelled only by those of Pennsylvania. The prevailing rock is metamorphic, that is, crystalline—marble is crystallized limestone; that of the main range of the Green Mountains is gneissoid, that is, having its constituents in layers like mica and slate. Limestone abounds on the western side of the State, and by the decomposition



A MARBLE QUARRY AT WEST RUTLAND

of the rock the abundance and fertility of the soil are maintained. The rocks of the Green Mountains in the southern half of their length and the granitic rocks which abound on the eastern side have less lime and, being harder, change more slowly.

**MARBLE.**—In the marbles of the finer qualities, such as are used for monuments and ornamental work, Vermont supplies five-sixths of the entire amount produced in the United States, and in variety and beauty of color as well as the purity of its white product it is unsurpassed in the world.

Ever since the first quarry was opened at Dorset in 1785, the marble business has been carried on uninterruptedly, and it has so increased that Vermont leads the world in capital invested, men employed and value of output.

Marble of many varieties and of excellent quality is found in the Southwest and Champlain valleys from Equinox Mountain to Canada line. Extensive quarries are worked on Eolus Mountain in Dorset, beside the Castleton River at West Rutland, in the Otter Creek Valley in Rutland, Proctor, Pittsford, Brandon, Middlebury and a few other towns. A kind of variegated marble is produced in Swanton near the Missisquoi River; a black marble is quarried on Isle La Motte; and a serpentine marble, called *verde antique*, is quarried at Roxbury. The largest quarries are at Proctor and West Rutland.

**GRANITE.**—The granite areas of Vermont are not concentrated like those of marble, or well defined like those of slate. But in various forms granite is found on the eastern side of the main mountain range from Derby to Dummerston.



A VERMONT GRANITE QUARRY

No State produces granite for building and monumental work of such fine quality or in such large quantities as Vermont. No red granite is found in the State, but the shades run from the white Bethel to the dark green syenite of Windsor. No business in the State has had such a phenomenal growth as the granite industry since 1890, and Barre and Montpelier form the largest granite center in the world.



Ascutney Mountain from Weathersfield.

Granite is quarried on Black Mountain in Dummerston, on Ascutney Mountain in Windsor, on Blue Mountain in Ryegate, and on Kirby Mountain in Kirby. It is also quarried on a branch of Wells River in Groton and Topsham, near the White River in Bethel and Rochester; on branches of the Winooski River in Calais, Barre, Williamstown and Berlin; on Granite Ridge in Hardwick and Woodbury, near the Lamoille River; on the Nulhegan River in Brunswick; and in Derby, near Lake Memphremagog and Canada line. It is also found in Marshfield, Orange, Washington, Chelsea, Strafford, Barton, Brighton, Morgan and several other towns.



Interior of a granite shed at Barre.



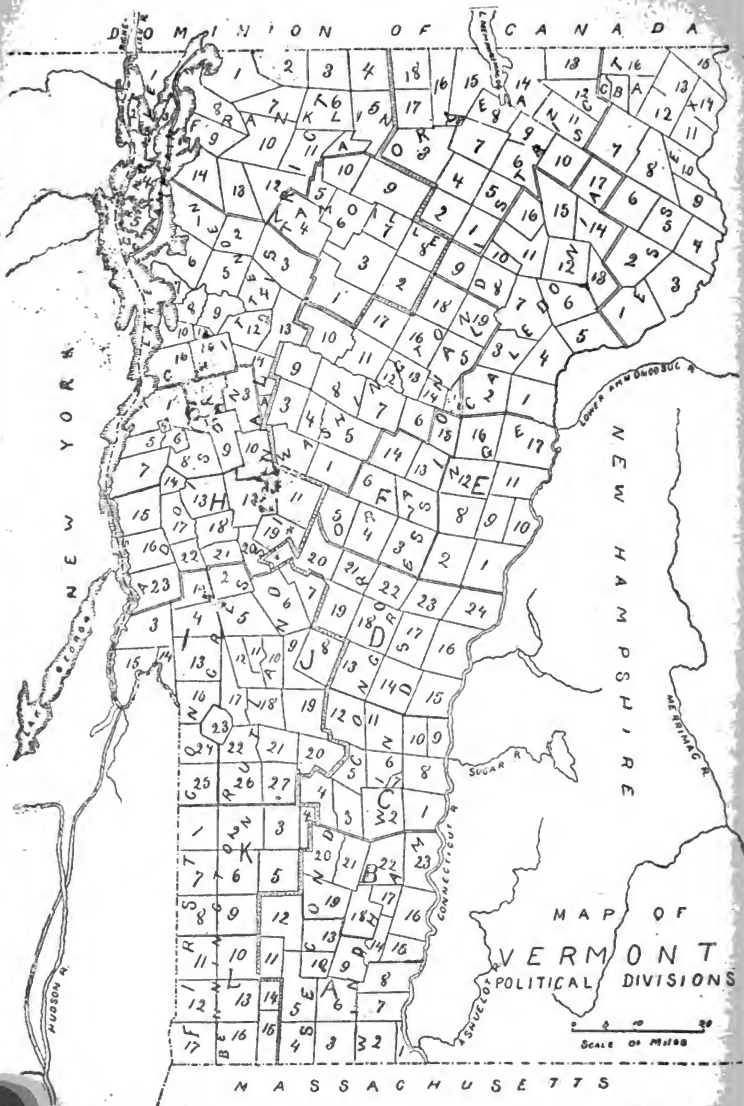
Granite shed at Hardwick; one of the largest in the world.

SLATE.—The first slate quarry in Vermont was opened in Guilford in 1812. Slate suitable for roofing, flooring, flagging and many other uses is found in three different parts of the State, and the amount produced by Vermont is excelled by no other State except Pennsylvania. One of these sections is west of the Taconic Mountains, beginning nearly at the north end of that range and extending south as far as Equinox Mountain. In this section slate is quarried in many places, especially near Lake Bomoseen and in the valleys of the Castleton, Poultney and Pawlet rivers, and particularly in the towns of Castleton, Fair Haven, Poultney, Wells and Pawlet. In this belt, which is not over thirty miles long and from seven to ten miles wide, nearly all the slate is quarried that the State produces.

Another section extends from Lake Memphremagog southward along the valley of the Black River, crosses the Lamoille and the upper Winooski valleys, extends along the east side of the Dog River, and ends just south of the White River. In this section slate for roofing is quarried in the valley of the Dog River at Northfield.

The third section begins east of the Passumpsic and north of the Moose River and extends south along the west side of the Connecticut River to the south line of the State. Quarries have been opened at various points in this section, but none now are extensively worked.

Stone for building purposes is abundant throughout the State, but quarries for this purpose are mostly on the western side of the State and where lime-rock exists. Probably the oldest quarry for building purposes is at the south end of Isle La Motte. Limestone has been quarried in several places in the State, but the burning of it is now confined almost entirely to Weathersfield, Highgate, Swanton, Colchester, New Haven, Leicester and Brandon.





## TOWNS, CITIES AND GORES IN VERMONT

|                         |                          |                        |                       |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|
| <b>Addison County</b>   | Sutton, 15               | Highgate, 1            | Jay, 18               |
| Addison, 7              | Walden, 8                | Montgomery, 5          | Lowell, 3             |
| Bridport, 15            | Waterford, 5             | Richford, 4            | Morgan, 12            |
| Bristol, 9              | Wheelock, 11             | St. Albans, City       | Newport, 15           |
| Cornwall, 17            |                          | St. Albans, 9          | Troy, 16              |
| Ferrisburg, 1           | <b>Chittenden Co.</b>    | Sheldon, 7             | Westfield, 17         |
| Goshen, 20              | Bolton, 13               | Swanton, 8             | Westmore, 10          |
| Granville, 11           | City Burlington, 7       | Avery's Gore, A        |                       |
| Hancock, 19             | Charlotte, 16            |                        | <b>Rutland County</b> |
| Leicester, 21           | Colchester, 6            |                        | Benson, 3             |
| Lincoln, 10             | Essex, 5                 | <b>Grand Isle Co.</b>  | Brandon, 2            |
| Middlebury, 13          | Hinesburg, 15            | Alburg, 1              | Castleton, 13         |
| Monkton, 2              | Huntington, 14           | Grand Isle, 4          | Chittenden, 6         |
| New Haven, 8            | Jericho, 4               | Isle La Motte, 2       | Clarendon, 18         |
| Orwell, 23              | Milton, 1                | North Hero, 3          | Danby, 26             |
| Panton, 5               | Richmond, 12             | South Hero, 5          | Fair Haven, 14        |
| Ripton, 12              | St. George, 11           |                        | Hubbardton, 4         |
| Salisbury, 18           | Shelburne, 10            | <b>Lamoille County</b> | Ira, 17               |
| Shoreham, 16            | So. Burlington, 8        | Belvidere, 10          | Mendon, 9             |
| Starksboro, 3           | Underhill, 3             | Cambridge, 4           | Middletown, 23        |
| Vergennes, (City), 4    | Westford, 2              | Eden, 9                | Mount Tabor, 27       |
| Waltham, 6              | Williston, 9             | Elmore, 2              | Mount Holly, 20       |
| Weybridge, 14           | Blus and Avery's Gore, A | Hyde Park, 7           | Pawlet, 25            |
| Whiting, 22             |                          | Johnson, 6             | Pittsfield, 7         |
|                         |                          | Morristown, 3          | Pittsford, 5          |
|                         |                          | Stowe, 1               | Proctor, 11           |
|                         |                          | Waterville, 5          | Poultney, 16          |
|                         |                          | Wolcott, 8             | Rutland, City         |
| <b>Bennington Co.</b>   | <b>Essex County</b>      |                        | Rutland, 10           |
| Arlington, 8            | Averill, 13              | <b>Orange County</b>   | Sherburne, 8          |
| Bennington, 12          | Bloomfield, 11           | Bradford, 11           | Shrewsbury, 19        |
| Dorest, 2               | Brighton, 7              | Braintree, 5           | Sudbury, 1            |
| Glastenbury, 10         | Brunswick, 10            | Brookfield, 6          | Tunmouth, 22          |
| Landgrove, 4            | Canaan, 15               | Chelsea, 7             | Wallingford, 21       |
| Manchester, 6           | Concord, 1               | Corinth, 12            | Wells, 24             |
| Peru, 3                 | East Haven, 6            | Fairlee, 10            | West Haven, 15        |
| Pownal, 17              | Ferdinand, 8             | Newbury, 17            | West Rutland, 12      |
| Readsboro, 15           | Granby, 5                | Orange, 15             |                       |
| Rupert, 1               | Guildhall, 4             | Randolph, 4            | <b>Washington Co.</b> |
| Sandgate, 7             | Lemington, 14            | Stratford, 2           | Barre, City           |
| Searsburg, 14           | Lewis, 12                | Thetford, 1            | Barre, 6              |
| Shaftsbury, 11          | Lunenburg, 3             | Topsham, 16            | Berlin, 7             |
| Stamford, 16            | Maldstone, 9             | Tunbridge, 3           | Cabot, 19             |
| Sunderland, 9           | Norton, 16               | Vershire, 8            | Calais, 16            |
| Winhall, 5              | Victory, 2               | Washington, 13         | Duxbury, 9            |
| Woodford, 13            | Avery's Gore, A          | West Fairlee, 9        | E. Montpelier, 13     |
|                         | Warren's Gore, B         | Williamstown, 14       | Fayston, 3            |
|                         | Warner's Grant, C        |                        | Marshfield, 15        |
| <b>Caledonia County</b> |                          | <b>Orleans County</b>  | Middlesex, 11         |
| Barnet, 4               |                          | Albany, 4              | City Montpelier, R    |
| Burke, 14               | <b>Franklin County</b>   | Barton, 6              | Moretown, 8           |
| Danville, 7             | Bakersfield, 11          | Brownington, 9         | Northfield, 5         |
| Groton, 2               | Berkshire, 3             | Charlestown, 11        | Plainfield, 14        |
| Hardwick, 9             | Enosburg, 6              | Coventry, 8            | Roxbury, 1            |
| Kirby, 13               | Fairfax, 13              | Craftsbury, 2          | Warren, 2             |
| Lyndon, 12              | Fairfield, 10            | Derby, 14              | Waterbury, 10         |
| Newark, 17              | Fletcher, 12             | Glover, 5              | Waitsfield, 4         |
| Peacham, 3              | Franklin, 2              | Greensboro, 1          | Woodbury, 18          |
| Ryegate, 1              | Georgia, 14              | Holland, 13            | Worcester, 17         |
| St. Johnsbury, 6        |                          | Irasburg, 7            |                       |
| Sheffield, 16           |                          |                        |                       |
| Stannard, 10            |                          |                        |                       |

| <b>Windham County</b> |                 | <b>Windsor County</b> |                  | <b>Probate Districts</b> |  |
|-----------------------|-----------------|-----------------------|------------------|--------------------------|--|
| Athens, 17            | Townsend, 18    | Andover, 3            | Hartland, 15     | Addison, 8               |  |
| Brattleboro, 7        | Vernon, 1       | Baltimore, 7          | Hartford, 16     | Bennington, 12           |  |
| Brookline, 14         | Wardsboro, 13   | Bridgewater, 13       | Ludlow, 5        | Bradford, 5              |  |
| Dover, 10             | Westminster, 16 | Barnard, 18           | Norwich, 24      | Fair Haven, 9            |  |
| Dummerston, 8         | Whitingham, 4   | Bethel, 21            | Plymouth, 12     | Hartland, 4              |  |
| Grafton, 22           | Wilmington, 5   | Chester, 2            | Pomfret, 17      | Marlboro, 1              |  |
| Guilford, 2           | Windham, 21     | Cavendish, 6          | Reading, 11      | Manchester, 11           |  |
| Halifax, 3            |                 |                       | Rochester, 20    | New Haven, 7             |  |
| Jamaica, 19           |                 |                       | Royalton, 22     | Rutland, 10              |  |
| Londonderry, 20       |                 |                       | Stockbridge, 19  | Randolph, 6              |  |
| Marlboro, 6           |                 |                       | Sharon, 23       | Westminster, 2           |  |
| Newfane, 9            |                 |                       | Springfield, 1   | Windsor, 3               |  |
| Putney, 15            |                 |                       | Weston, 4        |                          |  |
| Rockingham, 23        |                 |                       | Weathersfield, 8 |                          |  |
| Somerset, 11          |                 |                       | Windsor, 9       |                          |  |
| Stratton, 12          |                 |                       | West Windsor, 10 |                          |  |
|                       |                 |                       | Woodstock, 14    |                          |  |

1. Figures refer to order of organization of towns.

2. Each of the eight other Probate Districts is an entire county, and is known by the name of the county.



Randolph, Orange County.

## CHAPTER IX

## MAIN DIVISIONS OF THE STATE

VERMONT contains two hundred forty-three towns, three of which, Averill, Ferdinand and Lewis, are unorganized; six cities, Vergennes, Burlington, Rutland, Montpelier, Barre and St. Albans, chartered in the order given; and five gores.

A *town* is a definitely bounded territory containing a requisite number of people who are organized under the laws of the State for self-government.

An *unorganized town* is a portion of territory granted with the condition that the inhabitants may organize as a town when they have become sufficiently numerous.

A *gore* is a portion of territory granted without the condition that the inhabitants may organize as a town.

A *city* is a town to which some special privileges with respect to government have been granted by the State.

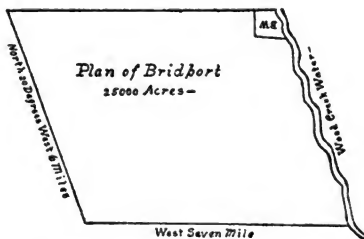
At first the towns were laid out to average six miles square as nearly as was practicable. But there were inequalities at the beginning and many changes have been made, so that the towns are now very unequal in area and some are quite irregular in shape.

A *county* is a group of towns united for the convenient administration of justice. There are fourteen counties in Vermont. The town in which the county court is held and where the county buildings are is called a *shire town*. Bennington County has two shire towns, called half-shires. Each of the other counties has one shire town. The county buildings are a courthouse and a jail.

The *capital* of a state is the town or city in which the general assembly meets and makes laws. Montpelier is the capital of Vermont.

A *probate district* is a group of towns united for the holding of probate courts. There are twenty probate districts in the State. Each of the six southern counties contains two probate districts; each of the other counties constitutes one probate district.

A *congressional district* is a prescribed area of the State from which a Member of Congress may be elected. There are two congressional districts in Vermont: the first district contains the counties on the west side of the main range of the State, together with Lamoille County; and the second district contains the remaining counties of the State.



Bridport Chartered October 10, 1761  
(Copied from town charter records)

## CHAPTER X

## IMPORTANT TOWNS AND CITIES

## ADDISON COUNTY

*Bristol*, on the New Haven River, is a manufacturing town and the terminus of the Bristol Railroad.

*Middlebury* is the shire town of Addison County and the seat of Middlebury College. It has valuable marble quarries, a good water power and some manufactures, and is the chief sheep market in Vermont.



Old United States Arsenal (Built in 1828) Vergennes, Vt.  
Now used as school room by Vermont Industrial School.

*Vergennes*, a city incorporated in 1788, is situated eight miles from Lake Champlain and at the lower falls of the Otter Creek, which is navigable to this place. It has abundant water power for manufacturing, but only a part of it is used for this purpose. The State Industrial School is located here.

## BENNINGTON COUNTY

*Arlington* has a large plant for the manufacture of refrigerators.

*Bennington*, a half-shire town of Bennington County, is a summer resort and manufacturing town. It has beds of kaolin from which pottery is made, and of ochre from which paints and paper-filling are manufactured. Bennington is the oldest town on the west side of the State and contains a monument in memory of the battle fought near by in 1777. In this town is the Vermont Soldiers' Home. At *North Bennington* considerable manufacture of various kinds is carried on.

*East Dorset* has marble quarries. At *Dorset* important conventions were held in 1776.



Main Street of Manchester, Bennington County.

*Manchester*, a half-shire town of Bennington County and seat of Burr and Burton Seminary, is a fashionable summer resort. Extensive lumbering operations are carried on here.

*Pownal* is in the southwest corner of the State, on the Hoosac River. It has two manufacturing villages.

*Readsboro*, on the Deerfield River, has pulp mills and manufacturies of lumber.

*Shaftsbury* has a factory which makes carpenter's squares.

### CALEDONIA COUNTY

*Hardwick*, on the Lamoille River, has extensive granite quarries and a rapidly growing business in working granite.



The Fairbanks Company Scale Works, St. Johnsbury.

At *Lyndonville* are the offices and shops of the Passumpsic Division of the Boston and Maine Railroad. The Theodore N. Vail School of Agriculture and Farms, and Lyndon Institute are located at *Lyndon Center*.

*Ryegate* has excellent granite in Blue Mountain and granite works at *South Ryegate* on Wells River. At *Ryegate* is a large paper mill, on the Connecticut.

*St. Johnsbury*, the shire town of Caledonia County, is a railroad center and is widely known for the manufacture of the Fairbanks Scales, which are standard throughout the United States and are sent to all parts of the world. *St. Johnsbury Academy* is one of the foremost schools in the State.

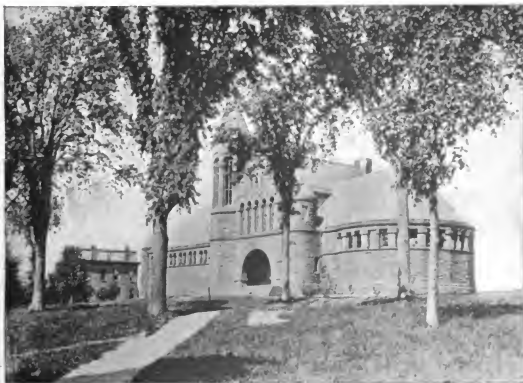


St. Johnsbury Academy, Caledonia County.



## CHITTENDEN COUNTY

The City of *Burlington*, the shire of Chittenden County, is the chief port on Lake Champlain. It has a large trade, both wholesale and retail, and is an important manufacturing place, with excellent hotel accommodations. It contains the University of Vermont, the Mary Fletcher Hospital, Catholic Home for Destitute Children and other educational and charitable institutions; a Customs House and a United States Court House. Burlington was incorporated as a city in 1864. Its population is the largest in Vermont.



Billings Library, University of Vermont  
Burlington.

*Essex Junction* is an important railroad center and has manufacturies of brick and paper.

*Richmond* is a butter market and has large canning and milk-condensing industries.

*Winooski* is a large manufacturing village on the lower falls of the Winooski River and in the town of *Colchester*.

## ESSEX COUNTY

At *Beecher Falls*, in the town of *Canaan*, is located the largest furniture-manufacturing establishment in New England.

In *Concord*, a thriving town on the Connecticut and Moose rivers, was the first Normal School in the United States, incorporated in 1823.

*Guildhall*, on the Connecticut River, the shire town of Essex County, settled in 1764, is the most northerly town in Vermont that was occupied by white people during the Revolutionary War.

*Island Pond*, in the town of *Brighton*, is on the Atlantic & St. Lawrence division of the Grand Trunk Railroad, about half way between Portland and Montreal. It has the repair shops of the division and is a prominent customs port.



Brigham Academy, Bakersfield, Franklin County

FRANKLIN COUNTY

At *Bakersfield* is Brigham Academy, a well-endowed and excellent institution.

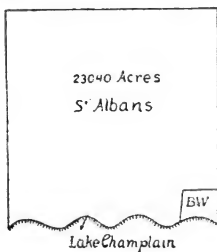
*Enosburg Falls*, on the Missisquoi River is a place of some importance in manufacture.

*Fairfax*, a prosperous town on the Lamoille River, has an excellent water power, and is the seat of the well known Bellows Free Academy.

*Highgate* has abundant water power at *Highgate Falls*. *Highgate Springs* is a popular summer resort.

*Richford*, on the Missisquoi River, is a thriving manufacturing town.

The City of *St. Albans*, chartered in 1896 and set off from the town of St Albans, is the shire of Franklin County. It contains the railroad offices and shops of the Central Vermont Railway. It is one of the most important points in New England for the distribution of grain, and is in the heart of one of the richest dairy regions in New England.



St. Albans has a variety of manufactures, including a factory for making condensed cream and milk and a garment factory which makes khaki uniforms for the United States troops. The United States custom offices for the district of Vermont are located here.

*Swanton*, on the Missisquoi River, has excellent water power, and is at the junction of several railroads. It has a large powder plant and contains marble quarries and manufacturing of marble. There are extensive lime kilns in the south part of the town.



Eagle Camp Beach on Lake Champlain, Grand Isle County

#### GRAND ISLE COUNTY

*North Hero* is the shire town of Grand Isle County. There are apple orchards of considerable size throughout the county.

#### LAMOILLE COUNTY

*Hyde Park*, on the Lamoille river, is the shire town of Lamoille County, and has one of the largest hide industries in the world.

At *Johnson*, on the Lamoille River, is located one of the two State Normal Schools.

*Morristown*, on the same river, is well located and has large agricultural interests; it is the most important town in Lamoille County. Its principal village, *Morrisville*, has several manufacturing enterprises.

#### ORANGE COUNTY

*Bradford* is an excellent town, with some manufactures, and is located on Waits River near the Connecticut.

*Newbury*, is distinguished for its early settlement (1762). its fine meadows and the charming location of its village. Here was formerly located Newbury Seminary, a Methodist institution of more than local fame, removed to Montpelier in 1868, and now known as Montpelier Seminary. *Wells River*, in the northeast corner of the town, is a busy village at the junction of several railroads.

*Randolph*, on White River, is the most populous and wealthiest town in Orange County and its principal village is the center of a large trade. At *Randolph Center* is the State School of Agriculture.



Town Central School, Newbury, Orange County.

#### ORLEANS COUNTY

*Barton* is a progressive town on the Barton River. *Orleans* is a thriving village in this town.

At *Derby* is Derby Academy, a well-known institution; *West Derby* is a growing village on the Clyde River and near Lake Memphremagog.

*Newport*, on Lake Memphremagog, is the shire town of Orleans County. It has excellent railroad facilities and is an important port of entry and business center.

*North Troy* is a thriving place on the Missisquoi River, nearly on Canada line.

#### RUTLAND COUNTY

*Brandon* is a thriving town, with marble quarries; and in Forestdale are beds of kaolin that are worked with profit.

*Castleton*, on the Castleton River, has slate quarries and is the seat of a State Normal School. It is an attractive summer resort.



Falls at Brandon on Neshobe River.

*Fair Haven*, on the same river, which here furnishes abundant water power, is the leading slate-producing town in the State.

*Pittsford* has marble quarries and some iron ore; the State Sanitarium (Tuberculosis), the gift of Senator Redfield Proctor, is located here.

*Poultney*, on the Poultney River, produces roofing and other slate and is the seat of the Troy Conference Academy.

*Proctor* is extensively engaged in marble working and has both quarries and mills, leading the world in marble production. A waterfall 122 feet high, one of the highest in the state, furnishes power for the industry. Proctor has a good hospital and library.

The City of *Rutland*, incorporated March, 1893, is the shire of Rutland County. It is an important manufacturing place and the chief railroad center of the state. It is also the center of the marble industry and is sometimes called the



The Howe Scale Company Works, Rutland.

Marble City. The Howe Scale Works is the most important single industry, but there are various other important manufactories. A United States Court House is located here and also the Vermont House of Correction, a State penal institution.



Federal Park, Old Main Street, Rutland, in 1840.

There are towns of *Rutland* and of *West Rutland*. These with Proctor and the City of Rutland, formed the town of Rutland before its division by act of Legislature.

*West Rutland*, on a branch of Otter Creek, is famous for its marble.

*Wallingford* has a long-established and prosperous fork and hoe factory.

#### WASHINGTON COUNTY

The City of *Barre*, on a branch of the Winooski River, was chartered in 1894 and set off from the town of Barre. It has the largest granite business in the State, is on two railroads and is connected by electric line to Montpelier. Barre is the seat of Goddard Seminary



Goddard Seminary, City of Barre

The City of *Montpelier*, incorporated March 5, 1895, is the capital of the State and the shire of Washington County. It has a United States Court House, a state arsenal and a fine public library building. The home offices of the National Life Insurance Company of Montpelier, the Vermont Mutual and the Union Mutual Fire Insurance Companies and the Vermont Fidelity Company are located here. It is also the location of Montpelier Seminary. Montpelier



has a large business in trade, the manufacture of machinery, and the working and sale of granite.



Birdseye view of Montpelier, Capital of the State

*"The lofty mountains veiled in mist,  
Purple and rose and amethyst,  
Looked tenderly, yet proudly, down  
On silent vale and steeped town."*—Dorr.

*Northfield*, on Dog River, has slate quarries from which roofing slate is manufactured and a few other industries, but granite-working has become of chief importance. *Norwich University*, the State Military College, is located here.

At *Waterbury* is the State Hospital for the Insane.



Waterbury High and Graded School Building.

## WINDHAM COUNTY

*Brattleboro*, on the Connecticut River, is a manufacturing town, principally distinguished for the manufacture of pianos and organs. It contains a hospital for the insane and the Austine Institution for the Deaf and Dumb. Fort Dummer, of importance in the early history of Vermont, was beside the Connecticut River near the present village of Brattleboro.

*Somerset*, near Wilmington, has a large dam and reservoir.

*South Londonderry*, on the West River, is the terminus of a railroad from Brattleboro.

*Bellows Falls*, in the town of *Rockingham*, is an important railroad center and has an immense water power. It is extensively engaged in the manufacture of paper and of farm machinery. *Saxtons River*, about four miles from Bellows Falls and in the same town, is the seat of Vermont Academy.

*Vernon* has a large electrical plant that supplies power and light to various cities and villages. The first settlement in Vermont was in this town not later than 1690. *South Vernon* is a railroad junction.

*Westminster*, beside the Connecticut River and just below Bellows Falls, was once the shire town of Cumberland County under New York jurisdiction. It was here that Vermont was declared to be an independent State.

*Wilmington*, on the Deerfield River, is a thriving town, and of considerable importance in manufacture.

## WINDSOR COUNTY

*Bethel*, on the White River, has a well-endowed public school; it has leather manufactories and large granite industries.

*Chester*, on the Williams River, has soapstone quarries and manufactories.

*Hartford* lies on the Quechee, White and Connecticut Rivers, and contains four thriving villages, of which the most widely known is *White River Junction*, an important railroad center, near which are the State fair grounds. *Wilder*, by Olcott Falls in the Connecticut, is of importance, because of valuable water power.



White River Junction, Town of Hartford, Windsor County

*Ludlow*, on the Black River, has large manufacturing interests.

*Rochester*, at the terminus of the White River Railroad, is rapidly developing as a manufacturing town.

*South Royalton*, on the White River, is the railroad center for several towns and is engaged somewhat in the manufacture of shoes.

*Springfield*, on the Black River, has had a rapid industrial growth during recent years, and is one of the most thriving and important manufacturing towns in the State.

*Windsor* contains the Vermont State Prison and a United States Court House, and has a large plant for the manufacture of tools. It was here that the first constitution of Ver-



Springfield, Windsor County



Willoughby Lake, Orleans County.

mont was framed, July 1777, and that the first legislature elected under that constitution met and organized March 1778.

*Woodstock*, the shire town of Windsor County and the largest and most prosperous town in the Quechee Valley, is at the terminus of a railroad from White River Junction and is a prominent summer resort.



Old courthouse at Woodstock, about 1793

Of the summer resorts not already mentioned, the following may be named: Bread Loaf in Ripton, Hyde Manor in Sudbury; Lakes Bomoseen, St. Catherine, Dunmore, Willoughby, Caspian, Morey and Champlain. The larger of the islands of Lake Champlain are connected with the mainland and with each other by bridges and furnish as fine drives as can be found in the United States. Almost every town in the State is visited by pleasure-seeking tourists, especially since the introduction of automobiles. The Green Mountain Club is rapidly bringing to completion a mountain trail the length of the State.



Burlington Bay from Battery Park; Shelburne Point in distance.



Birdseye View of Rutland.

## CHAPTER XI

## EDUCATION

FREE PUBLIC SCHOOLS of an elementary character are maintained in every town in the State, and in nearly all villages of sufficient school population to require a graded school there are also high schools. Children of sufficient attainments and resident in towns unprovided with high schools or academies may be furnished advantages in those of other towns and have their tuition paid by the towns of which they are residents.



Library at Danville, Caledonia County

The Legislature of 1906 gave a great impetus to the educational work of the State by providing for professional supervision of the schools; by establishing a permanent school fund consisting of the United States Deposit Money, the Huntington Fund and the War Claims Fund; and by encouraging the centralization of schools, by means of an appropriation towards the transportation of pupils.

The Legislature of 1908 provided for a uniform system of examination of applicants for teachers' certificates through the department of education, and subsidized the maintenance of Manual Training courses.

The Legislature of 1910 transformed the normal school at Randolph Center into a State School of Agriculture, established with State aid teacher-training courses in high schools and academies, and changed the date of opening of the school year from April first to July first.

The general assembly of 1912 transferred the election of the Superintendent of Education from the general assembly to the Board of Education, subsidized agricultural and domestic science courses, appropriated funds for lantern and slides for rural development work, gave aid for extension work on the part of the agricultural college, provided for a school for the deaf and dumb, extended the teacher-training system, changed the method of distributing state aid, and strengthened the school-attendance law; but the one great educational act of the legislature was the creation of an educational commission to investigate the whole educational system of the State and to recommend such courses as seemed advisable. The investigation was conducted by the Carnegie Foundation of New York, recommendations made, and the organization of the system on efficient lines was adopted by the commission.

The general assembly of 1915 changed the title of the chief educational officer from Superintendent of Education to Commissioner of Education, gave large powers to the State Board of Education, provided for payment on the part of the State for transportation of all school children living one and one-half miles or more from school, of supervision of the schools and of the maintenance of teacher-training courses and provided for an increase of wages of rural school teachers, and for the establishment of junior and senior high schools. These enactments were among the most beneficent ever made by any General Assembly.

A few academies not yet mentioned are worthy of recognition on account of the reputation they had and the influence they exerted half a century ago. The principal ones



are located in the towns of Craftsbury, Peacham, Thetford and Townshend. Several old-time academies have ceased to exist, or have become associated with the public school system and are known indifferently as academies or as high schools.

There are three collegiate institutions, the University of Vermont at Burlington, consisting of the college of arts, the college of engineering, the college of medicine, and the state college of agriculture; Middlebury College at Middlebury; and Norwich University, the State military college, at Northfield.

By the enactment of a State aid law in 1894, the public library as an institution received a strong impetus and has accordingly become an important agent in educational work. Prior to that date there were less than fifty public libraries



Old building at East Poultney, where The Northern Spectator was printed and Horace Greeley learned the printer's trade.

in the State; there are now libraries in all but forty-eight towns. The establishment of these libraries has invited benefactions and as a result more than twenty handsome and substantial library buildings were erected within a score of years. The traveling library came into existence through an act of the Legislature of 1900, and in less than three years twenty-five stations were established.

The churches, with an average Sunday attendance of about one-fourth of the population of the State, together with their Sunday schools, are important educational agencies.

For the dissemination of news and information there are eight daily and over eighty weekly papers published in the State, together with several monthlies.

All of the important places of the State are supplied with telegraphic communication, while telephone lines extend to nearly every place of business in every town and city.

There are about four hundred fifty postoffices in the State, but rural free delivery of mail is rapidly supplanting offices of the fourth-class. The first rural free delivery route in Vermont was established in the town of Grand Isle and delivery began on December 21, 1896. Soon thereafter this was followed by another route in the same town, one in South Burlington and one in Tinmouth. At present there are over one hundred routes in each Congressional district.



Caspian Lake, Greensboro, Orleans County

## GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

|                                       |                     |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Longitude . . . . .                   | 73° 25'—71° 33'     |
| Latitude . . . . .                    | 45° 43'—42° 44'     |
| Approximate Length (North and South)  | 160 miles           |
| Approximate Width (Northern Boundary) | 90 miles            |
| Approximate Width (Southern Boundary) | 40 miles            |
| Approximate Area . . . . .            | 10,000 square miles |
| Population (Census of 1910) . . . . . | 355,956             |

### AREAS OF THE COUNTIES OF VERMONT

From Thompson's Geography and Geology of Vermont, 1848.

|                      |     |                      |     |
|----------------------|-----|----------------------|-----|
| Addison . . . . .    | 719 | Lamoille . . . . .   | 431 |
| Bennington . . . . . | 612 | Orange . . . . .     | 650 |
| Caledonia . . . . .  | 640 | Orleans . . . . .    | 689 |
| Chittenden . . . . . | 485 | Rutland . . . . .    | 862 |
| Essex . . . . .      | 620 | Washington . . . . . | 571 |
| Franklin . . . . .   | 549 | Windham . . . . .    | 782 |
| Grand Isle . . . . . | 77  | Windsor . . . . .    | 893 |



Type of an early steamboat

## POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS AND CITIES AT EACH CENSUS FROM 1791 TO 1910

## ADDISON COUNTY

| TOWNS            | 1791 | 1800 | 1810 | 1820 | 1830 | 1840 | 1850 | 1860 | 1870 | 1880 | 1890 | 1900 | 1910 |
|------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Addison.....     | 401  | 734  | 1100 | 1210 | 1306 | 1229 | 1279 | 1000 | 911  | 847  | 900  | 851  | 796  |
| Bridport.....    | 449  | 1124 | 1520 | 1511 | 1774 | 1480 | 1393 | 1298 | 1171 | 1167 | 1018 | 956  | 848  |
| Bristol.....     | 211  | 665  | 1179 | 1051 | 1274 | 1233 | 1344 | 1355 | 1365 | 1579 | 1828 | 2061 | 2005 |
| Cornwall.....    | 826  | 1163 | 1270 | 1120 | 1264 | 1163 | 1155 | 977  | 969  | 1070 | 927  | 850  | 789  |
| Ferrisburgh..... | 481  | 956  | 1647 | 1581 | 1822 | 1755 | 2075 | 1738 | 1768 | 1684 | 1501 | 1619 | 1433 |
| Goshen.....      | 4    | 86   | 290  | 290  | 555  | 621  | 486  | 394  | 330  | 326  | 311  | 286  | 212  |
| Granville.....   | 101  | 185  | 324  | 328  | 403  | 545  | 603  | 720  | 726  | 830  | 637  | 544  | 464  |
| Hancock.....     | 56   | 149  | 311  | 442  | 472  | 455  | 430  | 448  | 430  | 382  | 283  | 253  | 287  |
| Leicester.....   | 343  | 522  | 609  | 548  | 638  | 602  | 596  | 737  | 630  | 634  | 562  | 509  | 479  |
| Lincoln.....     | 97   | 255  | 278  | 278  | 639  | 770  | 1057 | 1070 | 1174 | 1368 | 1255 | 1152 | 980  |
| Middlebury.....  | 395  | 1263 | 2138 | 2535 | 3468 | 3164 | 3517 | 2879 | 3086 | 2993 | 2793 | 3045 | 2848 |
| Monkton.....     | 450  | 880  | 1248 | 1152 | 1348 | 1310 | 1246 | 1123 | 1006 | 1025 | 847  | 912  | 724  |
| New Haven.....   | 723  | 1135 | 1688 | 1566 | 1834 | 1503 | 1663 | 1419 | 1355 | 1355 | 1224 | 1107 | 1161 |
| Orwell.....      | 778  | 1376 | 1849 | 1780 | 1598 | 1504 | 1470 | 1341 | 1192 | 1351 | 1265 | 1150 | 1065 |
| Panton.....      | 220  | 363  | 529  | 548  | 605  | 670  | 559  | 511  | 390  | 419  | 382  | 409  | 345  |
| Ripton.....      | 446  | 644  | 709  | 42   | 278  | 357  | 567  | 570  | 617  | 672  | 568  | 525  | 421  |
| Salisbury.....   | 721  | 1447 | 2033 | 1881 | 2137 | 1675 | 1027 | 853  | 902  | 775  | 740  | 692  | 693  |
| Shoreham.....    | 40   | 359  | 726  | 914  | 1342 | 1263 | 1400 | 1437 | 1361 | 1249 | 1070 | 1193 | 1098 |
| Starksboro.....  | 201  | 516  | 835  | 817  | 999  | 1017 | 1378 | 1286 | 1570 | 1782 | 1773 | 1753 | 1483 |
| Vergennes.....   | 201  | 247  | 244  | 264  | 301  | 283  | 270  | 263  | 249  | 248  | 255  | 264  | 202  |
| Waltham.....     | 175  | 502  | 750  | 714  | 850  | 797  | 804  | 667  | 627  | 608  | 543  | 518  | 494  |
| Weybridge.....   | 250  | 404  | 565  | 609  | 653  | 600  | 629  | 542  | 430  | 455  | 355  | 361  | 348  |
| Whiting.....     |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |

## BENNINGTON COUNTY

|                  |       |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Arlington.....   | 991   | 1597  | 1463  | 1354 | 1207 | 1035 | 1084 | 1146 | 1636 | 1532 | 1352 | 1193 | 1307 |
| Bennington.....  | 2377  | 2243  | 2524  | 2485 | 3419 | 3429 | 3923 | 4389 | 5760 | 6333 | 6391 | 8033 | 8698 |
| Dorset.....      | 988   | 1286  | 1294  | 1359 | 1507 | 1432 | 1700 | 2090 | 2195 | 2005 | 1696 | 1477 | 1472 |
| Glastenbury..... | 34    | 48    | 76    | 48   | 52   | 53   | 52   | 47   | 119  | 241  | 181  | 48   | 29   |
| Landgrove.....   | 31    | 147   | 299   | 341  | 355  | 345  | 337  | 320  | 302  | 246  | 220  | 225  | 160  |
| Manchester.....  | 1276  | 1397  | 1502  | 1508 | 1525 | 1590 | 1782 | 1688 | 1897 | 1928 | 1907 | 1955 | 2044 |
| Peru.....        | 71    | 130   | 239   | 314  | 455  | 578  | 567  | 543  | 500  | 556  | 445  | 373  | 242  |
| Pownal.....      | 1746  | 1692  | 1655  | 1812 | 1835 | 1613 | 1742 | 1731 | 1705 | 2019 | 1919 | 1976 | 1599 |
| Readsboro.....   | 64    | 234   | 410   | 530  | 662  | 767  | 857  | 1103 | 828  | 743  | 910  | 1139 | 1252 |
| Rupert.....      | 1033  | 1648  | 1630  | 1332 | 1318 | 1091 | 1101 | 940  | 1017 | 957  | 861  | 863  | 825  |
| Sandgate.....    | 773   | 1020  | 1187  | 1185 | 933  | 777  | 850  | 805  | 705  | 681  | 587  | 482  | 401  |
| Scarsburg.....   | ..... | ..... | ..... | 9    | 40   | 120  | 201  | 262  | 235  | 232  | 173  | 161  | 142  |
| Shaftsbury.....  | 1999  | 1895  | 1973  | 2022 | 2143 | 1835 | 1896 | 1936 | 2027 | 1887 | 1652 | 1857 | 1650 |
| Stamford.....    | 272   | 383   | 378   | 490  | 563  | 662  | 833  | 759  | 633  | 726  | 645  | 677  | 510  |
| Sunderland.....  | 414   | 557   | 576   | 496  | 463  | 437  | 479  | 567  | 553  | 655  | 633  | 518  | 494  |
| Winhall.....     | 155   | 212   | 429   | 428  | 571  | 576  | 762  | 741  | 842  | 722  | 523  | 449  | 366  |
| Woodford.....    | 60    | 138   | 254   | 212  | 395  | 487  | 423  | 379  | 371  | 487  | 353  | 279  | 187  |

## CALEDONIA COUNTY

|               |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|---------------|-------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Barnet.....   | 477   | 858  | 1301 | 1488 | 1764 | 2030 | 2521 | 1994 | 1945 | 1807 | 1897 | 1763 | 1707 |
| Burke.....    | ..... | 108  | 460  | 541  | 866  | 997  | 1103 | 1138 | 1162 | 1252 | 1198 | 1184 | 1183 |
| Danville..... | 574   | 1514 | 2240 | 2300 | 2631 | 2633 | 2577 | 2544 | 2216 | 2003 | 1784 | 1628 | 1564 |
| Groton.....   | 45    | 248  | 449  | 595  | 836  | 928  | 895  | 939  | 811  | 1014 | 1040 | 1059 | 915  |
| Hardwick..... | 3     | 260  | 735  | 867  | 1216 | 1354 | 1402 | 1369 | 1519 | 1484 | 1547 | 2466 | 3201 |
| Kirby.....    | ..... | 20   | 311  | 312  | 401  | 520  | 509  | 473  | 417  | 398  | 355  | 350  | 297  |
| Lyndon.....   | 59    | 542  | 1090 | 1296 | 1822 | 1753 | 1752 | 1695 | 2179 | 2434 | 2619 | 2956 | 3204 |

## POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS AND CITIES—Caledonia County Continued

| TOWNS              | 1791  | 1800  | 1810  | 1820  | 1830  | 1840  | 1850 | 1860 | 1870 | 1880 | 1890 | 1900 | 1910 |
|--------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Newark.....        | ..... | 8     | 88    | 154   | 257   | 360   | 434  | 567  | 593  | 679  | 536  | 500  | 415  |
| Peacham.....       | 365   | 873   | 1301  | 1294  | 1351  | 1443  | 1377 | 1247 | 1141 | 1041 | 892  | 794  | 777  |
| Ryegate.....       | 187   | 406   | 812   | 994   | 1119  | 1222  | 1606 | 1098 | 935  | 1046 | 1126 | 995  | 1194 |
| Sheffield.....     | ..... | 170   | 388   | 581   | 720   | 821   | 797  | 836  | 811  | 884  | 750  | 724  | 691  |
| St. Johnsbury..... | 143   | 663   | 1334  | 1404  | 1592  | 1887  | 2758 | 3469 | 4665 | 5806 | 6567 | 7010 | 8098 |
| Stannard.....      | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 215  | 240  | 228  | 252  | 239  | 222  | 206  |
| Sutton.....        | ..... | 144   | 433   | 697   | 1005  | 1068  | 1001 | 987  | 920  | 838  | 746  | 694  | 711  |
| Walden.....        | 43    | 153   | 455   | 580   | 827   | 913   | 910  | 1099 | 992  | 915  | 810  | 764  | 739  |
| Waterford.....     | 63    | 565   | 1289  | 1247  | 1358  | 1388  | 1412 | 1171 | 879  | 831  | 734  | 705  | 629  |
| Wheelock.....      | 33    | 568   | 964   | 906   | 834   | 881   | 855  | 832  | 822  | 829  | 596  | 567  | 500  |

## CHITTENDEN COUNTY

| TOWNS                | 1791 | 1800 | 1810 | 1820 | 1830 | 1840 | 1850 | 1860 | 1870  | 1880  | 1890  | 1900  | 1910  |
|----------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Bolton.....          | 88   | 219  | 249  | 306  | 452  | 470  | 602  | 645  | 711   | 674   | 547   | 486   | 469   |
| Burlington City..... | 332  | 815  | 1690 | 2111 | 3226 | 4271 | 7585 | 7713 | 14387 | 11365 | 14590 | 18640 | 20468 |
| Charlotte.....       | 635  | 1231 | 1679 | 1526 | 1702 | 1620 | 1634 | 1589 | 1430  | 1342  | 1240  | 1254  | 1163  |
| Colechester.....     | 137  | 347  | 657  | 960  | 1489 | 1739 | 2575 | 3041 | 3911  | 421   | 5142  | 5352  | 6450  |
| Essex.....           | 354  | 729  | 957  | 1089 | 1684 | 1824 | 2052 | 1906 | 2022  | 2104  | 2013  | 2203  | 2714  |
| Hinesburg.....       | 454  | 933  | 1238 | 1332 | 1669 | 1682 | 1834 | 1702 | 1573  | 1330  | 1205  | 1216  | 1042  |
| Huntington.....      | 167  | 405  | 514  | 732  | 929  | 914  | 885  | 862  | 864   | 808   | 723   | 728   | 760   |
| Jericho.....         | 381  | 728  | 1185 | 1219 | 1654 | 1684 | 1837 | 1669 | 1757  | 1687  | 1461  | 1373  | 1307  |
| Milton.....          | 282  | 786  | 1548 | 1746 | 2100 | 2136 | 2451 | 1963 | 2062  | 2006  | 1585  | 1804  | 1648  |

| ESSEX COUNTY          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |  |
|-----------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|------|------|------|------|------|--|
|                       | 718   | 935   | 1014  | 1109  | 1054  | 1453  | 1400  | 1309 | 1264 | 1115 | 1057 | 1419 |  |
| Richmond.....         | ..... | 935   | 1014  | 1109  | 1054  | 1453  | 1400  | 1309 | 1264 | 1115 | 1057 | 1419 |  |
| Shelburne.....        | 389   | 723   | 987   | 1123  | 1089  | 1257  | 1178  | 1190 | 1096 | 1300 | 1202 | 1097 |  |
| South Burlington..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 791  | 664  | 845  | 971  | 927  |  |
| St. George.....       | 57    | 28    | 120   | 135   | 121   | 127   | 121   | 111  | 93   | 106  | 90   | 109  |  |
| Underhill.....        | 75    | 490   | 633   | 1052  | 1441  | 1599  | 1637  | 1655 | 1439 | 1301 | 1140 | 1004 |  |
| Westford.....         | 63    | 648   | 1107  | 1290  | 1352  | 1458  | 1231  | 1237 | 1133 | 1033 | 888  | 854  |  |
| Williston.....        | 471   | 836   | 1185  | 1608  | 1554  | 1669  | 1479  | 1441 | 1342 | 1161 | 1176 | 1000 |  |

|                 | 1     | 11    | 7     | 12    | 14    | 48    | 43    | 18    | 15    |
|-----------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Averill.....    | 150   | 179   | 244   | 320   | 455   | 627   | 827   | 564   | 496   |
| Bloomfield..... | 105   | 157   | 193   | 945   | 1535  | 1691  | 2020  | 2023  | 2013  |
| Brighton.....   | 160   | 130   | 119   | 212   | 221   | 193   | 160   | 106   | 82    |
| Brunswick.....  | 373   | 378   | 471   | 408   | 419   | 637   | 829   | 934   | 869   |
| Canaan.....     | 1031  | 1024  | 1153  | 1291  | 1276  | 1612  | 1425  | 1129  | 1080  |
| Concord.....    | ..... | 79    | 94    | 136   | 191   | 225   | 236   | 171   | 194   |
| East Haven..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 34    | 33    | 40    | 73    | 41    | 213   |
| Ferdinand.....  | 97    | 105   | 127   | 132   | 174   | 194   | 361   | 182   | 95    |
| Granby.....     | 481   | 470   | 501   | 552   | 483   | 558   | 511   | 455   | 445   |
| Guildhall.....  | 183   | 124   | 187   | 207   | 191   | 222   | 227   | 204   | 138   |
| Lemington.....  | 1054  | 1130  | 1123  | 1034  | 999   | 1038  | 1019  | 968   | 880   |
| Lunenburg.....  | 236   | 271   | 237   | 259   | 254   | 286   | 198   | 206   | 175   |
| Maidstone.....  | ..... | ..... | ..... | 32    | 303   | 321   | 960   | 692   | 479   |
| Norton.....     | 53    | 140   | 168   | 212   | 263   | 321   | 564   | 321   | 206   |
| Victory.....    | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |

## POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS AND CITIES—FRANKLIN COUNTY

| TOWNS                | 1791  | 1800  | 1810  | 1820  | 1830  | 1840  | 1850  | 1860  | 1870  | 1880  | 1890  | 1900 | 1910 |
|----------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|------|------|
| Bakersfield.....     | 13    | 222   | 812   | 945   | 1087  | 1258  | 1523  | 1451  | 1403  | 1248  | 1162  | 1158 | 1079 |
| Berkshire.....       | ..... | 172   | 918   | 831   | 1308  | 1818  | 1955  | 1890  | 1609  | 1596  | 1421  | 1326 | 1286 |
| Enosburg.....        | ..... | 143   | 704   | 932   | 1560  | 2022  | 2009  | 2066  | 2077  | 2213  | 2299  | 2054 | 2212 |
| Fairfax.....         | 354   | 787   | 1301  | 1359  | 1729  | 1919  | 2111  | 1987  | 1956  | 1820  | 1525  | 1338 | 1318 |
| Fairfield.....       | 129   | 901   | 1618  | 1573  | 2270  | 2448  | 2591  | 2497  | 2391  | 2172  | 1825  | 1830 | 1778 |
| Fletcher.....        | 47    | 200   | 382   | 497   | 793   | 1014  | 1084  | 916   | 865   | 868   | 793   | 750  | 737  |
| Franklin.....        | 46    | 280   | 714   | 631   | 1129  | 1410  | 1646  | 1781  | 1612  | 1439  | 1300  | 1145 | 1108 |
| Georgia.....         | 340   | 1068  | 1760  | 1703  | 1897  | 2106  | 2686  | 1647  | 1603  | 1504  | 1282  | 1280 | 1090 |
| Highgate.....        | 103   | 437   | 1374  | 1250  | 2038  | 2292  | 2653  | 2526  | 2260  | 2088  | 1853  | 1980 | 1758 |
| Montgomery.....      | ..... | 36    | 237   | 293   | 460   | 548   | 1001  | 1262  | 1423  | 1642  | 1734  | 1876 | 1721 |
| Richford.....        | ..... | 13    | 440   | 440   | 704   | 914   | 1074  | 1338  | 1481  | 1818  | 2196  | 2421 | 2907 |
| Sheldon.....         | 110   | 408   | 883   | 927   | 1427  | 1734  | 1814  | 1655  | 1697  | 1529  | 1365  | 1341 | 1246 |
| St. Albans Town..... | 256   | 901   | 1609  | 1636  | 2395  | 2702  | 3567  | 3637  | 7014  | 7193  | 7771  | 1715 | 1617 |
| St. Albans City..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 6239 | 6381 |
| Swanton.....         | 74    | 858   | 1657  | 1607  | 2158  | 2313  | 2824  | 2678  | 2866  | 3079  | 3231  | 3745 | 3628 |

## GRAND ISLE COUNTY

| TOWNS              | 1791 | 1800 | 1810 | 1820 | 1830 | 1840 | 1850 | 1860 | 1870 | 1880 | 1890 | 1900 | 1910 |
|--------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Alburg.....        | 446  | 750  | 1106 | 1172 | 1239 | 1344 | 1568 | 1793 | 1716 | 1614 | 1390 | 1474 | 1311 |
| Grand Isle.....    | 337  | 1289 | 623  | 898  | 648  | 724  | 666  | 708  | 682  | 749  | 793  | 851  | 839  |
| Isle La Motte..... | 47   | 135  | 338  | 312  | 643  | 435  | 476  | 564  | 497  | 504  | 551  | 508  | 510  |
| North Hero.....    | 125  | 324  | 552  | 503  | 638  | 716  | 730  | 594  | 601  | 637  | 550  | 712  | 496  |
| South Hero.....    | 337  | 1289 | 826  | 842  | 717  | 664  | 705  | 617  | 586  | 620  | 559  | 917  | 605  |



## LAMOILLE COUNTY

|                 |     |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |
|-----------------|-----|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|
| Belvidere.....  | 217 | 198  | 185  | 207  | 256  | 366  | 369  | 400  | 571  | 428  | 429   |
| Cambridge.....  | 990 | 1176 | 1613 | 1790 | 1849 | 1784 | 1651 | 1750 | 1689 | 1606 | 1696  |
| Eden.....       | 224 | 201  | 461  | 702  | 668  | 919  | 958  | 934  | 851  | 738  | 751   |
| Elmore.....     | 12  | 157  | 442  | 476  | 504  | 602  | 637  | 934  | 851  | 550  | 553   |
| Hyde Park.....  | 261 | 373  | 823  | 1080 | 1107 | 1409 | 1624 | 1715 | 1633 | 1472 | 1453  |
| Johnson.....    | 494 | 778  | 1079 | 1410 | 1381 | 1526 | 1558 | 1495 | 1462 | 1391 | 1526  |
| Morristown..... | 144 | 726  | 1315 | 1502 | 1441 | 1751 | 1897 | 2099 | 2411 | 2583 | 2652  |
| Stowe.....      | 650 | 957  | 1570 | 1371 | 1771 | 2046 | 2049 | 1896 | 1886 | 1926 | ..... |
| Waterville..... | 193 | 273  | 488  | 610  | 753  | 747  | 573  | 547  | 577  | 529  | ..... |
| Wolcott.....    | 124 | 123  | 492  | 824  | 909  | 1161 | 1132 | 1166 | 1158 | 1066 | ..... |

## ORANGE COUNTY

|                 |     |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|-----------------|-----|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Bradford.....   | 654 | 1064 | 1302 | 1411 | 1507 | 1655 | 1723 | 1689 | 1492 | 1520 | 1429 | 1338 | 1372 |
| Braintree.....  | 221 | 531  | 850  | 1033 | 1209 | 1332 | 1228 | 1225 | 1066 | 1051 | 854  | 776  | 760  |
| Brookfield..... | 421 | 988  | 1384 | 1507 | 1677 | 1789 | 1672 | 1521 | 1269 | 1239 | 996  | 996  | 1008 |
| Chelsea.....    | 239 | 897  | 1327 | 1462 | 1958 | 1959 | 1958 | 1757 | 1526 | 1462 | 1230 | 1070 | 1074 |
| Corinth.....    | 578 | 1410 | 1876 | 1907 | 1953 | 1970 | 1906 | 1627 | 1470 | 1627 | 1027 | 978  | 1005 |
| Fairlee.....    | 232 | 386  | 983  | 1143 | 656  | 644  | 575  | 549  | 416  | 469  | 398  | 438  | 438  |
| Newbury.....    | 873 | 1304 | 1363 | 1623 | 2225 | 2579 | 2984 | 2549 | 2241 | 2316 | 2080 | 2125 | 2035 |
| Orange.....     | 348 | 686  | 686  | 751  | 1016 | 984  | 1007 | 936  | 733  | 731  | 589  | 598  | 644  |
| Randolph.....   | 892 | 1841 | 2255 | 2487 | 2743 | 2678 | 2666 | 2502 | 2829 | 2910 | 3232 | 3141 | 3191 |
| Strafford.....  | 845 | 1692 | 1805 | 1921 | 1935 | 1761 | 1540 | 1506 | 1290 | 1181 | 932  | 1000 | 776  |
| Thetford.....   | 862 | 1478 | 1785 | 1915 | 2113 | 2065 | 2016 | 1876 | 1613 | 1529 | 1287 | 1249 | 1182 |
| Topsnam.....    | 162 | 344  | 814  | 1040 | 1384 | 1745 | 1668 | 1662 | 1418 | 1365 | 1187 | 1117 | 918  |
| Tunbridge.....  | 487 | 1324 | 1640 | 2003 | 1920 | 1811 | 1786 | 1546 | 1405 | 1252 | 1011 | 885  | 918  |

POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS AND CITIES—Orange County Continued

| TOWNS             | 1791 | 1800 | 1810 | 1820 | 1830 | 1840 | 1850 | 1860 | 1870 | 1880 | 1890 | 1900 | 1910 |
|-------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Vershire.....     | 439  | 1031 | 1311 | 1290 | 1260 | 1998 | 1071 | 1054 | 1140 | 1875 | 754  | 641  | 448  |
| Washington.....   | 72   | 500  | 1040 | 1160 | 1374 | 1379 | 1348 | 1249 | 1113 | 922  | 820  | 820  | 762  |
| West Fairlee..... | 463  | 391  | 983  | 1143 | 841  | 824  | 696  | 830  | 833  | 1038 | 561  | 531  | 446  |
| Williamstown..... | 146  | 839  | 1353 | 1481 | 1487 | 1620 | 1452 | 1377 | 1236 | 1038 | 1188 | 1610 | 1726 |

## ORLEANS COUNTY

|                  |       |       |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Albany.....      | ..... | 12    | 101   | 253   | 683  | 920  | 1052 | 1224 | 1151 | 1138 | 995  | 1028 | 920  |
| Barton.....      | ..... | 128   | 447   | 372   | 726  | 892  | 987  | 1590 | 1911 | 2364 | 2217 | 2790 | 3346 |
| Brownington..... | ..... | 65    | 236   | 265   | 412  | 486  | 613  | 761  | 901  | 854  | 799  | 748  | 760  |
| Charleston.....  | ..... | ..... | 56    | 90    | 564  | 731  | 1008 | 1160 | 1278 | 1204 | 1058 | 1025 | 993  |
| Coventry.....    | ..... | 7     | 178   | 282   | 729  | 796  | 867  | 914  | 914  | 911  | 879  | 728  | 616  |
| Craftsbury.....  | 18    | 229   | 566   | 605   | 982  | 1151 | 1223 | 1413 | 1330 | 1381 | 1271 | 1251 | 1119 |
| Derby.....       | ..... | 194   | 772   | 1005  | 1699 | 1980 | 2205 | 2509 | 2732 | 2548 | 2900 | 3274 | 3639 |
| Glover.....      | ..... | 36    | 387   | 549   | 902  | 1119 | 1137 | 1244 | 1178 | 1055 | 970  | 891  | 932  |
| Greensboro.....  | 19    | 280   | 566   | 625   | 784  | 833  | 1008 | 1065 | 1027 | 1061 | 918  | 874  | 931  |
| Holland.....     | ..... | ..... | 128   | 100   | 422  | 605  | 669  | 748  | 881  | 913  | 878  | 838  | 722  |
| Irasburg.....    | ..... | 15    | 292   | 432   | 860  | 971  | 1034 | 1131 | 1085 | 1064 | 999  | 939  | 983  |
| Jay.....         | ..... | ..... | ..... | 52    | 196  | 308  | 371  | 474  | 553  | 696  | 641  | 530  | 513  |
| Lowell.....      | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 314  | 431  | 637  | 813  | 942  | 1057 | 1178 | 982  | 1086 |
| Morgan.....      | ..... | ..... | 135   | 116   | 231  | 422  | 486  | 548  | 614  | 711  | 520  | 510  | 463  |

|                | 50    | 28    | 52    | 284   | 591   | 748   | 1197  | 2050  | 2426  | 3047  | 3113  | 3684  |
|----------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Newport.....   | ..... | 281   | 277   | 608   | 856   | 1008  | 1248  | 1355  | 1522  | 1673  | 1467  | 1686  |
| Troy.....      | ..... | 149   | 225   | 353   | 370   | 502   | 618   | 721   | 698   | 763   | 646   | 613   |
| Westfield..... | 16    | ..... | ..... | 32    | 124   | 152   | 324   | 412   | 480   | 395   | 390   | 331   |
| Westmore.....  | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |

| RUTLAND COUNTY    |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |
|-------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Benson.....       | 658   | 1159  | 1561  | 1481  | 1493  | 1403  | 1305  | 1256  | 1104  | 880   | 844   | 813   |
| Brandon.....      | 637   | 1076  | 1375  | 1495  | 1946  | 2194  | 2835  | 3077  | 3280  | 3310  | 2759  | 2712  |
| Castleton.....    | 800   | 1039  | 1420  | 1541  | 1783  | 1769  | 3016  | 2852  | 3243  | 2396  | 2089  | 1885  |
| Chittenden.....   | 159   | 327   | 446   | 528   | 610   | 644   | 675   | 763   | 802   | 1092  | 621   | 563   |
| Clarendon.....    | 1478  | 1789  | 1797  | 1712  | 1585  | 1549  | 1477  | 1237  | 1173  | 1105  | 928   | 857   |
| Danby.....        | 1206  | 1487  | 1730  | 1607  | 1362  | 1379  | 1535  | 1419  | 1319  | 1202  | 1084  | 1001  |
| Fair Haven.....   | 375   | 411   | 645   | 714   | 675   | 633   | 902   | 1378  | 2208  | 2211  | 2791  | 3095  |
| Hubbardton.....   | 404   | 641   | 724   | 810   | 865   | 719   | 701   | 606   | 533   | 506   | 488   | 455   |
| Ira.....          | 312   | 473   | 519   | 498   | 442   | 430   | 400   | 422   | 413   | 479   | 350   | 286   |
| Mendon.....       | 34    | 39    | 111   | 174   | 432   | 545   | 504   | 633   | 612   | 629   | 392   | 321   |
| Middletown.....   | 699   | 1066  | 1207  | 1039  | 919   | 1057  | 875   | 712   | 777   | 823   | 786   | 716   |
| Mount Holly.....  | 668   | 922   | 1157  | 1318  | 1356  | 1534  | 1534  | 1522  | 1585  | 1390  | 1214  | 999   |
| Mount Tabor.....  | 165   | 153   | 209   | 222   | 210   | 226   | 308   | 358   | 301   | 465   | 436   | 289   |
| Pawlet.....       | 1458  | 1938  | 2233  | 2155  | 1965  | 1748  | 1843  | 1539  | 1505  | 1696  | 1745  | 1731  |
| Pittsfield.....   | 49    | 164   | 388   | 453   | 505   | 615   | 512   | 493   | 482   | 555   | 468   | 402   |
| Pittsford.....    | 850   | 1413  | 1936  | 1916  | 2005  | 1927  | 2026  | 1839  | 2127  | 1775  | 1866  | 2479  |
| Poultney.....     | 1121  | 1694  | 1905  | 1955  | 1909  | 1880  | 2329  | 2278  | 2836  | 2717  | 3031  | 3644  |
| Proctor.....      | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Rutland Town..... | 1407  | 2125  | 2379  | 2369  | 2753  | 2708  | 3713  | 7577  | 9834  | 12149 | 11760 | 1311  |
| Rutland City..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Sherburne.....    | 32    | 96    | 116   | 154   | 452   | 498   | 578   | 525   | 462   | 450   | 451   | 409   |
| Shrewsbury.....   | 383   | 748   | 990   | 1149  | 1289  | 1218  | 1268  | 1175  | 1145  | 1235  | 974   | 751   |
| Sudbury.....      | 258   | 521   | 754   | 809   | 812   | 796   | 794   | 696   | 601   | 562   | 502   | 415   |
| Tinmouth.....     | 935   | 973   | 1001  | 1069  | 1049  | 781   | 717   | 620   | 589   | 532   | 474   | 410   |

POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS AND CITIES—Rutland County Continued

| TOWNS             | 1791  | 1800  | 1810  | 1820  | 1830  | 1840  | 1850  | 1860  | 1870  | 1880  | 1890 | 1900 | 1910 |
|-------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|------|------|------|
| Wallingford.....  | 536   | 912   | 1386  | 1570  | 1740  | 1608  | 1688  | 1747  | 2033  | 1846  | 1733 | 1575 | 1719 |
| Wells.....        | 622   | 978   | 1040  | 986   | 880   | 740   | 804   | 642   | 483   | 665   | 621  | 606  | 569  |
| West Haven.....   | 545   | 430   | 679   | 684   | 724   | 774   | 718   | 580   | 713   | 492   | 412  | 355  | 363  |
| West Rutland..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 3680 | 2914 | 2427 |

| WASHINGTON COUNTY    |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |      |       |
|----------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|------|-------|
| Barre City.....      | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8448 | 10734 |
| Barre Town.....      | 76    | 919   | 1669  | 1955  | 2012  | 2126  | 1845  | 1839  | 1882  | 2060  | 6812  | 3346 | 4194  |
| Berlin.....          | 134   | 684   | 1067  | 1455  | 1664  | 1598  | 1507  | 1545  | 1474  | 1380  | 1514  | 1021 | 1079  |
| Cabot.....           | 122   | 349   | 886   | 1032  | 1304  | 1440  | 1356  | 1318  | 1279  | 1242  | 1074  | 1126 | 1116  |
| Calais.....          | 45    | 443   | 841   | 1111  | 1539  | 1079  | 1410  | 1409  | 1309  | 1253  | 1082  | 1101 | 1042  |
| Duxbury.....         | 39    | 153   | 326   | 440   | 652   | 820   | 845   | 1000  | 893   | 884   | 912   | 778  | 648   |
| East Montpelier..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1447  | 1328  | 1130  | 972   | 953   | 1061 | 985   |
| Fayston.....         | ..... | 18    | 149   | 253   | 458   | 635   | 684   | 800   | 694   | 638   | 533   | 466  | 452   |
| Marshfield.....      | ..... | 172   | 513   | 710   | 1271  | 1156  | 1102  | 1160  | 1072  | 1102  | 1121  | 1032 | 1011  |
| Middlesex.....       | 60    | 262   | 401   | 726   | 1156  | 1279  | 1365  | 1254  | 1171  | 1087  | 889   | 883  | 858   |
| Montpelier.....      | 113   | 890   | 1877  | 2308  | 2985  | 3725  | 2310  | 2411  | 3023  | 3219  | 4160  | 6266 | 7856  |
| Moretown.....        | 24    | 191   | 405   | 593   | 806   | 1335  | 1410  | 1263  | 1180  | 952   | 902   | 886  | 886   |
| Northfield.....      | 40    | 204   | 426   | 690   | 1412  | 2013  | 2922  | 4329  | 3410  | 2836  | 2628  | 2855 | 3226  |
| Plainfield.....      | ..... | 256   | 543   | 660   | 874   | 880   | 808   | 822   | 726   | 729   | 745   | 716  | 785   |
| Roxbury.....         | 14    | 113   | 361   | 512   | 737   | 784   | 967   | 1060  | 916   | 938   | 768   | 712  | 615   |
| Waitsfield.....      | 61    | 473   | 647   | 935   | 958   | 1048  | 1021  | 1005  | 948   | 938   | 815   | 760  | 709   |
| Warren.....          | ..... | 58    | 229   | 320   | 766   | 943   | 962   | 1041  | 1008  | 951   | 866   | 826  | 825   |

| WINDHAM COUNTY   |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|------------------|-------|-------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Waterbury.....   | 93    | 644   | 966  | 1269 | 1650 | 1192 | 2352 | 2198 | 2633 |
| Woodbury.....    | ..... | 23    | 254  | 432  | 824  | 1092 | 1070 | 999  | 902  |
| Worcester.....   | ..... | 25    | 41   | 44   | 432  | 587  | 702  | 684  | 775  |
| <hr/>            |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Athens.....      | 450   | 459   | 478  | 507  | 415  | 378  | 359  | 382  | 295  |
| Brattleboro..... | 1589  | 1867  | 1891 | 2017 | 2141 | 2623 | 3816 | 3855 | 4933 |
| Brookline.....   | ..... | 472   | 431  | 391  | 376  | 328  | 285  | 243  | 203  |
| Dover.....       | ..... | ..... | 859  | 829  | 831  | 729  | 709  | 650  | 635  |
| Dummerston.....  | 1501  | 1692  | 1704 | 1658 | 1592 | 1263 | 1645 | 1021 | 916  |
| Grafton.....     | 561   | 1149  | 1365 | 1482 | 1439 | 1326 | 1241 | 1154 | 1008 |
| Guilford.....    | 2432  | 2256  | 1872 | 1862 | 1760 | 1525 | 1389 | 1291 | 1277 |
| Halifax.....     | 1309  | 1600  | 1758 | 1567 | 1563 | 1399 | 1133 | 1126 | 1029 |
| Jamaica.....     | 263   | 582   | 996  | 1313 | 1553 | 1586 | 1606 | 1541 | 1223 |
| Londonderry..... | 362   | 330   | 637  | 958  | 1302 | 1216 | 1274 | 1367 | 1252 |
| Marlboro.....    | 629   | 1087  | 1245 | 1296 | 1218 | 1027 | 896  | 741  | 665  |
| Newfane.....     | 660   | 1000  | 1276 | 1506 | 1441 | 1043 | 1304 | 1192 | 1113 |
| Putney.....      | 1848  | 1574  | 1607 | 1547 | 1510 | 1382 | 1425 | 1163 | 1167 |
| Rockingham.....  | 1235  | 1684  | 1954 | 2155 | 2272 | 2330 | 2837 | 2904 | 2854 |
| Somerset.....    | 111   | 130   | 199  | 173  | 245  | 262  | 321  | 105  | 80   |
| Stratton.....    | 95    | 271   | 265  | 272  | 312  | 341  | 286  | 366  | 294  |
| Townsend.....    | 676   | 1083  | 1115 | 1406 | 1386 | 1345 | 1354 | 1376 | 1171 |
| Vernon.....      | 482   | 480   | 521  | 627  | 681  | 705  | 821  | 725  | 674  |
| Wardsboro.....   | 753   | 1484  | 1159 | 1016 | 1184 | 1102 | 1125 | 1004 | 866  |
| Westminster..... | 1601  | 1942  | 1925 | 1974 | 1737 | 1546 | 1721 | 1300 | 1238 |
| Whitingham.....  | 442   | 868   | 1248 | 1397 | 1477 | 1391 | 1380 | 1372 | 1263 |
| Wilmington.....  | 645   | 1011  | 1193 | 1369 | 1367 | 1296 | 1372 | 1424 | 1246 |
| Windham.....     | ..... | 429   | 782  | 931  | 847  | 757  | 763  | 680  | 544  |
| <hr/>            |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|                  |       |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |

POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS AND CITIES—WINDSOR COUNTY

| TOWNS              | 1791  | 1800  | 1810  | 1820  | 1830  | 1840  | 1850  | 1860  | 1870  | 1880  | 1890  | 1900  | 1910  |
|--------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Andover.....       | ..... | 622   | 957   | 1000  | 975   | 878   | 725   | 670   | 588   | 564   | 418   | 372   | 284   |
| Baltimore.....     | 275   | 174   | 207   | 204   | 179   | 155   | 124   | 116   | 83    | 71    | 64    | 55    | 54    |
| Barnard.....       | 673   | 1236  | 1648  | 1691  | 1881  | 1774  | 1647  | 1487  | 1208  | 1191  | 918   | 840   | 737   |
| Bethel.....        | 473   | 913   | 1041  | 1318  | 1667  | 1886  | 1730  | 1804  | 1817  | 1693  | 1448  | 1611  | 1943  |
| Bridgewater.....   | 293   | 781   | 1125  | 1125  | 1311  | 1363  | 1311  | 1292  | 1141  | 1084  | 1124  | 972   | 874   |
| Cavendish.....     | 491   | 921   | 1295  | 1551  | 1498  | 1427  | 1576  | 1509  | 1823  | 1276  | 1172  | 1352  | 1208  |
| Chester.....       | 981   | 1878  | 2370  | 2493  | 2320  | 2305  | 2001  | 2126  | 2052  | 1901  | 1787  | 1775  | 1784  |
| Hartford.....      | 988   | 1494  | 1881  | 2010  | 2044  | 2194  | 2159  | 2396  | 2480  | 2954  | 3740  | 3817  | 4179  |
| Hartland.....      | 1652  | 1960  | 2352  | 2553  | 2503  | 2341  | 2063  | 1748  | 1710  | 1598  | 1393  | 1340  | 1316  |
| Ludlow.....        | 179   | 410   | 877   | 1144  | 1227  | 1363  | 1619  | 1568  | 1827  | 2005  | 1768  | 2042  | 2215  |
| Norwich.....       | 1158  | 1486  | 1812  | 1985  | 2316  | 2218  | 1978  | 1759  | 1639  | 1471  | 1304  | 1303  | 1252  |
| Plymouth.....      | 106   | 497   | 834   | 1112  | 1237  | 1417  | 1226  | 1252  | 1285  | 1075  | 755   | 646   | 482   |
| Pomfret.....       | 710   | 1106  | 1433  | 1635  | 1867  | 1774  | 1546  | 1376  | 1251  | 1139  | 865   | 777   | 703   |
| Reading.....       | 215   | 524   | 911   | 1148  | 1392  | 1396  | 1493  | 1507  | 1012  | 953   | 749   | 649   | 530   |
| Rochester.....     | 748   | 1501  | 1753  | 1816  | 1893  | 1917  | 1850  | 1739  | 1444  | 1362  | 1257  | 1250  | 1317  |
| Royalton.....      | 569   | 1158  | 1363  | 1431  | 1459  | 1371  | 1240  | 1111  | 1013  | 1012  | 737   | 709   | 585   |
| Sharon.....        | 1097  | 2032  | 2556  | 2702  | 2749  | 2625  | 2742  | 2958  | 2937  | 3144  | 2881  | 3432  | 4784  |
| Springfield.....   | 100   | 432   | 700   | 964   | 1333  | 2019  | 1327  | 1264  | 1269  | 1124  | 894   | 822   | 737   |
| Stockbridge.....   | 1146  | 1944  | 2115  | 2301  | 2213  | 1402  | 1851  | 1765  | 1557  | 1354  | 1174  | 1089  | 1092  |
| Weathersfield..... | ..... | 17    | 629   | 890   | 972   | 1032  | 950   | 932   | 931   | 987   | 864   | 756   | 632   |
| Weston.....        | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1002  | 924   | 708   | 690   | 570   | 513   | 569   |
| West Windsor.....  | 1542  | 2211  | 2757  | 2956  | 3134  | 2744  | 1928  | 1669  | 1699  | 2175  | 1846  | 2119  | 2407  |
| Windsor.....       | 1605  | 2132  | 2672  | 2610  | 3044  | 2315  | 3041  | 3062  | 2910  | 2815  | 2545  | 2557  | 2545  |
| Woodstock.....     | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |

## POPULATION OF VERMONT BY COUNTIES—1791 to 1910

From 1791, to and including 1830, from Thompson's Vermont; from 1840, from the United States Census; totals, from the United States Census.

| COUNTIES        | 1791   | 1800    | 1810    | 1820    | 1830    | 1840    | 1850    | 1860    | 1870    | 1880    | 1890    | 1900    | 1910    |
|-----------------|--------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| Addison.....    | 6,449  | 13,417  | 19,993  | 20,469  | 24,940  | 23,583  | 26,549  | 24,010  | 23,484  | 24,173  | 22,277  | 21,912  | 20,010  |
| Bennington..... | 12,254 | 14,617  | 15,892  | 16,125  | 17,470  | 16,872  | 18,589  | 19,436  | 21,325  | 21,950  | 20,448  | 21,705  | 21,378  |
| Caledonia.....  | 2,047  | 7,566   | 14,966  | 16,669  | 20,967  | 21,891  | 23,595  | 21,698  | 22,235  | 23,607  | 23,436  | 24,381  | 26,031  |
| Chittenden..... | 3,918  | 9,551   | 14,646  | 15,995  | 21,496  | 29,977  | 23,036  | 28,171  | 36,480  | 32,792  | 35,389  | 39,600  | 42,447  |
| Essex.....      | 567    | 1,479   | 3,087   | 3,334   | 3,981   | 4,226   | 4,650   | 5,786   | 6,811   | 7,931   | 9,511   | 8,056   | 7,384   |
| Franklin.....   | 1,472  | 6,534   | 14,411  | 14,886  | 20,977  | 24,531  | 28,586  | 27,231  | 30,291  | 30,225  | 29,755  | 30,198  | 29,860  |
| Grand Isle..... | 1,155  | 2,498   | 3,445   | 3,527   | 3,696   | 3,883   | 4,145   | 4,276   | 4,082   | 4,124   | 3,843   | 4,462   | 3,761   |
| Lamoille.....   | 564    | 1,751   | 4,021   | 4,903   | 8,965   | 10,475  | 10,872  | 12,311  | 12,448  | 12,684  | 12,831  | 12,289  | 12,585  |
| Orange.....     | 7,334  | 16,318  | 21,724  | 24,169  | 27,285  | 27,873  | 27,296  | 26,455  | 23,090  | 23,525  | 19,575  | 19,313  | 18,703  |
| Orleans.....    | 34     | 1,054   | 4,512   | 5,396   | 10,889  | 13,634  | 15,707  | 18,981  | 21,035  | 22,083  | 22,101  | 22,024  | 23,337  |
| Rutland.....    | 15,565 | 23,813  | 29,487  | 29,975  | 31,295  | 30,699  | 33,059  | 35,946  | 40,651  | 41,829  | 45,397  | 44,209  | 48,139  |
| Washington..... | 699    | 5,342   | 9,382   | 13,611  | 19,383  | 23,506  | 24,054  | 27,622  | 26,520  | 25,404  | 29,606  | 36,607  | 41,702  |
| Windham.....    | 17,793 | 23,581  | 26,760  | 28,457  | 28,748  | 27,442  | 29,062  | 26,982  | 26,036  | 26,763  | 26,547  | 26,660  | 26,932  |
| Windsor.....    | 15,748 | 26,944  | 34,877  | 38,233  | 40,623  | 40,356  | 38,320  | 37,193  | 36,063  | 35,196  | 31,706  | 32,225  | 33,681  |
| Totals.....     | 85,499 | 154,465 | 217,895 | 235,966 | 280,652 | 291,948 | 314,120 | 315,098 | 330,551 | 332,286 | 332,422 | 343,641 | 355,956 |

NOTE.—In 1791, the date of the first census, there were but seven counties in Vermont and the last county was organized in 1835. The distribution of the population to fourteen was made from the census returns and at a later date.

---



---

 MOST POPULOUS VERMONT TOWNS AT EACH CENSUS

- 1791.—Guilford, 2,432; Bennington, 2,377; Shaftsbury, 1,999; Putney, 1,848; Pownal, 1,746.
- 1800.—Guilford, 2,256; Bennington, 2,243; Windsor, 2,211; Woodstock, 2,132; Rutland, 2,125.
- 1810.—Windsor, 2,757; Woodstock, 2,672; Springfield, 2,556; Bennington, 2,524; Rutland, 2,379.
- 1820.—Windsor, 2,956; Springfield, 2,702; Woodstock, 2,610; Rutland, 2,553; Middlebury, 2,535.
- 1830.—Middlebury, 3,468; Bennington, 3,419; Burlington, 3,226; Windsor, 3,134; Woodstock, 3,044.
- 1840.—Burlington, 4,271; Montpelier, 3,725; Bennington, 3,429; Woodstock, 3,315; Middlebury, 3,161. (See note.)
- 1850.—Burlington, 7,585; Bennington, 3,923; Brattleboro, 3,816; Rutland, 3,715; St. Albans, 3,567.
- 1860.—Burlington, 7,713; Rutland, 7,577; Bennington, 4,389; Northfield, 4,329; Brattleboro, 3,855.
- 1870.—Burlington, 14,387; Rutland, 9,834; St. Albans, 7,014; Bennington, 5,760; Brattleboro, 4,933.
- 1880.—Rutland, 12,149; Burlington, 11,365; St. Albans, 7,193; Bennington, 6,333; Brattleboro, 5,880.
- 1890.—Burlington, 14,590; \*Rutland, 11,760; St. Albans, 7,771; Brattleboro, 6,862; Barre, 6,812.
- 1900.†—Burlington, 18,640; Rutland, 11,499; Barre, 8,488; Bennington, 8,033; St. Johnsbury, 7,010.
- 1910.—Burlington, 20,468; \*\*Rutland, 13,546; Barre, 10,734; Bennington, 8,698; St. Johnsbury, 8,098.

---

NOTE.—To and including 1850 the numbers were taken from Thompson's Vermont, Part II, pp. 209, 210. For the remainder of the table the numbers have been taken from the United States Census Reports.

\*In 1886 the town of Rutland was divided and West Rutland and Proctor were set off; in 1893 the city of Rutland was organized from territory comprised in the town of Rutland; and again in 1894 a portion of the real estate in the City of Rutland was set off to the town of Rutland.

\*\*The original town of Rutland comprised the towns of West Rutland, Town of Rutland and City of Rutland, and most of the town of Proctor, with a total population of 21,155, as per last census.

†By special Act of the Legislature of 1896, St. Albans was divided into city and town, which gave St. Johnsbury fifth place by the Census of 1900.



## COMPARATIVE POPULATION, 1791—1910

- 1791.—Population, 85,499.
- 1800.—Population, 154,465. Gain for the State, 68,966.  
Number of towns that lost, 10.
- 1810.—Population, 217,895. Gain for the State, 63,430.  
Number of towns that lost, 13.
- 1820.—Population, 235,966. Gain for the State, 18,071.  
Number of towns that lost, 63.
- 1830.—Population, 280,652. Gain for the State, 44,686.  
Number of towns that lost, 44.
- 1840.—Population, 291,948. Gain for the State, 11,296.  
Number of towns that lost, 97.
- 1850.—Population, 314,120. Gain for the State, 22,172.  
Number of towns that lost, 94.
- 1860.—Population, 315,098. Gain for the State, 978.  
Number of towns that lost, 136.
- 1870.—Population, 330,551. Gain for the State, 15,453.  
Number of towns that lost, 144.
- 1880.—Population, 332,286. Gain for the State, 1,735.  
Number of towns that lost, 135.
- 1890.—Population, 332,422. Gain for the State, 136.  
Numbers of towns that lost, 186.
- 1900.—Population, 343,641. Gain for the State, 11,219.  
Number of towns that lost, 163.
- 1910.—Population, 355,956. Gain for the State, 12,315.  
Number of towns that lost, 162.

---

NOTE — The aggregate population for the State at the several periods is taken from the United States Census Reports. The population of towns to and including 1840 is taken from Thompson's Vermont, Part II, pp. 209, 210; and for the later periods from the United States Census Reports.

## HEIGHTS OF PRINCIPAL MOUNTAINS

*(Taken from the Geology of Vermont, A. Guyot, and others)*

| WEST OF MAIN RANGE |      | MAIN RANGE         |      | EAST OF MAIN RANGE |      |
|--------------------|------|--------------------|------|--------------------|------|
|                    | FEET |                    | FEET |                    | FEET |
| Anthony .....      | 2505 | Bromley .....      | 3260 | Ascutney .....     | 3320 |
| Buck .....         | 1035 | Camel's Hump ..... | 4088 | Blue .....         | 2200 |
| Eolus .....        | 3148 | Haystack .....     | 3462 | Burke .....        | 3500 |
| Equinox .....      | 3872 | Jay .....          | 4018 | Pisgah .....       | 3800 |
| Grandview ...      | 1310 | Killington ...     | 4221 | Monadnock ...      | 3025 |
| Herrick .....      | 2692 | Lincoln .....      | 4078 | Westmore ....      | 3400 |
|                    |      | Mansfield, Chin    | 4389 |                    |      |
|                    |      | Pico .....         | 3954 |                    |      |
|                    |      | Shrewsbury ...     | 3845 |                    |      |
|                    |      | Sterling .....     | 3700 |                    |      |
|                    |      | Stratton .....     | 3839 |                    |      |

*(Reported from the office of the United States Coast Survey)*

|                 | FEET |                       | FEET |
|-----------------|------|-----------------------|------|
| Black .....     | 1269 | Jay .....             | 3861 |
| Equinox .....   | 3847 | Killington .....      | 4241 |
| Grandview ..... | 1322 | Lincoln .....         | 4024 |
| Haystack .....  | 3465 | Mansfield, Nose ..... | 4071 |

The elevation of Lake Champlain is given in the United States Coast Survey Report as 97 feet; by A. Guyot and others, as 90 feet.

## AREA OF PRINCIPAL LAKES AND PONDS

*(From the report of the State Fish Commissioner)*

| TRIBUTARY TO THE CONNECTICUT RIVER |       | TRIBUTARY TO THE ST. FRANCIS RIVER     |       |
|------------------------------------|-------|--|-------|
|                                    | ACRES | (A) <i>Through the Coaticook River</i> |       |
| Fairlee Lake .....                 | 1500  |  | ACRES |
| Groton Pond .....                  | 1800  | Great Averill Pond .....               | 1200  |
| Joe's Pond .....                   | 1000  | Little Averill Pond .....              | 1000  |
| Maidstone Lake .....               | 1000  |  |       |
| Morey Lake .....                   | 1300  | (B) <i>Through Lake Memphremagog</i>   |       |
| TRIBUTARY TO LAKE CHAMPLAIN        |       | Crystal Lake .....                     | 1400  |
| Lake Bomoseen .....                | 15000 | Great Hosmer Pond .....                | 1000  |
| Caspian Lake .....                 | 1200  | Island Pond .....                      | 1500  |
| Lake Dunmore .....                 | 3000  | May Pond .....                         | 1000  |
| Fairfield Pond .....               | 1500  | Salem Pond .....                       | 1000  |
| Franklin Pond .....                | 1800  | Seymour Lake .....                     | 5000  |
| Lake St. Catherine .....           | 2000  | Willoughby Lake .....                  | 5500  |

DATES OF INCORPORATION OF COUNTIES AND CITIES  
OF VERMONT

COUNTIES

|            |      |            |      |            |      |
|------------|------|------------|------|------------|------|
| Bennington | 1778 | Addison    | 1785 | Orleans    | 1792 |
| Windham    | 1778 | Chittenden | 1787 | Grand Isle | 1802 |
| Rutland    | 1781 | Franklin   | 1792 | Washington | 1810 |
| Windsor    | 1781 | Caledonia  | 1792 | Lamoille   | 1835 |
| Orange     | 1781 | Essex      | 1792 |            |      |

CITIES

|            |                   |            |                  |
|------------|-------------------|------------|------------------|
| Barre      | 1894              | Rutland    | March, 1893      |
| Burlington | February 21, 1865 | St. Albans | March 3, 1897    |
| Montpelier | March 5, 1895     | Vergennes  | October 24, 1788 |

LIGHTHOUSES IN VERMONT

LAKE CHAMPLAIN

Alburg (Windmill Point), Isle La Motte (Blanchard's Point), Colchester Reef, Burlington Breakwater, Juniper Island (Burlington Harbor).

LAKE MEMPHREMAGOG

Newport and Whipple Point, Maxfield Point, Hero Island.

FEDERAL COURTHOUSES IN VERMONT

Windsor, Rutland, Burlington, Montpelier, Newport.

PORTS OF ENTRY IN VERMONT

Burlington, St. Albans, Newport, Alburg (bridge), Alburg Springs, Windmill Point (in Alburg), Swanton, Highgate, Franklin, Berkshire, Richford, North Troy, Derby, Island Pond, Canaan, Beecher Falls (in Canaan).

THE GRAND LIST OF THE STATE OF VERMONT  
FOR THE YEAR 1915

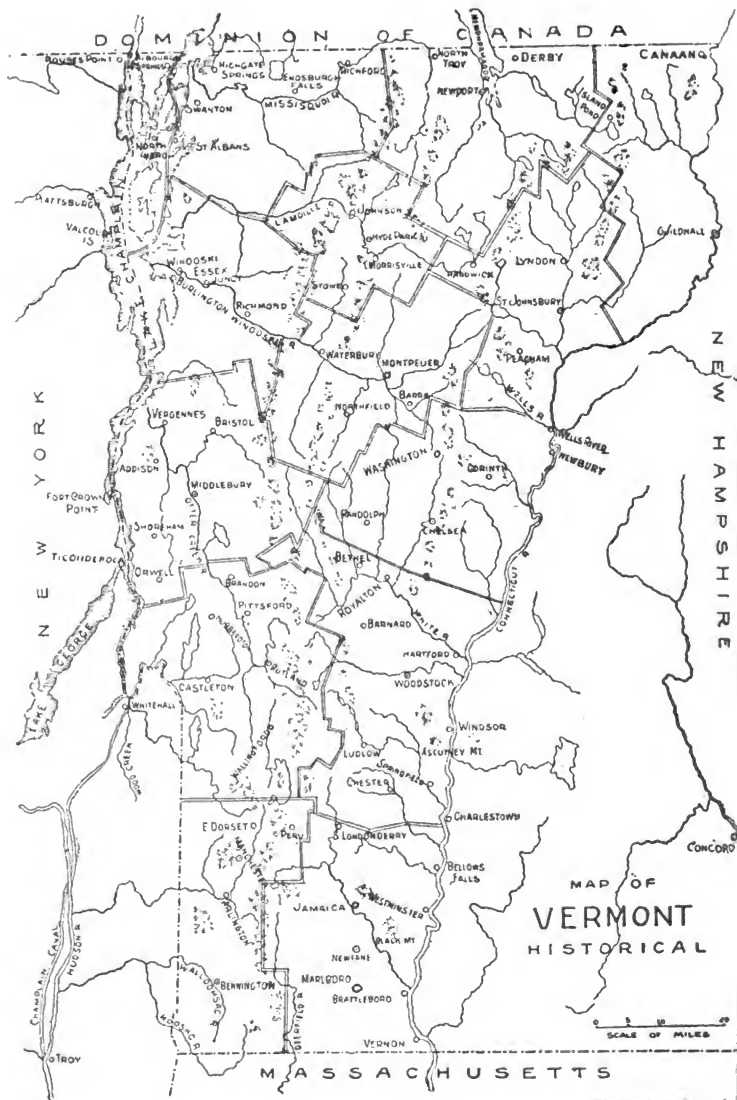
As compiled by Charles A. Plumley,  
State Tax Commissioner, Northfield, Vt.

|   |                  |
|---|------------------|
| Total appraised valuation of real estate ..                               | \$168,918,137 39 |
| Total appraised valuation of personal estate                              | 62,653,739 93    |
| Total appraised valuation of real and personal estate .....               | \$231,571,877 32 |
| One per cent of the total appraised valuation of real and personal estate | \$2,315,718 78   |
| Total appraised valuation of 99,386 polls (at \$2 00) .....               | 198,772 00       |
| Total grand list for State—1915   | \$2,514,490 78   |



The Vermont State Flag

# History of Vermont



# HISTORY OF VERMONT

## CHAPTER I

### EXPLORATIONS. RAIDS. FIRST SETTLEMENT. WAR PARTIES

I. FIRST EXPLORATION.—Samuel de Champlain entered the lake that now bears his name July 4, 1609. He came from Quebec, where he had wintered and had made a settlement the year before, and was accompanied by two Frenchmen and by sixty Indians of the Algonquin race. The party worked slowly up the lake, and, at the end of three weeks,

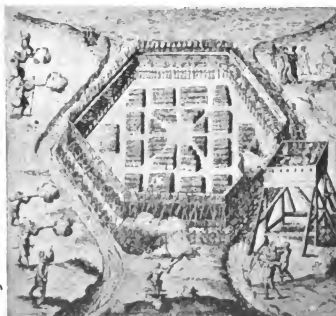


Samuel de Champlain

French discoverer of the Great Lakes and Lake Champlain, at the age of sixty-five. He was born in 1567 and died in 1635; was governor of New France, of which Vermont was once claimed as a part.

met a larger band of Iroquois Indians near Ticonderoga. These they fought and defeated, and then hastened back to Canada with booty and prisoners. While on this expedition, Champlain saw and possibly explored a portion of Vermont. This was the first discovery of the State by white men.

2. THE INDIANS. FORT ST. ANNE.—When North America became known to Europeans it was occupied by several families of Indian tribes. One of these families, the Algonquin, inhabited the chief part of New England and Canada, while another family, the Iroquois, had its chief residence in New York. The valley of Lake Champlain was disputed territory through which war parties often passed.

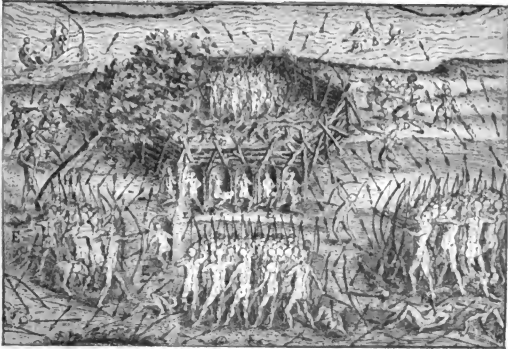


First fight with Iroquois Indians; drawn by Champlain (Copied from old plate)

Champlain settled among the Algonquins and gained their friendship, but they would assist him to explore Lake Champlain only on condition that he would assist them against their enemies, the Iroquois, in case they met them. Champlain and his two white companions therefore aided the Algonquins in the battle near Ticonderoga. The Iroquois had never before seen white men or fire-arms, and the use of these strange weapons proved very destructive to them. From this time the Iroquois were bitterly hostile to the French and made frequent raids upon them. For protection against the Iroquois the French built forts along the Richelieu River, and one, Fort St. Anne, on Isle La Motte



in Lake Champlain in 1666. This was the first point in Vermont occupied by white men.



Second fight with Iroquois Indians; drawn by Champlain  
(Copied from old plate)

Soon after their alliance with the French, the Algonquins began, or renewed, a settlement near the lower falls of the Missisquoi River, now called Swanton Falls, which was continued with one short interruption until the settlement of the town by the English after the close of the Revolutionary War. No other Indian settlement so permanent has been known in Vermont since its discovery by Champlain.

3. EXPEDITION AGAINST THE MOHAWKS.—At the beginning of October, 1666, a force of twelve hundred French and one hundred Indians was encamped near Fort St. Anne on its way to chastise the Mohawks, a tribe of the Iroquois. They passed up Lake Champlain and Lake George, crossed to the Mohawk Valley and appeared before the Mohawk villages. These villages were surrounded by

triple palisades, while within were raised platforms for the discharge of arrows and stones against an attacking enemy, and bark tanks of water for use in protection against fire. There were also a supply of axes and saws of steel purchased from the Dutch at Albany and a great stock of corn and beans stored for winter. The capture of these villages would have cost the French heavily if the panic-stricken Mohawk Indians had not fled on their approach.



Champlain monument at Quebec, unveiled Sept. 21, 1898; fifty feet high



An American Indian

After burning the villages with all their stores and taking possession of the country in the name of the king of France, the army returned to Canada.

4. RAID AGAINST SCHENECTADY, N. Y.—In 1689 England and France were at war and the Governor General of Canada had been directed to attempt the conquest of the English colonies. So in January of the next year a force of French and Indians, starting from Montreal and passing through Lakes Champlain and George, attacked, pillaged

and burned Schenectady, N. Y. They killed many of the inhabitants and retired with much plunder and many prisoners.

5. **FIRST ENGLISH EXPEDITION.**—Early in the following spring the New York authorities sent Captain Jacob de Warm to build a small fort at what is now Chimney Point, in Addison, and, about mid-summer, an expedition of English and Indians sailed down Lake Champlain and the Richelieu



An Indian outbreak;  
the settlers alarmed



House with palisades for  
protection against Indians

River to the neighborhood of Chambly. From this place they marched through the woods against La Prairie, on the St. Lawrence opposite Montreal. They killed a few settlers, took some prisoners, slaughtered the cattle and burned the houses and barns outside the fort. On their return the party stopped at Fort St. Anne, then unoccupied, and at a little stone fort, probably that at Chimney Point. This was the first English expedition through Lake Champlain.

6. **RAID AGAINST DEERFIELD.**—England and France were at war (known as Queen Anne's War) again in 1704, and in the early part of that year a party of French and Indians was sent from Montreal by way of Lake Champlain, the Winooski, White and Connecticut rivers, against Deerfield, at that time one of the frontier towns in Massachusetts. The town was protected by a palisade; a watch was

kept at night, but the watchmen retired at daybreak. The snow was drifted high against the palisade and was covered with a strong crust. Soon after the watchmen had withdrawn, the enemy climbed over the palisade and distributed themselves through the town. At a given signal they attacked all the houses at once. The surprise was complete. Many of the inhabitants were killed, more than one hundred were



Indian squaws building  
a birch bark wigwam



Indian war dance before  
a raid on settlers

taken prisoners, and the town was burned. The work was quickly done and by the time the sun was an hour high the journey to Canada had begun. A dreary prospect was before the captives as they started northward from their still burning homes. Among the captives were Rev. John Williams, pastor of Deerfield, and his family, consisting of his wife and seven children, a man servant and a maid servant, both colored. The maid servant and two of the children were slain at the door of the house. The rest, after being distributed among different groups of Indians, started on the journey. Mrs. Williams, who had not fully recovered from a recent sickness, traveled with difficulty and in a separate group from her husband, whom she met only once after they left Deerfield. They did not expect to meet again and they comforted each other with the promises of the Bible and with the hopes that were born of their Chris-

tian experience. On the morning of the second day, while wading a brook, Mrs. Williams fell in the water. Although able to gain the opposite bank, still she was hindered by her wet clothing and lagged behind. An Indian, who called himself her master, cleft her head with a tomahawk. He did this before the eyes of one of her sons, who found an opportunity on the following day to describe the act to his father. Some fifteen or twenty of the captives were killed during the first three days of the march.



Settlers watching the burning of  
their home by Indians



Indians hunting deer  
with bow and arrow

The party stopped over Sunday beside a branch of the Connecticut River, a little way above Bellows Falls, and Mr. Williams preached a sermon to his fellow captives. From this circumstance the stream was named Williams River.

At the mouth of the White River the party divided. One division went by way of the White River and the Winooski, crossed to the islands in Lake Champlain, turned aside for a few days' rest at the Indian village near the present village of Swanton, and then went on to Canada. The other division kept along up the Connecticut River to the great meadows in Newbury, near which they remained until corn-planting time. Corn was planted in the meadows and the Indians would have remained for the summer if they had



Map of the New Hampshire Grants soon after the erection of Fort Dummer

not heard that some of their tribe living about twenty miles below had been attacked and nearly all destroyed by partisans of the English. Then the party moved on to Canada by way of the Wells and Winooski rivers and Lake Champlain. The Rev. John Williams was with the first division, and his son Stephen with the second. Both these prisoners were exchanged two years afterward, returned and wrote valuable narratives of their captivity, which are easily accessible. Eunice, daughter of John Williams, remained in Canada, married an Indian, and had numerous descendants.



Indians trading at  
Fort Dummer

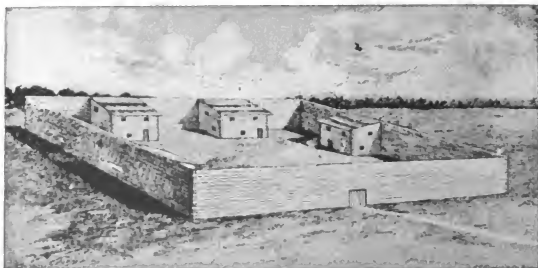


King Philip, Indian chief  
(From old plate in School-  
craft's Indian Races, 1848)

7. THE FIRST SETTLEMENT.—There had been settlements in Northfield, Mass., previous to the Deerfield raid. At a very early day these settlements extended north on both sides of the Connecticut River, beyond the Massachusetts boundary as afterwards determined. The first settlement by the English in the present State of Vermont was not later than 1690, in the town of Vernon, then a part of Northfield, Mass.

8. FORT DUMMER.—After the close of Queen Anne's war in 1713, new settlements were rapidly made in Massachusetts and, to protect them, in 1724 Fort Dummer was

built beside the Connecticut River near the present village of Brattleboro. The original fort was about one hundred eighty feet square and built of white pine logs cut in the immediate neighborhood, hewn square and laid up, interlocking at the corners in the manner of a block house. At convenient places on the walls, boxes were placed for sentries and platforms for cannon, one of which, known as the Great Gun, was fired as a signal whenever Indians were discovered in the neighborhood. Houses were built within, having the walls of the fort for one side and all their openings within the fort. To this place a garrison was sent, consisting partly of friendly Indians.

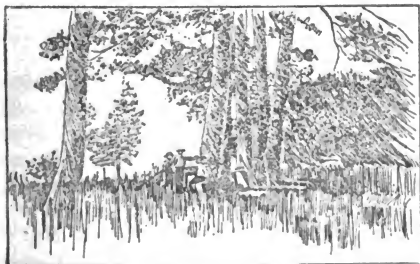


Fort Dummer  
Old log fort, showing manner of construction

The Puritans did not forget the spiritual welfare of their soldiers nor of their savage neighbors, and a worthy minister was sought out to serve as a chaplain to the garrison and as a missionary to the heathen Red Men. Soon it was believed that a profitable trade in furs might be carried on there, and an agent was appointed and provided with means to conduct the business. So in a short time Fort Dummer had become a military post, a missionary station, a trading house; and within and around it grew up a settlement.



9. **EXPLORING PARTIES.**—Many exploring parties were sent out from the fort and its neighborhood during the early years of its occupation. In 1725, a party went by way of the Connecticut, Wells and Winooski rivers to Lake Champlain, and five years later another party explored the route by way of the Connecticut and Black rivers and Otter Creek. This second route to Lake Champlain was called the "Indian road," because of its frequent use by the Indians in their journey between Lake Champlain and Fort Dummer. In 1731, the year following this last expedition, the French built a fort at Crown Point, N. Y. They had the year before begun a settlement at Chimney Point, where Captain de Warm, under orders from the English at Albany, had built the little stone fort in 1690.



The site of old Fort St. Anne, at Isle La Motte, Lake Champlain

10. **TEMPORARY FORTS AND SETTLEMENTS.**—It does not appear that the fort built by Captain de Warm was used or intended for permanent occupation. Likewise the French Fort St. Anne, a larger and more important work, seems to have been used only for temporary needs. The French settlement at Chimney Point flourished while the French power in Canada continued. Other settlements on

the borders of Lake Champlain were made by the French, notably in Alburg, but these were deserted when Canada became a British Province.



A Puritan maid

11. BOUNDARY BETWEEN NEW HAMPSHIRE AND MASSACHUSETTS.—Fort Dummer was built by Massachusetts. At that time there was a dispute between New Hampshire and Massachusetts relative to boundaries. The northern boundary of Massachusetts, according to the claim of Massachusetts, would have run near the northern base of Ascutney Mountain, while according to the claim of New Hampshire it would have been found crossing Black Mountain. The dispute was at length decided by the King of England, who gave to New Hampshire more than she claimed. In accordance with the King's decision the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire was run in 1741, the work being assigned to three surveyors, each of whom had his particular portion or line. Richard Hazen, beginning near Merrimac River, "marked the west line across the Connecticut River to the supposed boundary line of New York."

For more than forty years the provinces of New Hampshire and Massachusetts had been united under one Governor, though each province had its House of Representatives and its Council. Soon after the boundary line between them was determined, a Governor was appointed for each province.



Benning Wentworth, Royal  
Governor of New Hamp-  
shire, 1741 to 1767

12. WESTERN BOUNDARY OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.—The new Governor of New Hampshire was Benning Wentworth, in whose commission New Hampshire was described as extending westward until it meets his Majesty's other provinces. The western boundary of Connecticut, except in the southern part, had been fixed as a line twenty miles east of the Hudson River and parallel to it. Massachusetts claimed that her southern and northern boundaries each extended west to a point twenty miles east of the Hudson River and that her western boundary was a straight line

joining those two points. Although this claim had not been formally established, lands had been granted and settlements made in accordance with it. The authorities of New Hampshire claimed that the territory of that province extended toward the west as far as did that of Massachusetts, and in January, 1749, Governor Wentworth granted a township six miles square, lying six miles north of the north line of Massachusetts, and twenty miles east of the Hudson River. The township was surveyed according to the grant, and was named Bennington.



Indian pipes

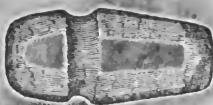
13. SETTLEMENTS NEAR FORT DUMMER.—The period extending from the building of Fort Dummer to the appointment of Governor Wentworth was one of comparative quiet. A few townships had been granted by Massachusetts in the vicinity of the fort and settlements had been begun in them. The most northerly of these settlements was Number Four, now Charlestown, N. H.

14. THE FIRST FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.—The year 1744 brought to America news of war between England and France. This implied war between the New England colonies and the French and Indians of Canada, and preparations were at once begun on both sides.

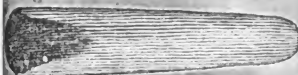
15. THE MAINTENANCE OF FORT DUMMER.—The maintenance of Fort Dummer was necessary to the safety of Massachusetts, but the survey of 1741 had shown it to be

beyond her borders. The Governor of the colony applied to the home government for relief from the support of this fort. After due consideration, an order by the King in Council was issued to Governor Wentworth directing him to urge the Assembly of New Hampshire to provide for the fort, on the ground that its maintenance was necessary

The following, among other implements of Indian manufacture, all of stone, are occasionally picked up.



The *axes* vary from half a pound to five or six pounds.



The *gouges* are sometimes grooved through the whole length, which is generally from 8 to 12 inches.



The *arrow points* are from one to five inches long.

Indian implements found in Vermont

and that it was unjust to require a province to maintain a fortress outside its own territory. The Assembly first applied to refused to assume the charge. The next Assembly voted to garrison the fort, but on such conditions as the authorities in Massachusetts thought insufficient. So Massachusetts supported the fort.

16. SCOUTING PARTIES.—Fort Dummer now became one of a series of forts extending from Number Four in New Hampshire to Fort Massachusetts in the Hoosac Valley, near the present village of Williamstown, Mass. Scouting parties frequently traversed the line of forts and were sometimes sent in other directions. In May, 1748, one of these parties left Number Four by the Indian road already mentioned. They kept together until they reached the largest branch of the Otter Creek, when they divided, one part crossing the river and going towards Crown Point, while the other kept the east side of the river. The first division, consisting of eighteen men and commanded by



Indian chisel, pick and spear at University of Vermont



Indian Utensils (Copied from old plate)

Captain Eleazar Melvin, when opposite Crown Point fired upon some Indians who were rowing on the lake and were pursued. To avoid their pursuers they passed up the southern branch of the Otter Creek and crossed the mountains

to the West River. While halting on this stream, near the present village of Jamaica, they were attacked by the Indians and scattered, losing one-third of their men. The other party, commanded by Captain Phineas Stevens, not meeting the first and fearing danger, crossed the mountains to the Quechee River, which they followed to its mouth, and passed thence down the Connecticut River by raft and canoe to Number Four.

A few weeks later Captain Humphrey Hobbs, with forty men, left Number Four for Fort Shirley, near the Deerfield River in Massachusetts. About twelve miles from Fort Dummer in the present town of Marlboro, Vt., the party halted for dinner, with guards posted in the rear. While at dinner they were attacked by a large force of Indians. Their fierce onset was repelled, and each party sought the shelter of trees and fought as sharpshooters. After a severe battle the Indians withdrew. Captain Hobbs had three men killed and two severely wounded. The next day he marched with his force to Fort Dummer.



The Bridgeman Fort, erected  
at Vernon in 1746  
(From old engraving)

17. VERMONT IN 1749.—During the war, from 1744 to 1749, Fort Dummer and the fort at Number Four were repeatedly attacked and lost many men. Before the close





the West River Cemetery in Brattleboro, where he was born in 1732. The second recorded birth is that of Anna Averill, at Westminster in the autumn of 1751; the third that of Elizabeth Captive Johnson, in the town of Cavendish, August 31, 1754.

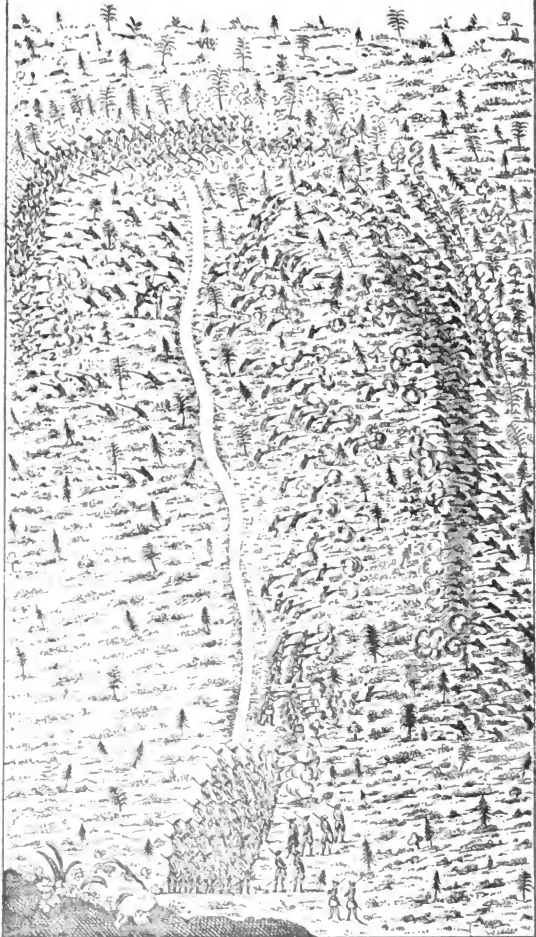
19. JOHNSON CAPTIVITY.—Captain Johnson and family with Messrs. Laberee and Farnsworth were taken captive by the Indians, at Charlestown, N. H., August 30, 1754.



Stones in the town of Cavendish marking the birth of Elizabeth Captive Johnson, born in Indian captivity, 1754

The first day out (August 31), on the way to Canada, in the town of Cavendish, Vt., Mrs. Johnson gave birth to a daughter. Nearly fifty years later Mrs. Johnson identified the places where the Indians encamped and where her daughter was born and contracted for the erection of stones to mark both spots. Her instructions were ignored and the

*FIRST ENGAGEMENT.*



Battle of September 8, 1755, the English and the Mohawk Indians  
against the French and other Indians

(Copied from an old engraving in New York State Library published  
February 2, 1756)

stones erected side by side, where they have stood for fully a century, on the roadside near Felchville in the town of Reading, but the child was born "up the brook a half-mile" in the town of Cavendish. The daughter was named Elizabeth Captive Johnson and was the third English person born in the State of Vermont. Elizabeth Captive Johnson, born in Indian captivity under the most trying circumstances, became the head of one of Vermont's most distinguished families. She was the maternal great-grandmother of the late Hon. Frederick Billings of Woodstock.

Mrs. Johnson wrote a narrative of her captivity, which was published in its third edition at Windsor in 1814 and is one of Vermont's very rare and costly books.



Flags used at time of the Revolution;  
English, American, Washington's

20. POSITIONS AND AIMS OF THE ENGLISH AND THE FRENCH.—The English at this time held the country between the Appalachian Mountains and the Atlantic Ocean from Maine to Georgia. The French held Canada and Louisiana and had posts on the Great Lakes and along the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers. Both sought possession of the Valley of the Ohio River, which was between them.

21. WASHINGTON SENT TO THE OHIO.—In the spring of 1754 an expedition under George Washington was sent

from Virginia to complete and to protect a fort already begun at the source of the Ohio River, which is formed by the junction of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers, where the city of Pittsburgh now is. Before Washington reached the place, the French had gained possession of it and had sent a force to meet him. Washington defeated that force and built a fort for his own defense, which he called Fort Necessity. This he was obliged to surrender July 4, 1754.

22. CONVENTION OF ALBANY.—On that day, July 4, 1754, a convention of eight English colonies, called by the advice of the King of England for the purpose of devising measures of defense against the French, was in session in Albany, N. Y. The delegates there assembled renewed for the colonies their treaties of friendship with the Iroquois and adopted a Plan of Union for the colonies, which was presented by Benjamin Franklin. This was not, however, accepted by the colonies or by the king.

23. SECOND FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.—War between France and England was declared in 1756, and both nations had already sent troops to America. For four successive years, beginning with the declaration of war, efforts were made by the English to gain possession of Lake Champlain. Many soldiers from the New England colonies were engaged in these undertakings and so became acquainted with portions of Vermont.

24. A MILITARY ROAD.—After the capture of Crown Point by the English, in the summer of 1759, Captain John Stark, with two hundred rangers, was sent by General Amherst to cut a road from Crown Point, N. Y., to Charlestown, N. H. The road was completed the next year, following for the most part the largest eastern branch of the Otter Creek and the Black River.

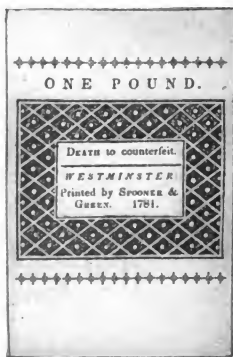
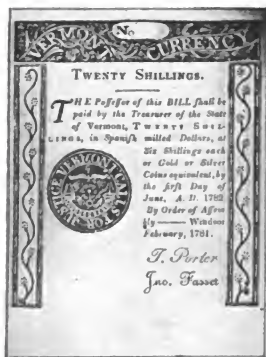
25. **ROGERS EXPEDITION.**—In September, 1759, Major Robert Rogers was sent from Crown Point with two hundred men against the St. Francis Indians near the mouth of the St. Francis River. He sailed down Lake Champlain and leaving his boats and provisions hidden in the bushes beside the Missisquoi Bay marched through swampy woods to his destination. The Indians were surprised in the early morning, many were killed, and the village was plundered and burned. Major Rogers had learned that his boats and provisions had been discovered and captured by the enemy and that he was pursued by a larger force than his own, and



Indian wigwams and canoe

so he started immediately for Charlestown, N. H. A difficult march of eight days brought the little army to the neighborhood of Lake Memphremagog. They were already short of provisions, and as a means of safety, the party was now divided into several companies and each was directed to find its way to the mouth of the Ammonoosuc River. Major Rogers with his company took the route along the Barton and Passumpsic rivers to the Connecticut, where he expected to find provisions. A camp was found and a fresh fire burning in it, but the men had gone down the river with

their provisions. Guns were fired as a signal, but the men with the provisions made the greater haste down the stream. Here Major Rogers left his company, except three companions with whom he started down the river on a raft made of dry logs. On the second day they lost their raft at Olcott Falls, and made a new one at the foot of the falls



Facsimile of Vermont bill of credit, 1781; amount authorized, 25,155 English pounds; all redeemed by the State

by burning down trees and burning off logs of a suitable length. With this they kept on until they found men chopping beside the river just above Charlestown. They were helped to the fort, and provisions were at once sent to the men who had been left behind. Many of those rangers never returned and they probably died of starvation in the woods. Skeletons, guns and other remains, found by early settlers near the Connecticut and Passumpsic rivers, were probably the relics of Rogers' men. Gathering up a remnant of his force, Major Rogers now returned to Crown Point.







## CHAPTER II

## FURTHER SETTLEMENTS. CONFLICTING CLAIMS

I. SETTLEMENT OF BENNINGTON.—The township of Bennington was granted and surveyed in 1749, but the forest remained unbroken until after the conquest of Canada. Captain Samuel Robinson, returning from Lake George to his home in Massachusetts during the French and Indian war, passed through Bennington, encamping for the night there. He was so much pleased with the country that he found the owners, purchased a portion of their rights and with some friends began there, in 1761, the first permanent settlement of Western Vermont. Six families from beyond



Indian urn or water jar found at Colchester  
in 1825; now in possession of the  
University of Vermont.

the Connecticut River, traveling on horseback through leafy woods and beside full streams, reached Bennington June 18, 1761. Samuel Robinson had bought wheat at Charlemont on the Deerfield River two months before and as a pioneer went forward to prepare as fully as possible for the necessities of the colony. In the autumn other families came, some of them from the farthest corner of Connecticut, making up the number of thirty or forty. A mild winter followed, which was very favorable to the settlers and which they regarded as a divine interposition in their behalf. The settlement grew rapidly and others were made near it. In

1765 a bridge path was surveyed and opened to Danby, where a few beginnings were made beside the branches of the Otter Creek by settlers from New York. Bennington, with its one thousand inhabitants, its town organization, its mills, its militia company, its church and its schools, was already a center of business and of social and political influence.



Early backwoods house,  
before 1770



A garrison house

2. SETTLEMENT OF NEWBURY.—The Coos Meadows, in Newbury, Vt., and Haverhill, N. H., of the present day, had been known for a long time. Stephen Williams had spent several weeks in the neighborhood in the spring of 1704. The same spring Jacob Hicks planted corn there with the Indians, but shortly after died of starvation. Captain Peter Powers of New Hampshire, just fifty years later, found the meadows cleared and covered with grass. A few families came to these meadows in 1762. They settled on opposite sides of the Connecticut River and in different towns, but constituted one neighborhood, sixty miles distant from the nearest settlement, that of Charlestown, N. H. From that place they brought provisions, by boat in summer and on the ice in winter, until they could raise their own supplies. The irons for the first sawmill in Newbury were brought from Concord, N. H., nearly eighty miles distant, upon a hand-sled. This was a wild country deep in the woods. One Sunday, Mrs. Mary Kent of Newbury remained at home alone while the rest of the family went to

meeting. During the time three large bears came and looked in at the open door of her cabin, and then walked away. In 1765, three years after its first settlement, Newbury was a fully organized town and, in connection with Haverhill, had a church and a pastor. In that year there were settlements in nearly all the towns bordering the Connecticut River on the west from Massachusetts to Newbury, and in enough of the tiers east of the Connecticut to fill the gaps in the line of the river towns. A settlement had also been made in Guildhall.



Corn crusher and  
old chair



Early Thanksgiving; set-  
tlers and Indians at  
peace

3. **TIMOTHY KNOX.**—In some of these towns the people were few. The entire population of Woodstock at this time consisted of Timothy Knox. Knox had not been requited in affection, so went to Woodstock, where he built a shack in which he slept, cooked his food, and stored his furs. For three years he was the only inhabitant of the town.

4. **NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS.**—In 1765 the settlements in what is now Vermont extended from the border of Massachusetts northward in two lines; on the west to the head waters of the Otter Creek, on the east to Guildhall. Beginnings had been made in some twenty-five townships, and

wherever the population was sufficient towns had been organized. Before this date one hundred fifty townships had been granted by Governor Wentworth of New Hampshire to purchasers who constituted a large and influential portion of the citizens of the New England colonies. The country in which these lands lay was then called the New Hampshire Grants.



Spinning before the fire-  
place, 1776

5. NEWS.—To these settlers and purchasers there came interesting news from Albany, in the early summer of this year, in the form of a proclamation by Lieutenant-Governor Colden of New York, reciting an order of the King of England declaring the west bank of the Connecticut River to be the boundary between the provinces of New Hampshire and New York.

6. CHANGED JURISDICTION.—By this decision the lands granted by Governor Wentworth west of the Connecticut River were placed under the jurisdiction of New York. But not until surveyors appeared in the valley of the Battenkill, laying out for New York grantees fields just won from the forest and for which payment had been made to the Governor of New Hampshire, did the settlers believe that the titles to their lands would be questioned.

7. A CONVENTION.—A convention of settlers was held at Bennington in the early autumn of 1765. The convention was a New England notion. But with the men of Massachusetts and Connecticut came the Yorkers from Danby, whose bridle path grew to a wide road as they approached the new center of democratic ideas. Samuel Robinson of Bennington was selected as an agent of the settlers to lay their case and their claims before Governor Moore, then newly arrived in New York City.



Indian wampum belt



British stamp issued in 1765 for colonists to use on all business papers.

8. CLAIMS. THE NEW YORK PARTY.—The New York authorities persisted in their claims. Both parties granted that the lands in dispute originally belonged to the King of England. The New York party claimed that a grant of all lands between the Connecticut River and the Delaware Bay, made by the King to the Duke of York in 1664 and confirmed ten years later, included the lands west of the Connecticut recently granted by Governor Wentworth, and had never been set aside with respect to them. Consequently the grants made by Governor Wentworth were without authority and null and void; and this party demanded that the settlers procure new patents, paying the customary fees for them, upon pain of ejectment. The New York officials were desirous of fees; they were upholders of royal and parliamentary authority in the colonies; they thoroughly believed in the excellence of the British form of government and of the constitution of British society, and

they feared the democratic tendencies of New England. The leaders of the New England party were men of superior education and native ability, whose interests and whose real belief were in harmony, and who were determined to maintain the right, as they understood it, at all hazards.

9. THE SETTLERS. CLAIMS.—The settlers had invested money and labor in these lands to make homes for their families, and to give up their claims would reduce many of them to abject poverty. They were strong men; they had grown up under the influence of the town meeting, the local church and the district school. They had been men of mark in their former homes, and active in civil affairs. They had raised companies of militia and of rangers for the wars. They had out-fought the Frenchman and had out-witted the Indian. They had organized companies to settle in the new country. They were fond of arguments, and the statement and defense of personal rights was for them an intellectual pastime.

They said that the grant of 1664 was too indefinite to support the claim of New York. They held that when the King called upon the people of New Hampshire to support Fort Dummer, he had plainly implied that it and the territory near it belonged to New Hampshire; and that in his commission to Governor Wentworth he had implied that New Hampshire extended as far west as did Massachusetts and Connecticut—to within twenty miles of the Hudson River. They also maintained that having bought their lands of one of the King's accredited agents they could not be required to pay again for the lands because of misunderstandings between the agents, and they furthermore declared that in their new home they meant to stay, and would never pay a second time. The issue was direct and the parties might soon have engaged in hostilities except for the larger

questions raised by the stamp act and promoted by the colonial congress held at New York in October of that year.

The dispute was carried to the courts of New York for decision. The claims of the settlers found no recognition there, and in the autumn of 1770 a convention of settlers held at Bennington declared, "We will resist by force the unjust claims of New York."

It must be noticed that the contention of the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants in 1770 was with the New York government exclusively, as the King more than three years before had forbidden the New York authorities to make any new grants of these lands or to molest any person in the quiet possession of his lands, who could produce a valid deed for the same under the seal of the province of New Hampshire, until the receipt of further orders respecting them.



Old home of Ethan Allen, courthouse and church, Bennington Center; only the church is now standing

10. THE GREEN MOUNTAIN BOYS.—We have seen that Bennington had an organized military company previous to 1765. With this as a nucleus, between October,

1764, and 1772, a regiment called The Green Mountain Boys was formed. Elijah Dewey was captain of the Bennington company.

11. SHERIFF TEN EYCK.—July 19, 1771, Sheriff Ten Eyck of Albany County, in which Bennington and the adjacent towns were then included, accompanied by a posse of four hundred armed men, citizens of the county, attempted the ejection of James Breckenridge from his farm in Bennington. The Bennington militia were found in possession of the house and advantageously posted in the vicinity. A parley was held. The men of Bennington declared their intention to maintain their position at every cost; the sheriff's posse was unwilling to make an attack,



The Cave of The Green Mountain Boys, in whose honor this stone was marked in 1906 by Lake Dunmore Chapter, D. A. R., of Brandon.



so the sheriff withdrew his men. This was a great victory for the claimants under New Hampshire, as it showed that the official and land-jobbing classes of New York were not supported by the people. A previous attempt at serving a process had been made October 19, 1769, and peacefully resisted.

12. AT OTTER CREEK FALLS.—Two years after the affair at Bennington, one Colonel Reid, who had previously driven off New Hampshire grantees from the lower Otter Creek Falls at Vergennes and who had himself been driven away by the Green Mountain Boys, returned with a party of newly arrived Scotch immigrants, whom he put in possession of a gristmill, sawmill and other property, again



Indian hoe

driving away New Hampshire settlers. After two months' possession these people were visited by a force of more than one hundred armed men commanded by Ethan Allen and Seth Warner. The houses and gristmill were destroyed, the millstones were broken, and the people warned not to come again within the New Hampshire Grants. In such ways the Green Mountain Boys protected their lands and nourished their valor.

13. REWARDS OFFERED.—In consequence of these and other energetic measures of the Green Mountain Boys, Governor Tryon of New York, at the suggestion of the Assembly of the province, offered a reward of fifty pounds each for the apprehension and delivery to the authorities at Albany of Ethan Allen, Seth Warner and six other



Ethan Allen statue at the State House, Montpelier  
Work of Larkin Goldsmith Mead of Brattleboro

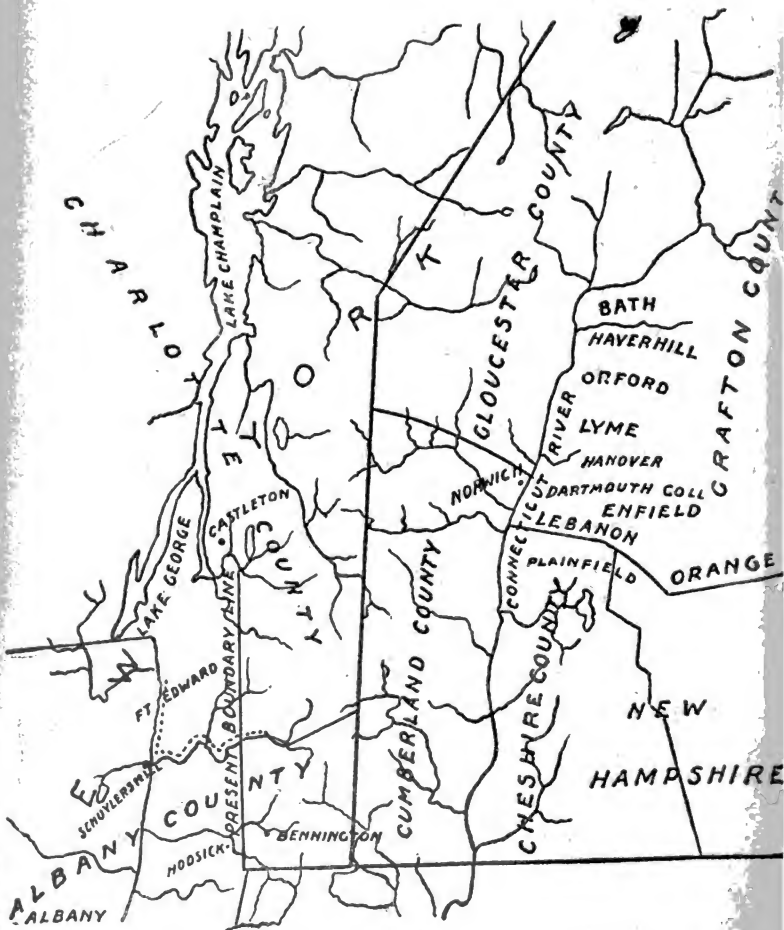
leaders. The rewards offered for Allen and Warner were afterwards doubled by vote of the Assembly. To this the settlers in convention at Manchester replied, March 16, 1774, just a week after the offer of the reward, by a resolution in which they said, "We will stand by and defend our friends and neighbors, who are indicted, at the expense of our lives and fortunes." And the persons for whose apprehension the reward had been offered responded by a proclamation declaring that they would "kill and destroy" any persons attempting to capture them.



A bit of Vermont pasture

*"Farther off, green mountains stand  
Like giant guards on either hand."*

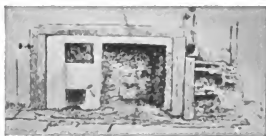
14. COUNTIES.—New York had at first treated the entire territory between the Connecticut River and Lake Champlain as belonging to the county of Albany. But the



Political divisions of Vermont in 1772

distance from the county seat, in the absence of roads, rendered the administration of justice difficult, if not impossible, in the further portions of the county, and led to the establishment, in 1768, of Cumberland County. This new county had an area nearly the same as that of the present Windham and Windsor counties. Chester was made at first the shire town.

Two years later the county of Gloucester was formed, extending from Cumberland County to Canada and from the Connecticut River to the Green Mountains. The shire was Kingsland, now Washington, in Orange County. A log building was erected for courthouse and jail, near the headwaters of two streams, one flowing into the Winooski, the other into the Waits River, each of which was called Jail Branch. Here, eight miles from any human habitation, courts were held until, in the attempt to hold a winter term, the judges and officers of the court lost their way in the woods, and all standing on their snow-shoes among the leafless trees opened and adjourned court and then retraced their steps.



An old-fashioned oven

After two more years, Charlotte County was established. It extended in Vermont, west of the Green Mountains, from the Battenkill River in Sunderland and Arlington to Canada, and included as large a territory west of Lake Champlain. The shire was at first at a hotel near Fort Edward, N. Y., but was later removed to Skenesboro, now Whitehall, N. Y.

Only a small portion of Vermont was thus left in Albany County. In 1772, Westminster was made the shire of Cumberland County, and Newbury the shire of Gloucester County.

15. **ATTITUDE OF THE PEOPLE.**—One purpose in the formation of these counties was to attach the inhabitants to New York by the honor of office and of participation in the local government. The plan was but partially successful. The Green Mountain Boys were dominant everywhere west of the mountains, and prevented any exercise of authority derived from New York. In Gloucester County the people were few and scattered, and at this period took little interest in the controversy with New York and made no opposition to the county government. Cumberland County was more populous, and among its inhabitants were many friends of New York, but men who had been accustomed to take the large share in public affairs allowed by the New England town were not easily satisfied with the county government of New York. The county officers were appointed by the Governor and council of the province, and these, in turn, appointed inferior officers and performed other duties which in New England were performed by the towns in town meeting. The officers were selected from the friends of the official and aristocratic party, and as they held office by appointment, were little dependent on the people, and their conduct was not always conciliatory. Party spirit ran high. The courts were distrusted. The executive officers were hated. In 1770 the June term of the court at Chester was interrupted by a band of men who denied the right of New York to establish a county on the New Hampshire Grants.

16. **MASSACRE AT WESTMINSTER.**—In 1774 the colonial government of Massachusetts came practically to an end. The provincial assembly was replaced by a provincial

In September the first Continental Congress met at Philadelphia. The whole country was in a ferment. The people of Cumberland County held conventions and passed resolutions showing them to be in full sympathy with American patriots in other colonies. These movements, added to the previous disputes, led to an earnest desire for the suspension



**Tombstone of William French at Westminster**

Digitized by Google

before midnight he returned with his posse and again demanded admittance. As it was refused, the men in the building were fired upon; ten were wounded, two of them mortally, one of whom, William French, died in a few hours. The wounded and some others were made prisoners and were lodged in the jail, and the victorious party spent the rest of the night in carousal. In the morning armed men came in from the surrounding country and before noon the prisoners of the last night had been released, and such judges and officers of the court as could be found had been committed to the jail. Within two days five hundred armed men had reached Westminster. Among them were forty Green Mountain Boys, led by Captain Robert Cochran of Rupert, and many men from New Hampshire and Massachusetts.

This uprising of the people of Cumberland County was an expression of the dislike of the majority of the inhabitants to the measures not only of the mother country, but also of the local government of New York.

This event was quickly followed by Lexington and Ticonderoga and Bunker Hill. British rule in America had ceased. The Revolutionary War had begun, and for a time all attention was drawn to that.



The four-horse coach of other days





Middlebury High School  
Addison County



Bennington High School Building  
Bennington County



Lyndon Institute, Lyndon Center.  
Caledonia County



Horse and Dairy Barns—Theo. N. Vail Agricultural School,  
Lyndon Center, Vt.  
Caledonia County



Edmunds High School Building, Burlington, Vt.  
Chittenden County



Village School Building, Canaan, Vt.  
Essex County



Island Pond High and Graded School Building  
Essex County



Enosburg Falls High and Graded School Building.  
Franklin County

## CHAPTER III

## THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

TICONDEROGA—Late in February, 1775, John Brown, Esq., of Pittsfield, Mass., called at Bennington on his way to Canada to secure the friendship of the Canadians and Indians in the approaching conflict between the American colonies and England. He had been selected for this service by the Boston committee of correspondence, at the suggestion of the Massachusetts Congress. Peleg Sunderland, a leader of the Green Mountain Boys, for whose delivery at



Development of the American flag

Albany Governor Tryon had offered a reward the year before, was his guide. Near the end of March, Brown wrote from Montreal to the committee in Boston, "The fort at Ticonderoga must be secured as soon as possible should hostilities be committed by the King's troops. The people on the New Hampshire Grants have engaged to do this business." Soon after the battle of Lexington, several gentlemen of Hartford, Conn., raised a sum of money to pay the expenses of an expedition against Ticonderoga and sent it forward by messengers, one of whom was Captain Edward Mott. Mott gathered a few recruits in Connecticut, a few more in Massachusetts, and reached Bennington

with about fifty men. Affairs were in such a state of readiness there that in three days, that is, Sunday evening, May 7, 1775, Captain Mott had reached Castleton with one hundred and seventy men, including Colonel Ethan Allen, Captain Samuel Herrick and Captain Seth Warner, three of the eight persons for whose capture Governor Tryon had offered a reward. Here it was arranged that Captain Herrick, with thirty men, should capture Skenesboro, now Whitehall, N. Y., and any boats there, and send the boats down the lake to Shoreham, Vt.; that Captain Douglass should go at once to secure other boats; that Colonel Allen should command the main force that was to go against Ticonderoga. So much had been agreed on. Captains Her-



Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y. (From old picture published in 1855)

rick and Douglass had started for their destinations and Colonel Allen had started for Shoreham to meet some men who would be waiting there, when on the evening of May 8, 1775, Benedict Arnold, with a servant and in new uniform and epaulets, arrived at Castleton with a commission from the Massachusetts Committee of Safety authorizing him to enlist men for the capture of Ticonderoga, and demanded that the command of the expedition be given to him. The men utterly refused to accept him as a commander. He had not enlisted them, as the terms of his commission required.

They had enlisted on the express condition that they should be led by their own officers.

Before leaving Castleton, Colonel Allen had sent a messenger, whether Major Gershom or Major Samuel Beach is now uncertain, to summon men. The messenger went through Rutland, Pittsford, Brandon, Middlebury and Whiting, to the lake side in the southerly part of Shoreham, making a circuit of sixty miles in twenty-four hours and summoning his men. To the same place the little army marched, May 9, 1775, going north from Castleton until they reached the military road that we saw John Stark opening sixteen years before. Boats were collected during the night and, before the dawn of May 10, two hundred



Ethan Allen's capture of Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y.; the surprised commander (From old plate)

and seventy men were waiting to cross the lake. Allen and eighty-two men were all that could be carried over at once. When these reached the west shore the morning had begun to dawn, and to wait for the arrival of the remainder of the force was not safe. The fort must be taken at once. Allen explained the danger of the undertaking and called upon all who were willing to follow him to poise their firelocks. Every firelock was poised and the march began. They were guided by a boy named Beeman through a covered way to

a gate where the sentinel was surprised and overpowered; and the Green Mountain Boys rushed through the gate, formed on the parade ground and roused the garrison with their huzzas. Allen was shown to the lodging of Captain Delaplace, the commander, of whom he demanded instant surrender of the fortress "in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." The fort was surrendered with its garrison and stores. So, before the members of the second Continental Congress had breakfasted on the first day of their session, the key to Lake Champlain and the guns at whose bidding General Howe was to evacuate Boston the next spring had been captured in its name by a band of backwoodsmen under the command of New York outlaws. The next day Crown Point was captured by a force under Captain Seth Warner.

2. AMERICANS POSSESS LAKE CHAMPLAIN.—The Green Mountain Boys would not have Colonel Arnold for their commander, but he accompanied them and entered the fort at Allen's side. A few days later Allen and Arnold formed a plan for the capture of a British vessel at St. Johns. They had gained possession of a schooner and several bateaux and with these and such a force as they could carry the expedition was made. Allen commanded the bateaux; Arnold, the schooner. A favoring wind enabled Arnold to outsail Allen. Arnold captured the vessel, and, returning by the help of a changed wind, met Allen, who insisted on attempting to take St. Johns. The force proved to be insufficient, and the whole party returned to Ticonderoga. By the capture of this vessel the Americans had obtained control of the whole lake.

3. WARNER'S FIRST REGIMENT.—As soon as practical after their capture a force was sent from Connecticut to occupy the forts at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, N. Y.,





and the Green Mountain Boys were discharged. Allen and others then sought service for the colonies under the authority of New York, but as no reply was received Allen and Warner went to Philadelphia, Pa., and laid their case before the Continental Congress. The Congress voted to pay the Green Mountain Boys for their service at Ticonderoga and recommended the colony of New York to authorize the formation of a regiment on the New Hampshire Grants under officers of their own choice. With this recommendation and a letter from the president of Congress, Allen and Warner went to New York, the residence of their most bitter enemies, and appeared before the provincial congress then in session there, asking leave to form a regiment according to the advice of the Continental Congress. The regiment was at length formed and Seth Warner was chosen commander.



Soldiers' Monument at Manchester  
Dedicated July 4, 1905, "to the soldiers of all the wars"

4. INVASION OF CANADA.—In the early autumn of 1775 an army was sent into Canada under the immediate command of General Montgomery, and Warner's regiment made a part of it. While the main army was besieging St. Johns, Colonel Ethan Allen and Major John Brown, who had been to Canada the spring before, with Peleg Sunderland for a guide were sent, each with a small force, to arouse the Canadians for the American cause. When both were in the vicinity of Montreal, which was but slightly protected, they formed a plan for its capture. They were to cross to the island in the night of September 4, 1775, and attack the town from opposite sides at dawn. Allen crossed over at the time appointed, but Brown did not appear; and Allen, having but a small force, was taken prisoner after a severe conflict and sent to England. Afterwards he was sent to New York, and was exchanged in May, 1778.

Warner's regiment did good service near Montreal and at the mouth of the Richelieu River during the siege of St. Johns and until the capture of Montreal by General Montgomery, soon after which it was honorably discharged from the service. After he had secured Montreal, Montgomery proceeded to Quebec, where he joined Colonel Arnold, who with great difficulty had marched through the wilderness of Maine. An attempt to take Quebec by storm, on the night of December 31, 1775, resulted in disastrous defeat for the Americans, and the loss of General Montgomery, killed, and Colonel Arnold, wounded. The command of the defeated army devolved upon General Wooster of Connecticut, who by personal letter asked Warner to raise a Green Mountain Corps and come to his assistance. Warner and his friends responded promptly and were of great service, especially in protecting the rear of the retreating army which reached Ticonderoga in June. Again Warner and his men were discharged.

5. A CONTINENTAL REGIMENT.—July 5, 1776, the day after the adoption of the Declaration of Independence, Congress resolved to organize under its own authority a regiment of regular troops under officers who had served in Canada. Warner was made commander of the regiment and the other officers were mostly men of the New Hampshire Grants who had served with him before. The regiment was continued with Warner in command until 1781.

6. ON LAKE CHAMPLAIN, 1776.—For several months of 1776, there was a navy yard at each end of Lake Champlain. The British under General Carleton at St. Johns were making every effort to build and equip a fleet with which to control the lake, and the Americans under General Arnold at Skenesboro were doing likewise. Arnold moved towards his enemy first, but the British fleet was the stronger. In a severe battle, fought October 11, 1776, between Valcour Island and the New York shore, Arnold's fleet was severely crippled and, during the night, he sailed away to the south without attracting the enemy's attention. Pursuit began as soon as Arnold's escape was known to the enemy. Soon the British thought they sighted his vessel through the dawning light and their two largest ships poured broadsides into it until the increasing light showed them that the rock, since known as Carleton's prize, was receiving no damage. Meanwhile Arnold was moving south as fast as he could. The British overtook the American vessels and Arnold fought with a part of his ships while the rest were making their way toward Ticonderoga. At last finding himself quite overpowered he ran his ships aground near the mouth of Otter Creek and set them on fire, escaping with his men to the shore. General Carleton then took possession of Crown Point and threatened Ticonderoga, and General Gates, commander of the American forces at Ticonderoga, called on the militia for assistance. The New Hampshire Grants

furnished two regiments, which a few weeks later, after General Carleton had retired to Canada, were dismissed with honor by General Gates.

7. CAMPAIGN OF 1777.—In 1775 the Americans had driven the British from Lake Champlain, captured Montreal and besieged Quebec. The next year the Americans were driven from Canada and up the lake to Ticonderoga. For the campaign of 1777, the British had planned the recovery of the Champlain-Hudson valley and the establishment of a line of posts from the St. Lawrence River to New York Bay, by which the confederate colonies would be divided and co-operation between the New England colonies and those beyond the Hudson River would be prevented. To this end an army of more than seven thousand veteran troops, the best that Europe could furnish, with Indians, Canadians and Tories enough to make the number ten thousand, under the command of General Burgoyne, was to move up the lake from Canada, and a sufficient force was to move from New York up the Hudson River to meet the army of Burgoyne. The British army encountered no opposition until it reached Ticonderoga, where the fortifications were extensive. To the original fort another had been added on Mount Independence in the town of Orwell, Vt., and communication between them was maintained by means of a floating bridge. Both were within cannon shot of the top of Mount Defiance, which rises above them toward the west. These works were occupied by an inadequate force under General St. Clair. The British landed on both sides of Lake Champlain and, on the west, gained possession of the road to Lake George. Still General St. Clair thought he could defend himself against their assault, until July 5, 1777, just a year and a day after the Declaration of Independence, he saw the enemy in possession of Mount Defiance. They were constructing a battery. St.

Clair's immediate decision was to retreat, and in this his chief officers concurred. Soon after midnight the occupants of Fort Ticonderoga crossed the bridge to Mount Independence, and before daylight the march from Mount Independence had begun by way of Hubbardton and Castleton toward Skenesboro, N. Y.

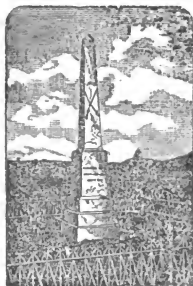


Hubbardton battleground; copied from plan made for British report of battle. A. Road to Castleton. B. British troops. O. American troops. F. British troops. American loss, 324; British loss, 183. Date, July 7, 1777.  
(From an old plate)

8. BATTLE OF HUBBARDTON.—Colonel Warner had arrived the day before the evacuation with some nine hundred men, mostly Green Mountain Boys, and with Colonel Francis of Massachusetts and Colonel Hale of New Hampshire was placed in the rear of the retreating army. General St. Clair with the main army reached Castleton the evening of July 6. Colonels Warner, Francis and Hale encamped the same night on a ridge in the easterly part of Hubbardton, and early the next morning were attacked by a superior force under General Fraser. Colonel Hale withdrew with his regiment, and Colonels Warner and Francis sustained the attack. For three hours the battle raged.

Both sides fought obstinately, and the advantage was with the Americans until the British received a large reinforcement of German troops who came singing their battle hymns louder than the sound of the musketry. Colonel Francis had been killed and Colonel Warner directed his soldiers to look out for themselves and to meet him at Manchester. The loss was heavy on both sides, that of the Americans in killed, wounded and prisoners amounting to more than three hundred. A monument has been erected on the spot where Colonel Francis fell.

Colonel Hale and a portion of his regiment were overtaken and made prisoners during the day and the arms of the prisoners were stacked in the woods for want of transportation.



Hubbardton battle monument

9. ST. CLAIR AND WARNER.—The enemy reached Skenesboro before General St. Clair reached Castleton, and, in consequence, with the remnant of his army he marched by way of Rutland, Dorset and Arlington to Fort Edward, N. Y. Colonel Warner collected his forces at Manchester.

10. AT THE HEAD OF LAKE CHAMPLAIN.—General Burgoyne reached the head of Lake Champlain in triumph.

A renowned fortress had been taken, the army that was to defend it had been scattered, its stores had been captured. The army in front was believed to be weak both in numbers and in fighting capacity. But miles of swampy woodland along Wood Creek and beyond it were to be passed; and to the natural difficulties of the country the Americans were adding others every hour by breaking down bridges and felling trees so as to render both the roads and the creek impassable until they had been cleared with great labor. Provisions for the army were disappearing. Means of transportation were scanty. Fresh supplies must be brought from Quebec or procured from the enemy. Large stores were reported at Bennington. Burgoyne's army needed the stores, and the loss of them would cripple the Americans. Moreover, Bennington was in New England, that hotbed of rebellion towards which Burgoyne and his King cherished a peculiar hatred. So Colonel Baum was sent towards Bennington with a thousand men, Germans, Tories and Indians, and Colonel Breyman was posted within supporting distance with nearly as large a force. Colonel Baum was directed, after the capture of Bennington, to send an expedition to the Connecticut River and to scour the country on both sides of the mountains.

11. THE NEW ENGLANDERS. STARK.—The New Englanders were not idle. Warner had sent to all parts of Vermont for recruits. His efforts were aided by the Vermont Council of Safety and by a convention of delegates that were sitting at Windsor when Burgoyne reached Ticonderoga. Application for help was made to New Hampshire, whose legislature responded promptly by the appointment of John Stark as a Brigadier General and by provision for calling out and equipping the militia. Stark had gained credit as a leader of rangers during the second French and Indian War, and had fought with distinction at Bunker

Hill and in New Jersey. In his own New Hampshire, Stark was a name to conjure with. At his call the farmers, more in number than were asked for, came with gun and powder horn to his headquarters at Charlestown by the Connecticut River.



General John Stark

12. BATTLE OF BENNINGTON.—July 30, 1777, Stark had already sent two detachments of his brigade to Manchester. Thursday, August 7, he descended the mountain from Peru to Manchester; August 9, he reached Bennington with his New Hampshire troops, Colonel Warner and a portion of the Vermont militia. Here he organized and drilled his men while his scouts scoured the country for information. August 13 news was brought of Indians plundering in Cambridge, N. Y., and a force of two hundred men was sent to check them. They were found to be the advance guard of a larger force, and the next day Stark went forward to meet them. When Colonel Baum found himself in the presence of a force nearly as large as his own, he halted in an advantageous position and began to construct intrenchments and sent to Colonel Breyman for reinforcements. Stark sent for Warner's regiment, which had



been left at Manchester under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Safford and whose equipment had been completed by the recovery of the arms of Colonel Hale's men left in the woods near Hubbardton five weeks before. The next day was very rainy and little was undertaken. The British strengthened their works. Stark learned the position of the British by his scouts and worried them by his skirmishers. Warner's men marched a part of the way from Manchester to Bennington. A body of volunteers from Western Massachusetts came in through the rain, those from Pittsfield led by their pastor, Rev. Thomas Allen, who wore his hair long



Six Survivors of the Battle of Bennington in 1781  
(From a photograph taken at Bennington)

and banged. Mr. Allen said to General Stark, "We, the people of Berkshire, have been frequently called upon to fight but have never been led against the enemy. We have now resolved, if you will not let us fight, never to turn out again."

Saturday morning, August 16, 1777, the sky was clearing and preparations were made to attack the British in their intrenchments. The Americans had about sixteen hundred

men, half of whom were furnished by New Hampshire. The Vermont troops consisted of Warner and his regiment, a corps of rangers under Colonel Herrick, a small body of militia from the southeastern part of the State under Colonel Williams of Wilmington, and the militia of Bennington and vicinity. The remainder of the force was from Massachusetts. Three hundred men were sent to attack the rear of the enemy's right, and as many more to attack the rear of his left, three hundred others were to attack the extreme right, and Stark and Warner with another



Catamount Tavern memorial, Bennington

force advanced in front. The battle began at three o'clock in the afternoon and continued two hours. Stark reported: "It was the hottest I ever saw." The victory of Stark and his militia was complete. Nearly all of the enemy that were not killed were taken prisoners, with their arms and supplies.

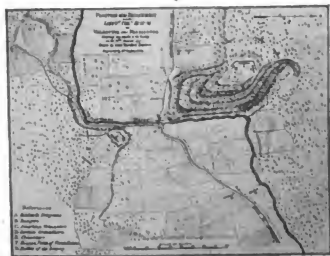
The prisoners had scarcely been secured and sent away when Colonel Breyman's approach became known and the scattered victors were collected to oppose him. Warner's



Bennington battle monument, 301 feet 10½ inches high

regiment arrived at the beginning of the second battle, which lasted until sundown, when the British retreated and were pursued until dark.

Four brass cannon, one thousand muskets and seven hundred and fifty prisoners were part of the trophies of that day. The American loss in killed was about thirty; that of the British was over two hundred.



Bennington battle ground, from a map drawn for Burgoyne's Statement of the Expedition. The "American Volunteers" were the Tories, the "enemy" the forces of General Stark

This was called the battle of Bennington because that was the headquarters of the American army and because the supplies sought by the British were stored there. The battlefield was in Hoosick, N. Y., quite near the State line. The battle was important as the first of a series that led to the surrender of Burgoyne's army. It was the turning point of the Revolutionary War, as it led to the recognition of the independence of the United States by France and other European countries and to a treaty with France, on account of which she assisted the new nation with money, fleets and armies. The victory of the Americans at Saratoga, N. Y., has been reckoned among the great battles of the world, but the victory at Bennington was necessary to that of Saratoga.

A monument in commemoration of the Battle of Bennington has been erected at Bennington Center, near where the Vermont Council of Safety held its sessions for several years, and on ground about three hundred feet above the bed of the Walloomsac River. Half a mile distant toward the south is Mount Anthony, more than two thousand five hundred feet in height. The monument is thirty-seven feet six inches square at the base and three hundred one feet ten and a half inches high. Two hundred and twenty-five feet above the base are large openings on each side, with supporting pillars and protecting railings, and within is a floor that covers the entire area. Here is the main outlook, and there are other outlooks both above and below.



Burgoyne's kettle, captured October, 1777; now hanging in Bennington monument at entrance

The funds for the erection of the monument were furnished in part by private subscription, but chiefly by the States of Vermont, New Hampshire and Massachusetts, and by the Federal Government. The corner stone of the monument was laid August 16, 1887.

13. OTHER MILITARY OPERATIONS.—Other military operations in Vermont during the Revolutionary War were chiefly of local importance. In 1776, General Jacob Bailey of Newbury was directed to cut a road from Newbury to



Marker at terminus of old Hazen Road, Hazen Notch, town of Westfield; dedicated August 21, 1903

Canada, but after he had reached a point a few miles beyond Peacham the work ceased on account of the retreat of the Americans from Canada. Three years afterward

the road was continued by General Hazen some fifty miles further, ending in Westfield near Hazen Notch, a pass through the Green Mountains. This road was afterwards of great use to the settlers of the towns through which it passed.

A fort was maintained at Newbury during the war. For portions of the same period forts were kept up at Peacham, Corinth, Bethel and Barnard. These mark very



Unveiling of granite tablet on site of old Fort Rutland in 1901;  
fort built in 1776

nearly the northern limit of settlements east of the Green Mountains during the war. West of the mountains there were forts at Pittsford, Rutland and Castleton. Few settlers remained north of these forts after the retreat from Ticonderoga in 1777.

14. **THE CHURCHILLS.**—The Revolutionary War brought great hardships to many Vermont people. On the morning of the battle of Hubbardton, Colonel Warner sent men to tell Samuel Churchill, who lived near Warner's camp, of his danger and to assist him to escape with his family. The escape was prevented by the early beginning of the battle. After the battle the houses and farms of the settlement were plundered and all the men that could be found were taken prisoners. Mrs. Churchill, with three other women and four children, one a lame boy thirteen years old and one an infant, were left. There were no provisions remaining in Hubbardton; the inhabitants must go or starve. Toward Castleton were the British and Indians. The women feared to go that way; so with two horses and what baggage was left them, they traveled east to Pittsford and then took the military road across the mountains to Charlestown, N. H.; thence they went down the Connecticut River and at length crossed the Green Mountains again to their old home, Sheffield, in the north-west corner of Massachusetts. It was a weary journey of three weeks.

Mr. Churchill and a neighbor, Uriah Hickok, had been made prisoners and taken to Fort Ticonderoga. In a few weeks they escaped and returned to Hubbardton, where they found only deserted homes and the rotting carcasses of slaughtered beasts and slain men. They went on to Castleton where Mr. Hickok found his wife and children, but Mr. Churchill could get no news of his family and so went forward on foot to Sheffield. His family had arrived before him. After the surrender of Burgoyne they returned to Castleton, and the next spring to Hubbardton to begin life there again.

15. **ROYALTON BURNED.**—In 1780 a party of Indians, with a few Tories commanded by a sergeant of the British



army, came up Lake Champlain and the Winooski River to attack Newbury, but, hearing that Newbury was well prepared for defense, they changed their course for Royalton, a flourishing settlement on the White River, and went through Barre and Chelsea to Tunbridge on the first branch of the White River, where they lay in camp for a day. In the gray of the morning of Monday, October 16, they began their work of taking prisoners, plundering and destroying property, in the south part of Tunbridge, near Royalton. At the mouth of the first branch in Royalton, they formed several parties so as to reach all



A messenger coming to warn  
settlers of Indian raid,  
faints at gate of town

parts of the settlement as quickly as possible. By two o'clock in the afternoon they had killed two men, taken twenty-six prisoners, burned twenty-one houses and twenty barns with their contents and killed all the cattle, sheep and swine they could find. They captured and took with them about thirty horses. Returning to their previous encampment, they crossed the hills to the second branch of the White River, where, being overtaken in the night by a body of militia, they killed two prisoners and sent back a third with the word that they would kill all the rest if they

were molested. No attack was made. The next day a deep snow covered the smoking ruins and desolated fields of Royalton. It was a sad beginning of winter for the women and children of that settlement, the men prisoners or killed, their houses and provisions burned, their horses driven away.



(Taken from an old book published in 1856)

The Indians had been aroused by the firing of a few guns on the approach of the whites and moved off in the early morning through Randolph, where they captured Zadock Steele, whose narrative of his captivity is well known. That day the Indians crossed the ridge to the Dog River in Northfield, thence by the Winooski River and Lake Champlain to Canada, where, after living with the Indians for a while, the prisoners were sold to the English at eight dollars a head. Within a year they were exchanged, except one who died in captivity and one who was detained longer but afterwards escaped.



Hyde Park High School Building  
Lamoille County



Peoples Academy and Graded School Building, Morrisville, Vt.  
Lamoille County



**Randolph High and Graded School Building**  
Orange County



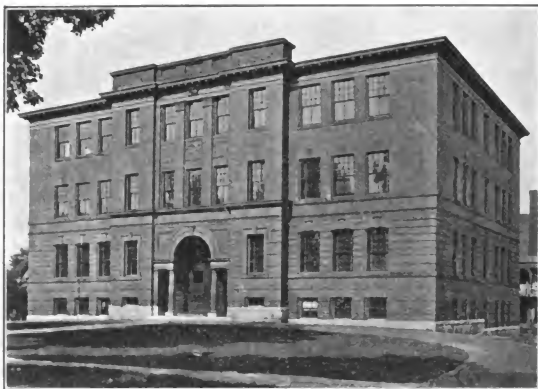
**Village High and Graded School Building, Chelsea, Vt.**  
Orange County



Bradford Academy ("Woods School Building")  
Incorporated November 2, 1820  
Orange County



High and Graded School Building, Barton, Vt.  
Orleans County



Newport Academy and Graded School Building.  
Orleans County



Rutland High School Building  
Rutland County

## CHAPTER IV

## THE BUILDING OF THE STATE

TOWN GOVERNMENTS.—UNION.—The early settlements in Vermont were mostly on lands granted by the Governor of the province of New Hampshire. By these grants the inhabitants of the several townships were authorized to organize town governments, and such governments were organized as soon as the settlers became sufficiently numerous. The powers of the town were derived from and regulated by the province. One of the early acts of the town of Bennington was a vote "to send a petition to the General Court of New Hampshire to raise a tax on all the lands in Bennington, resident and non-resident, to build a meetinghouse and schoolhouse and mills, and for highways and bridges." July 20, 1764, the west bank of the Connecticut River was declared by the King to be the boundary between New Hampshire and New York. New Hampshire held in abeyance her claim of jurisdiction. New York claimed jurisdiction, and claimed further that her jurisdiction was prior to that of New Hampshire, and that any grants made by New Hampshire of lands west of the Connecticut River were unlawful and without effect, and that any persons who held such lands under New Hampshire grants must give up the lands or purchase them again of New York. The settlers denied the claim of New York upon lands already granted by New Hampshire. As the dispute went on they gradually rejected the claim of New York to jurisdiction, and so each town became an independent government. But the people of the several towns had common interests and were exposed to common dangers. Within eight months from the promulgation of the King's order fixing the boundary, the settlers of southwestern Vermont had held a convention at Bennington and had chosen

an agent to act for them. The need of united action did not become less and the towns began to appoint committees of safety who should correspond with committees of other towns and with them recommend measures for the public good. These committees became accustomed to meet in convention and their resolves grew to have the effect of laws and to be extended to all matters civil and military. A few of these conventions deserve notice.

|                                |  |                                       |   |                                      |                                     |                                    |                                  |
|--------------------------------|--|---------------------------------------|---|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1<br>John<br>Butterworth       | 9<br>Thos <sup>o</sup><br>Wilmington<br>Esq. | 17<br>William <sup>o</sup><br>Sebens  | 25<br>Benjamin<br>Draadner                | 33<br>Jacob<br>Cousher               | 41<br>William<br>Williams<br>jun    | 49<br>John<br>Munphy<br>Esq.       | 57<br>B.W.                       |
| 2<br>Thomas<br>Walker          | 10<br>Simon<br>Sherp <sup>h</sup>            | 18<br>Soloman<br>Williams<br>jun      | 26<br>Sam <sup>l</sup><br>Stonjest        | 34<br>Samphon<br>Shoofe<br>Esq.      | 42<br>Hugh<br>Morrison              | 50<br>William<br>Knox              | 58<br>John<br>Legonier           |
| 3<br>Elijah<br>Williams<br>jun | 11<br>Thomas<br>Chalkers                     | 19<br>George<br>Waltin                | 27<br>John<br>Perkins                     | 35<br>Fortunatus<br>Hunt             | 43<br>Joseph<br>St Clair            | 51<br>David<br>Foley               | 59<br>Samuil<br>Taylor           |
| 4<br>Charles<br>Dealittle      | 12<br>Josiah<br>Williams                     | 20<br>Ephraim<br>Williams<br>jun      | 28<br>Ministers<br>Lett                   | 36<br>Samuel<br>Robinson             | 44<br>E. Johnson                    | 52<br>John<br>Wentworth            | 60<br>John<br>Downing<br>Esq.    |
| 5<br>Aron<br>Ware              | 13<br>Thomas<br>George                       | 21<br>William<br>Williams             | 29<br>John<br>Williams                    | 37<br>Israel<br>Williams             | 45<br>Nahum<br>Humphrys             | 53<br>John<br>Calhoun              | 61<br>Foster<br>Wentworth        |
| 6<br>Joseph<br>Patterson       | 14<br>John<br>Mc Harris                      | 22<br>B.W.                            | 30<br>Thomas<br>Rich                      | 38<br>Joseph<br>Simphson<br>Esq.     | 46<br>Noth <sup>o</sup><br>Sharlowh | 54<br>Sihool<br>Lett               | 62<br>Thomas<br>Williams         |
| 7<br>Edward<br>Longstaff       | 15<br>Peter<br>Diamond                       | 23<br>Josiah <sup>o</sup><br>Williams | 31<br>John<br>Charing                     | 39<br>Thos <sup>o</sup> Bels<br>Esq. | 47<br>Samuel<br>Kingston            | 55<br>Thoderre<br>Atchison<br>Esq. | 63<br>John Coge<br>Esq.          |
| 8<br>Samuel<br>Smith Esq.      | 16<br>John<br>Harron                         | 24<br>Clement<br>March Esq.           | 32<br>Rich <sup>o</sup><br>Jennes<br>Esq. | 40<br>Michail<br>Cosby               | 48<br>Joseph<br>Wood                | 56<br>Simon<br>Draomon             | 64<br>Rich <sup>o</sup><br>Wield |

Plan of township of Bennington, granted January 3, 1749, by Governor Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire Province to Colonel William Williams and others  
(Copied from State papers)

"It was plotted by a surveyor and chain men, upon oath unto each proprietor or grantee in equal shares, be their lots better or worse (except the four lots next to the town plot or site, which are 16 acres less measure than the other lots), as they were drawn by the agents for the proprietors, in Portsmouth, January 10, 1749, and were entered by the secretary of said Province upon this plan, each man taking his chance whose name stands in the schedule annexed to the grant of said township.



2. CONVENTION AT MANCHESTER, APRIL, 1774.—At a convention held in Manchester in April, 1774, among the proceedings was a resolve "forbidding any person to act as an officer under a commission from the New York government."

3. DORSET, JULY 24, 1776.—A warrant had been issued by a committee appointed for the purpose by a previous convention at Dorset, January 16, in which the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants on the west side of the Green Mountains were warned and those on the east side were desired to meet by their delegates in convention at Dorset, July 24. Thirty-two towns were represented in this convention by forty-nine delegates. One of the towns represented was Townshend, which is east of the mountains. Two acts of that convention should be remembered:

"*Resolved*, That application be made to the inhabitants of said grants to form the same into a separate District.

"*Voted*, To choose a committee to treat with the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants on the east side the range of Green Mountains, relative to their associating with this body."

This convention adjourned to meet at Dorset the 25th day of the following September.

4. DORSET, SEPTEMBER 25, 1776.—The adjourned meeting was attended by fifty-eight representatives from thirty-three towns. Eight of the towns were east of the mountains. At this meeting the convention

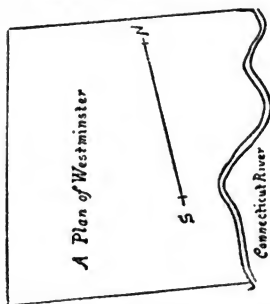
"*Voted*, To take the following vote, passed July 24, 1776, into consideration (*viz.*), 'Proceeded to the consideration of the fifth article of the warrant, and voted that suitable application be made to form that District of Land commonly called and known by the name of the New Hampshire Grants into a separate District;' passed in the affirmative—not one dissenting vote."

The people of Vermont joined very heartily in the effort to make the American colonies independent of Great Britain, but there was an opposing minority called Tories. How this convention regarded Tories may be learned from the following:

*"Voted, That a sufficient gaol be built on the west side of the range of Green Mountains at some place that shall be hereafter agreed on for securing Tories."*

*"Voted, That, as it appears that the town of Arlington are principally Tories, yet the Friends of Liberty are ordered to warn a meeting and choose a Committee of Safety and Conduct as other towns; if they meet with opposition to make application to the Committees of Safety of other towns for assistance."*

The convention adjourned to meet at Westminster on the 30th of the following October.



Westminster, chartered by New Hampshire, November 11, 1752  
(Copied from town charter records)

5. WESTMINSTER, OCTOBER 30, 1776.—At this time there was excitement throughout the New Hampshire Grants. The British had advanced from Canada. The American flotilla on Lake Champlain had been destroyed, and General Carleton, who commanded the British, had

established headquarters at Crown Point. The New England militia were gathering for the protection of Fort Ticonderoga, upon which an attack was anticipated. The militia of the New Hampshire Grants responded promptly to the call of General Gates for assistance, and when they were dismissed, November 9, 1776, they received the thanks of the General for their spirit and alertness.

One consequence of these movements was that the convention at Westminster was but thinly attended. It consisted of seventeen delegates from fifteen towns, nine of which were east of the mountains. After a session of three days the convention adjourned to meet at Westminster.



Colonists grinding corn (From an old plate)

6. WESTMINSTER, JANUARY 15, 1777.—This convention met according to adjournment January 15, 1777. It consisted of twenty-two delegates from sixteen towns, ten of which were east of the mountains. Three other towns reported by letter that their people voted in favor of a new State. Three votes of the convention at this meeting require our attention. They follow:

*"Voted, That the district of land commonly called and known by the name of the New Hampshire Grants, be a new and separate State and for the future to conduct themselves as such."*

*"Voted, That the declaration of New Connecticut be inserted in the News Papers."*

*"Voted, That Captain Heman Allen, Colonel Thomas Chandler and Nathan Clark, Esq., be a committee to prepare the Declaration for the press as soon as may be."*

This committee performed its duty and, as a result of its labors, the following Declaration appeared in the Connecticut Courant of March 17, 1777:

#### VERMONT'S DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE

*"In convention of the representatives from the several counties and towns of the New Hampshire Grants, holden at Westminster, January 15, 1777, by adjournment.*

*"Whereas, The Honorable the Continental Congress did, on the 4th day of July last, declare the United Colonies in America to be free and independent of the crown of Great Britain; which declaration we most cordially acquiesce in: And whereas by the said declaration the arbitrary acts of the crown are null and void, in America, consequently the jurisdiction by said crown granted to New York government over the people of the New Hampshire Grants is totally dissolved:*

*"We, Therefore, The inhabitants, on said tract of land, are at present without law or government, and may be truly said to be in a state of nature; consequently a right remains to the people of said grants to form a government best suited to secure their property, well-being and happiness. We, the delegates from the several counties and towns on said tract of land, bounded as follows: South on the North line of Massachusetts Bay; East on Connecticut River; North on Canada line; West as far as the New Hampshire Grants extends:*

*"After several adjournments for the purpose of forming ourselves into a distinct separate State, being assembled at*

Westminster, do make and publish the following Declaration, viz.:

“That we will, at all times hereafter, consider ourselves as a free and independent State, capable of regulating our internal police, in all and every respect whatsoever, and that the people on said grants have the sole and exclusive and inherent right of ruling and governing themselves in such manner and form as in their own wisdom they shall think proper, not inconsistent or repugnant to any resolve of the Honorable Continental Congress.

“*Furthermore*, We declare by all the ties which are held sacred among men, that we will firmly stand by and support one another in this our declaration of a State, and in endeavoring as much as in us lies, to suppress all unlawful routs and disturbances whatever. Also we will endeavor to secure to every individual his life, peace and property against all unlawful invaders of the same.

“*Lastly*, We hereby declare, that we are at all times ready in conjunction with our brethren in the United States of America, to do our full proportion in maintaining and supporting the just war against the tyrannical invasions of the ministerial fleets and armies, as well as any other foreign enemies, sent with express purpose to murder our fellow brethren, and with fire and sword to ravage our defenseless country.

“The said State hereafter to be called by the name of New Connecticut.” (In the original report were the words, “alias Vermont.”)

The convention adjourned to meet at Windsor the fourth day of the following June.

7. WINDSOR, JUNE 4, 1777.—The Windsor meeting was the largest held, consisting of seventy-two delegates, representing forty-eight towns, of which twenty-one were west of the mountains and the remainder east. Two towns,

one from each side of the mountains, by letter reported acquiescence in the formation of a new State. The convention at this meeting re-affirmed the declaration made in January, changed the name of the new State to Vermont (in old French, "*Verd Mont*," Green Mountains), and added a series of reasons for the separation from New York.

They recommended to the freeholders and inhabitants of each town in the State to choose delegates to a general convention to be held at Windsor on the second day of July, delegates to the General Congress, and a Committee of Safety; and to form a constitution for the State. They also appointed a Day of Fasting and Prayer and appointed a committee to go to Ticonderoga and consult with regard to the defense of the frontier. This was the last meeting of the Convention that declared the independence of Vermont.



Windsor, chartered July 6, 1761  
(Copied from charter records)

#### 8. CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION, FIRST MEETING.—

A convention of delegates from the towns met at Windsor, July 2, 1777, to form a constitution for the new State. The constitution of Pennsylvania, then recently amended, was presented to the convention as a model and was adopted

with a few changes, some of which were important. Provision was made for an election of State officers and of a legislature, in the December following, and for the legislature to meet a month later. A committee of safety was chosen to conduct affairs until the new government should be organized.



Old Constitution House, Windsor, 1777  
State Government organized here, March, 1778

9. CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION, SECOND MEETING.  
—The summer and autumn of 1777 were even more troubled than were those of 1776. While the convention was sitting the evacuation of Ticonderoga and the battle of Hubbardton occurred. The battles of Bennington and Saratoga followed. The people of Vermont bore their full share, both of toil and of suffering, in these events, and in consequence the new constitution was not published and distributed in season for an election in December. Accordingly, the convention was called together again, at Windsor, December 24, by the Council of Safety, and the constitution was amended by providing for an election on the third day of March and for the first meeting of the legislature, Tuesday, March 12, 1778, at Windsor.

10. THE NEW GOVERNMENT ORGANIZED.—The election was held and the legislature met according to appointment. The new State was organized with Thomas Chittenden as Governor, and with an able legislature and council. The State was not formed in a time of peace nor with the acquiescence of all men. There had been enemies without and foes within, and so it continued for several years more. Truly the ship was built in a tempestuous season and was launched on a stormy sea.



The Vermont Monument at Gettysburg





**Proctor High School Building**  
Rutland County



**Fair Haven High and Graded School Building**  
Rutland County



Middletown Springs High and Graded School Building  
Rutland County



Northfield High and Graded School  
Washington County



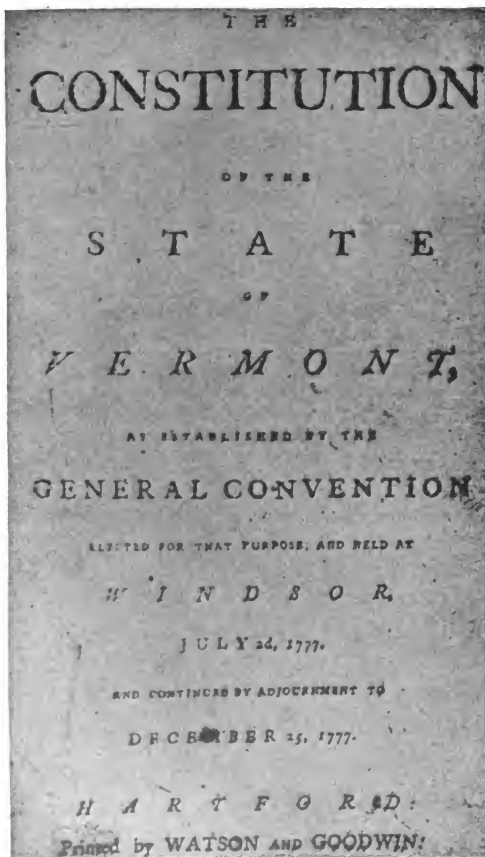
Exterior of old church, Rockingham

*"Within a churchyard's sacred ground,  
Whose fading tablets tell  
Where they who built the village church  
In solemn silence dwell."—Saxe.*



Interior of old church, Rockingham

*"The villagers repair  
On each returning Sabbath morn  
Unto the House of Prayer."—Saxe.*



Title page of the old Constitution of Vermont

## CHAPTER V

## INDEPENDENT SOVEREIGNTY

1. DEVELOPMENT.—We have seen that the settlers on the New Hampshire Grants refused to re-purchase their lands from the Province of New York. In the maintenance of that refusal they were led to deny the civil jurisdiction of New York. This denial of jurisdiction in its turn led to the formation of a State government.

2. PARTIES TO THE CONTEST.—The contention of the settlers at first was against the Province of New York. Both parties appealed to the King with results already related. At the beginning of the American Revolution, the provincial government of New York was displaced by a revolutionary government. The Province of New York became the State of New York. The State claimed all the territory and all the rights of its predecessor, the Province, including all its authority and rights in the New Hampshire Grants.

3. APPEAL TO CONGRESS.—Vermont, having organized a government in opposition to that authority, appeared by its agents before the Continental Congress asking for recognition as an independent State. Vermont had been settled chiefly from Massachusetts and Connecticut and was in complete sympathy with their institutions and aspirations. It would find friends in those States. With New Hampshire the inhabitants of the Grants had been on good terms. No opposition was anticipated from that State. The Green Mountain Boys had done good service in behalf of American independence, and were likely to find friends among American patriots everywhere. The States varied

greatly in size; New York being so large that some of the States would willingly see her diminished. There were conflicting land claims. Virginia claimed the territory extending from the southern boundary of Kentucky to the Great Lakes and westward to the Mississippi River; New York claimed the same territory; and Massachusetts and Connecticut each claimed so much of it as would be found between the northern and southern boundary lines of each of these States, if they were extended due west to the Mississippi. Maryland demanded that the territory west of the Appalachian Mountains should be surrendered to the Union, and refused to ratify the Articles of Confederation until it should be done. Here were conflicting interests to be set over against one another. The Vermonters argued that by the withdrawal of royal authority they were left without a government, as their annexation to New York had been effected by a royal decree which was of no effect after the colonies became independent of the King. So there were reasons for and against supposing that Congress would at once recognize the claimant State.

4. OBSTACLES.—But Congress was an assembly of States by their representatives. Each State had become independent by throwing off British rule. They entered the Congress as equals, with the boundaries and the possessions they had before held as colonies. New York was in Congress by her delegates. She was an important member of the confederacy and was watchful for the maintenance of her power. The claim that a dissatisfied portion of a State might withdraw from the State at its own will was a dangerous doctrine that, once admitted, might spread indefinitely; indeed a portion of New Hampshire was already agitating for such a withdrawal, and before the question of the admission of Vermont to the Union was settled, Frankland, in what is now East Tennessee, and Kentucky

and Maine were agitating the same question. Is it surprising that the action of Congress was neither prompt nor consistent?

5. ANNEXATION. SOME RESULTS.—The constitution of Vermont was very democratic. Those of New York and New Hampshire were less so, and this reason with others led portions of the people living adjacent to Vermont in both those States to apply for admission to Vermont. At the same time a plan was proposed by other parties to divide Vermont between New York and New Hampshire upon the line of the Green Mountains. Vermont accepted the proposals of annexation and admitted to her legislature the representatives of forty-five New Hampshire towns and ten New York districts. In October, 1781, the legislature of Vermont met in Charlestown, N. H., and, as no Lieutenant-Governor had been elected by the people, Elisha Paine of Lebanon, N. H., was chosen for that office by the legislature. In the same year there was disturbance in the territory annexed from New York. Partisans of Vermont and partisans of New York, all inhabitants of the annexed districts, confronted each other near the junction of the Walloomsac and Hoosac rivers. The New York authorities ordered reinforcements for the New York party, upon which Governor Chittenden sent a Vermont regiment to the scene of the disturbance, on whose arrival the New York troops withdrew, leaving the country in possession of Vermont.

6. CONGRESS RESOLVES.—Meanwhile, August 20, 1781, Congress by resolution had expressed its readiness to recognize the independence of Vermont if she would give up her annexed territories. General Washington wrote an urgent letter to the Vermonters recommending the course demanded by Congress. With this recommendation Vermont complied.

7. **RESISTANCE OVERCOME.**—In the account of the Dorset convention of September, 1776, we saw that there were Tories in Vermont and that provision was made to control them. So now in the southeasterly part of the State there were adherents of the New York government who resisted the authority of Vermont until a sufficient force of militia was sent to scatter them. A portion of this force remained until it became evident that further opposition to the authority of Vermont was useless. In the early spring of 1782 resistance ceased.

8. **NEW YORK APPEALS TO CONGRESS.**—In March, 1784, the legislature of New York, moved by the appeals of persons who, because of resistance to Vermont authority had been driven from their homes, demanded of Congress a decision of the dispute, and, June 3, a committee appointed to examine the matter anew reported a resolution declaring "that the district of territory lying on the west side of Connecticut River called Vermont, and the people inhabiting the same be, and they are hereby, recognized and declared to be a free, sovereign and independent State, by the name of the State of Vermont."

9. **NO ACTION ON THE REPORT.**—This report was never acted on. The action of Congress in the matter had ceased to have much interest for Vermonters, and it was not likely to be favorable to New York.

10. **VERMONT CONTENT.**—Vermont now had large areas of unoccupied and fertile land, and a well-organized government whose authority was unquestioned by her people. She became to southern New England what the West afterwards became to all New England. She made rapid strides in population and in wealth. She was founding new towns



and building highways and schools and churches. She provided for the coining of money (coppers) and for a postal system with a Postmaster-General. In 1790 she had five postoffices: at Rutland, Bennington, Brattleboro, Windsor and Newbury. At the same time the United States had seventy-five postoffices. The two systems made connection at Albany, N. Y. Since the acknowledgment of her jurisdiction by all the inhabitants of her territory in 1782, Vermont had been content with her position.



A Vermont cent of 1776



A Vermont cent of 1785

11. NEW YORK ANXIOUS.—But partly because of strife among the States with respect to the location of the national capital, partly because Kentucky was likely to be admitted as a State at an early day, and partly because in the view

of most men there was no hope that Vermont could ever be re-united to New York, a strong party in New York had become anxious for the acknowledgment of the independence of Vermont, and bills providing for such acknowledgment passed the New York assembly in 1787 and in February, 1789. Both were defeated in the senate, but at another session in July, 1789, a law was enacted providing for a commission with authority to negotiate with Vermont and "declare the consent of the legislature" to the erection of Vermont into a State.

12. VERMONT RESPONDS.—To this overture Vermont responded in October of the same year by the appointment of commissioners empowered to treat with any commissioners appointed or to be appointed by the State of New York, provided that they should not diminish the limits of the State of Vermont as then existing, nor oblige any persons holding lands under grants from New Hampshire or Vermont to give up their claims, nor "subject the State of Vermont to make any compensation to different persons claiming possession, under grants made by the late Province and now State of New York, of lands situate and being in the State of Vermont and within the jurisdiction of the same."

13. VERMONT SEEKS A GUARANTY.—When the commissioners met it was found that the commissioners of New York had no authority to bind their State to answer to the claimants of lands under the New York grants, and the negotiation was broken off until the New York legislature granted authority to their commissioners not only to relinquish the jurisdiction of New York over the territory of Vermont, but also to provide for securing the titles to lands therein against persons claiming the same lands under grants from the State of New York. For this guaranty by the State of New York that no claim should be brought

against the holders of Vermont lands in consequence of grants of lands in Vermont by New York, it was agreed that Vermont should pay to New York the sum of thirty thousand dollars.

14. FINAL ACTION OF VERMONT.—An act providing for the payment of thirty thousand dollars to New York was passed by the legislature of Vermont in October, 1790.

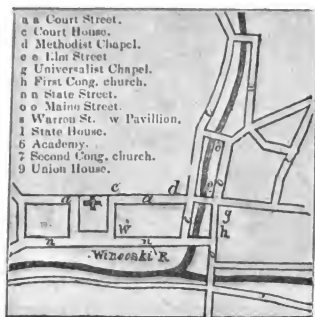


Copy of an old map. Vermont in 1790 was not recognized on the map and Maine was called Mass. In 1791 Vermont was admitted into the Union.

The constitution of the United States was adopted for Vermont January 10, 1791, by a convention called at Bennington for that purpose.

15. ACTION OF THE UNITED STATES.—February 18, 1791, George Washington, President of the United States, approved an act which declared that "on the fourth day of March, 1791, the said State by the name and style of Vermont shall be received into this Union as a new and entire member of the United States of America;" and one week later the President approved an act which declared

"that until the Representatives in Congress shall be apportioned according to an actual enumeration of the inhabitants of the United States, Vermont shall be entitled to choose two representatives." By another act of Congress the laws of the United States so far as locally applicable were extended to Vermont and the State was constituted a judicial district with a district judge to be resident therein and a customs district with a port of entry at Alburgh.



The ground plan of Montpelier village, 1840; population, 1720; township granted October 21, 1870 (Copied from old plate)

16. THE POPULATION OF VERMONT.—Vermont retained her two representatives under the apportionment made in accordance with the census completed in 1791. The number of inhabitants at that time was 85,539, found in one hundred eighty-five towns. More than 77,000 of these were south of the Winooski and Wells rivers. The most populous town north of those rivers was Danville, population, 574. The five most populous towns in the State were Guilford, 2,432; Bennington, 2,377; Shaftsbury, 1,999; Putney, 1,848; Pownal, 1,746. Twenty-three

towns each had more than one thousand inhabitants and each of one hundred towns had more than three hundred inhabitants. Each of twenty-one towns south of a line drawn west from the mouth of White River had a larger population in 1791 than in 1910.



Old State house in Rutland. Destroyed in 1913. The State legislature met here in 1784, '86, '92, '94, '96, '97 and 1804

17. THE LEGISLATURE.—During the thirteen years of the separate independence of Vermont, her legislature met twenty-eight times, and in one year, 1781, there were four sessions. From 1788, one session a year was the rule until 1870; since that time one session in two years has been the rule. Previous to 1791 the legislature had met in eight Vermont towns and in Charlestown, N. H., and previous to 1808 it had met in fourteen Vermont towns.

Fourteen sessions were held in Windsor, eight in Bennington, seven in Rutland. Montpelier, which became the permanent capital of the State in 1808, by act of Legislature of 1805, was the sixteenth town and the fifteenth Vermont town in which the legislature met.

18. COUNTIES.—By the legislature at its first session in 1778, the State was divided into two counties, Bennington west and Cumberland east of the Green Mountains. Before 1791, seven counties had been established, and the next year the number was increased to eleven.



Wagons and carriages of ye olden time

19. ROADS.—The construction of roads was a slow process, and although the selectmen of the towns were by law directed to require four days' labor annually on the roads from every able-bodied man between sixteen and sixty years of age, ministers only excepted, roads were nowhere good, and often they were mere bridle-paths along which the traveler was guided by marked trees. The first wagon in Montpelier was brought there from Vergennes in the summer of 1789. There was only a bridle path from Williston and trees had to be cut down and logs removed in many places. Above Waterbury the path led over a high rock that filled all the space between the river and the mountain. The wagon was drawn to the top of the rock and let down by attaching it to the tops of some small trees and swinging it by bending those trees within reach of the tops of others, to which it was fastened, then by bending those the wagon was let down upon the ground below.

20. CHURCHES.—Churches were established early in the larger settlements. Before the end of 1791 there were forty-six organized Congregational churches, thirty-five Baptist, eight Episcopalian and a few Quaker churches. Three associations of Congregational ministers and three Baptist associations had been formed; and the Episcopalians had organized the Diocese of Vermont.



The tithing-man in church



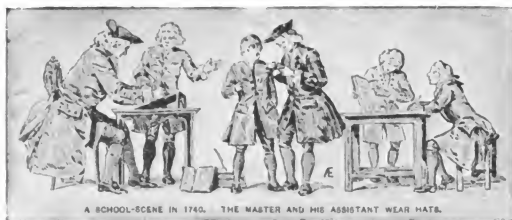
Schoolmaster of 1776—Next!

21. CHURCH AND STATE.—At that time towns were allowed to lay and collect taxes for building houses of worship and for the support of preaching. So questions concerning locating, building and repairing meeting-houses, and hiring ministers were determined in town meeting, and to hire and pay the minister was often the duty of the selectmen.

Tithing-men to keep order in and about places of public worship were chosen with other officers at the March meetings, and sometimes choristers were chosen in town meetings.

22. EDUCATION.—Schools were established almost as soon as settlements were made in Vermont. The constitution of 1777 declared that one or more schools ought to be maintained in every town and that there ought to be a grammar school for every county and a university for the State. After the adoption of the constitution and previous to any legislation on the subject of schools, the towns

went on doing as they had done before, assessing and collecting taxes for the support of schools and dividing their territory into school districts as they thought convenient, or neglecting to do so. By the terms of the New Hampshire grants, lands had been set apart in the several towns for the use of schools. In the Vermont grants the schools were not forgotten. In most of them lands were reserved for the town schools, for county grammar schools, and for a uni-



*"Righte learned is ye Pedagogue,  
Fulle apt to reade and spelle,  
And eke to teache ye parts of speeche,  
And strap ye urchins welle."*—Saxe.

versity. Previous to 1791 towns had been authorized by the legislature to raise money for the support of schools, and a tract of twenty-three thousand acres of land had been granted to Dartmouth College and named Wheelock in honor of the president of the college.

Before the University of Vermont was incorporated and located at Burlington, schools of the secondary or academic grade had been established in Bennington, Norwich and Castleton; and in Danby, Jacob Eddy, the Quaker, was keeping an annual fall term of school for teachers. A newspaper, the Vermont Gazette, was published in Bennington, and another, the Vermont Journal, was issued from Windsor. Poultney had already a town library, and others were begun soon after.



The mental force of the Vermonters of that period is sufficiently evident from their success in the establishment and maintenance of an independent and prosperous State against powerful opposition.

23. EXPERIMENTS.—There were other signs of intellectual activity. About 1791, Captain Samuel Morey of Fairlee constructed a steamboat, which he first exhibited on the Connecticut River and then transferred to a lake near by, later called Lake Morey. He afterwards showed



The original building of the University of Vermont at Burlington, built in 1801; was 160 feet long, 75 feet wide, cost \$35,000; contained chapel, 6 large rooms, 46 students' rooms; occupied by American army in 1814

his invention to friends of Robert Fulton in New York. Mr. Dana, in his history of Woodstock, tells of one who "was a great apple-tree man, and, in carrying out his propensity in this direction, he experimented some years to make apple-trees grow wrong side up, so as to produce fruit without seeds and cores. Once he set two scions he was certain were of the kind he was endeavoring to produce.

These scions did not bear fruit for years. Finally they blossomed, and a few apples matured, long and slim, with two cores instead of one, after which further experiment in this direction was given up." Recent experiments, however, in producing new forms of plant life vindicate the intelligence of the "apple-tree man."



Monument on site of Ann Story's home at Salisbury, erected July 27, 1905

24. **HARDSHIPS.**—The settlers in the booming new country faced hardships enough. Bartholomew Durkee came from Pomfret, Connecticut, to Pomfret, Vermont, with his wife and five children. After spending a night at the house nearest their own, the family traveled six miles on snow-shoes, drawing their household goods on a hand-sled, and found their house the sixth day of March doorless,

windowless, roofless. During that same month James Mead, with wife, ten children, and a son-in-law, journeyed, some on foot, some on horseback, some in a sleigh, from Manchester to Rutland. Their house was built beside a stream which overflowed and so filled the house with water and ice that it was uninhabitable. A party of Indians nearby gave up their wigwam to the white people, building a new one for themselves. A widow Story lived on the bank of the Otter Creek and near what is now the village of Middlebury. She made an opening in the forest for a little farm



The spinning wheel

and, to save herself and numerous children from molestation on the part of Indians and lawless wood-rangers, she was accustomed to take refuge in a cave constructed by herself and approached by a tunnel from the river bank.

25. **PLENTY AND SCARCITY.**—The land was very productive, so that there was generally an abundance of food after the first clearings had been made. The chief food products were corn, rye, wheat, potatoes, peas, beans, garden vegetables and pork; and in their season fish and game were plenty. In a few bad years there was general scarcity. Mr. Tucker, the historian of Hartford, says: "Tradition informs us that in 1780 the settlers suffered greatly for food." Ten years later the scarcity in Middlebury was such that "many subsisted on the roots of leeks gathered in the woods, and

some stripped the bark from oak trees, the inner bark of which they boiled and converted into food." Mills were scarce. The early settlers of Hubbardton went twelve miles through the woods on a bad road to mill with their grain; those of Waterbury went twenty-five miles.

26. DRESS.—The people dressed plainly, and in some respects we should think not comfortably. They wore little but the products of their farms and of their household labor. The girls spun and the mothers wove from wool of their own flannels for their winter wear, and from their own flax neat linen checks for their summer gowns and aprons. The men wore tow cloth for summer and home-made woolens for winter. Children went barefoot in summer



Early settler combing wool

and often in winter. Many women went barefoot at home, and men protected their feet with undressed leather for lack of boots and shoes.

27. THE DUKE OF KENT.—While Congress was enacting the laws by which the admission of Vermont to the Union was completed, Prince Edward, the fourth son of George III, afterwards Duke of Kent and the father of Queen Victoria, passed through the new State on his way

from Canada to Boston. He was a young man of twenty-four years who had for some time been in command of a regiment in Quebec. He reached Lake Champlain on the west side and with a large party crossed on the ice to Burlington, where he remained several days. There the party divided, some going toward New York and some returning to Canada. The prince went toward Boston by way of the Winooski valley to Montpelier, where he spent a night, and thence he crossed the divide to the White River. So British royalty traversed essentially the same route so often used by Indians and raiders many years before, and used now for travel and for the transportation of freight.

28. MATTHEW LYON.—Toward the close of the eighteenth century the alien and sedition laws passed by Congress met with pronounced disfavor in the Southern States; and, although Vermont had been independent and somewhat defiant, still she not only acquiesced in the enactments, but rather championed the right of Congress to pass such laws. Soon, however, an application of them within the bounds of the State created considerable warmth of feeling. Matthew Lyon, a member of Congress from Vermont, was adjudged guilty of their violation through a rather free arraignment of the administration of President Adams, and was imprisoned at Vergennes four months and caused to pay a fine of \$1000. While in jail he was re-elected to Congress and his fine was paid by contribution on the part of citizens and friends. During his service in Congress he cast the deciding vote which elected Jefferson as president instead of Burr, who became vice-president.

Lyon was of Irish birth and came to America at thirteen years of age, his passage indenture being bought by one of the pioneers of Danville. A pair of steers was given in payment and Lyon was accustomed to swear "by the bulls that redeemed me." For his second wife he married

a daughter of Governor Chittenden. After his second term in Congress he removed to Kentucky, represented that State in Congress, and died in Arkansas shortly after being elected congressional delegate from that territory.



**IRA ALLEN**

Patriot and founder of University of Vermont—1801



Bellows Free Academy, Fairfax, Vt.  
Franklin County



St. Albans High School Building  
Franklin County



Lyndonville School Building  
Caledonia County



Wallingford High and Graded School Building  
Rutland County





Pittsford High School Building  
Rutland County



Wilmington High and Graded School Building  
Windham County



Montpelier High School Building  
Washington County



Bellows Falls High and Graded School Building  
Windham County

## CHAPTER VI

## EARLY DEVELOPMENT, BEFORE 1810

BEGINNINGS MADE.—The twenty years following the admission of Vermont into the Union were eminently years of progress. She had already made good beginnings in all departments of civilized life. There were settlements in three-fourths of her towns. Along the New-York border and the shore of Lake Champlain there was a settlement in

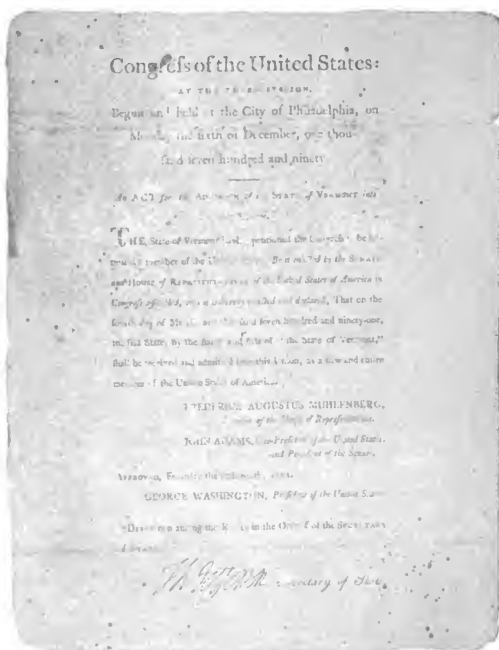


Connecticut River at North Thetford, looking south

*"Still does the river roll between  
Flowery banks and meadows green."—Dorr.*

every town from Massachusetts to Canada. Beside the Connecticut River but one town had no inhabitants. Pine logs cut on the bank of the Connecticut were rolled into the stream and floated to market in Massachusetts and Connecticut, and the export of lumber from the Champlain valley to Quebec and Montreal had already begun. The

trees cut in clearing the land for cultivation could be most easily removed by burning, and from the ashes pot and pearl ashes were manufactured in nearly every town for export. The people then thought the supply of timber was sufficient to keep up the manufacture for centuries. The incoming



Fac-simile of Act of Admission of Vermont, 1791

population furnished a ready market for the surplus products of the farms, until by means of improved roads markets were found in Boston and New York, or in Canada by the way of Lake Champlain and the Richelieu River.

2. PROGRESS.—Mills were multiplying. The fulling mill and the carding machine lightened the labors of the housewife, and the tannery furnished leather for boots, shoes and harness. The manufacture of pottery for common use was carried on in several places during this period, and jugs for molasses and rum and pitchers and mugs for water and cider and flip were turned out in large numbers, with other articles for household use. The manufacture of axes, scythes and nails began at an early period. The want of nails had been severely felt before the manufacture began. Jonas Mathews of Woodstock built a house about 1780 and sent "below" for one thousand nails, for which he paid five dollars. Wooden pins were sometimes used for nails, and the ends of boards were sometimes placed in furrows in sill and plate, or fastened by other devices.



Colonist's hand-made spade

Before 1810 the manufacture of iron had begun, partly from ore found near Crown Point, N. Y., and partly from ore obtained in Bennington, Tinmouth and Chittenden. Mills for the manufacture of oil from flaxseed sprang up early in this period, and before the end of it marble was

worked on an extensive scale in Middlebury, circular saws were in use, and the method of welding steel was discovered in the same village.

Apple orchards had been planted early and were bearing abundantly. Great quantities of cider were produced and much of it was made into cider-brandy. Distilleries for the manufacture of whiskey, gin and other liquors were numerous, and the habitual use of strong drink was universal. "A pint of rum to a pound of pork" was a rule for the supply of workmen in those days.



First meetinghouse erected in Vermont; Bennington, 1763

Large quantities of maple sugar were produced. Dr. Williams in his history of Vermont expresses the belief that sugar enough to supply the people of the State was then made from the maple.

3. CHURCHES.—Progress was not confined to material things. Before 1811 the Congregationalists had formed a State association called the General Convention, and their organized churches had increased to more than one hundred.

The Baptists had established new churches and had formed three new associations, doubling the number that existed in 1791. There were Presbyterians, immigrants from Scotland, in Barnet and Ryegate prior to the Revolutionary war, who maintained such worship as they could until 1791, when they obtained a settled pastor. After that the church made steady progress. A Methodist meeting-house was built in Danby in 1795, through the influence of a resident preacher, and in the years next following Methodist churches were established in many places and Methodist itinerants reached all the settled portions of the State. During this period several Universalist and Episcopalian churches were formed and the Northern Association of Universalists was organized. Also a few Free Baptist and a few Christian churches were founded. It was a period of theological discussion and of religious awakening.



Punishment of a pupil in  
early days

4. EDUCATION.—Middlebury College was incorporated in 1800 and graduated its first class in 1802. The University of Vermont held its first commencement in 1804. In 1811 the two institutions had graduated one hundred sixty-six students.

Williams College, in Massachusetts and near the southwest corner of Vermont, had been established by 1793, and Dartmouth College, on the eastern border of the State, at the close of this period had graduated a thousand men.

Twenty-two grammar schools and academies had been incorporated, and the common schools had become more numerous and were better supported. Three local medical societies had been incorporated. Fifteen newspapers were published in the State.

5. **POPULATION.**—In 1800 the population of the State was 154,465, in two hundred and twenty-six towns. Each of sixty-three towns had a population of more than one thousand, and six of these had more than two thousand each. Ten towns had a smaller population in 1800 than in 1791.



The ride home after spelling school

In 1810 the whole number of people in the State was 217,895, in two hundred and thirty-two towns. Each of ninety-six towns had more than one thousand inhabitants, and thirteen of these had more than two thousand each. Thirteen towns had a smaller population in 1810 than in 1800. Four had fewer inhabitants in 1810 than in 1791.

By the apportionment made in consequence of the census of 1800, Vermont had four representatives in Congress, and by the next apportionment she had six representatives in Congress.

6. **HARDSHIPS.**—With all this prosperity there were hardships. Food though abundant was generally coarse.



Many people lived in log houses. The appointments for religious services and for education were by no means sumptuous. Meetings and schools were often held in barns in summer and in private houses in winter. The teacher of the common school boarded around among the families of the district and often received his slender salary in grain of various kinds at the end of the term.

7. **KINDNESS TO STRANGERS.**—We have noticed more than once that the people of Vermont were of New England origin. A few persons only came from beyond the sea, either to remain in the State or to pass through it. Captain Trotter, of Bradford, born in England and apprenticed to a ship-master who treated him harshly, at the age of nine-



A trap for small animals

teen came to America and was soon in command of a ship. He was so successful that shortly after 1800 he was able to retire with a large fortune, and he was distinguished for his enterprise and public spirit. One day there came to Bradford an Irish boy, poorly clad, selling pins and needles and inquiring for his father. Captain Trotter took the boy to his house, and after a little time sent him to a tailoress with a large bundle which she turned into a suit of new clothes for the lad. Soon the father came seeking his boy and was greatly rejoiced to find him and the friend he had made. With grateful hearts and lighter steps the father and son went on their way to Canada.

8. LOTTERIES.—We have noted the difficulty of constructing good roads throughout the State as rapidly as they were needed. Help was occasionally obtained from lottery companies authorized by the legislature for the purpose of building and repairing some road or bridge. Lotteries were authorized for some other purposes; as, two to build breweries, one to assist a saddler whose buildings had been burned, and one to build a school house. Leave was asked to institute lotteries for a variety of purposes: to build a house of worship, to help an impecunious author to publish a work on surgery, to assist a blind man. Before the close of this period the granting of lotteries had ceased.



Old toll bridge between Newbury, Vt., and Haverhill, N. H.

*"There, all day long, in the summer-time,  
You may hear the river's dreary rhyme."*—Saxe

9. TURNPIKES.—As aid in road-making had been sought in lotteries, so later it was sought from corporations called turnpike companies. The first was incorporated

in 1796, with authority to build a road from Bennington to Wilmington and to place gates upon it and collect toll of travelers. Fifty turnpike companies were incorporated within a few years, and the roads built by them were very useful. As public roads were multiplied the turnpikes ceased to be profitable, the companies surrendered their charters and the roads became public highways. The last turnpike in the State to be changed to a public highway was the one between Manchester and Peru, which was changed by act of the general assembly of 1912.

10. **MAILS.**—The carrying of the mails was transferred to the United States when Vermont entered the Union. For several years no new mail routes were added and when they were added the business was very small.

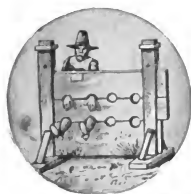


Old brass kettles used as a hiding place

In 1798 the mail was carried once a week each way between Windsor and Burlington, passing through Woodstock, Randolph and Montpelier. The whole number of letters received at the postoffice in Woodstock during the year was one hundred eighty, the number sent out one hundred twenty. The mail of July 19 brought ten letters, a very large number. The whole number of letters brought to Woodstock by mail that year from Boston was eighteen; from New York, twenty-eight; from Windsor, nine. Two years later the population of Windsor was 2,211; of Woodstock, 2,132; of Randolph, 1,841; of Montpelier, 890; of

Burlington, 815. Woodstock had been ten years a shire town and was bristling with politicians and professional men.

11. THE LEGISLATURE.—In 1792, 1796 and 1800, the legislature chose four presidential electors, in 1804 and 1808 six, and in 1812 eight. In January 1804, an adjourned session of the legislature was held at Windsor to act on the twelfth amendment to the Constitution of the United States, which was adopted on the part of Vermont. In 1805 an act of the legislature provided that on certain conditions Montpelier should become "the permanent seat of the legislature." The conditions were complied with and Montpelier became the capital of the State in 1808.



In the stocks

Punishment of early days



In the pillory

In 1806, after refusing to authorize private banks, the legislature enacted a law establishing a State bank with branches at Woodstock and at Middlebury. Later, branches were established at Burlington and at Westminster. The State did not succeed in banking, and in 1811 the process of closing the business had already begun.

12. STATE PRISON. PUNISHMENTS.—In 1807 the legislature provided for the erection of a state prison, which was located at Windsor and was in use within two years.

In consequence of building the state prison, imprisonment largely took the place of such punishments as cutting off the ears, branding, whipping, putting in the stocks or pillory. A law of 1779 required "that every town in this State shall make and maintain at their own charge a good pair of stocks, with a lock and key sufficient to hold and secure such offenders as shall be sentenced to sit therein." In Monkton a Quaker was condemned to stand a certain number of hours in the pillory for getting in hay on Sunday. While he stood there his wife sat by with knitting-work in hand.



Punishment in Vermont in 1775 for some crimes: tied in chair and hung up for two hours; tied to tree and "beech seal" (so-called) applied, consisting of 200 lashes  
(From old engraving)

In Manchester a convict was brought to the sign-post near a large hotel, placed on a horseblock, and his head bound fast to the signpost. An officer first cut off the lower portion of the culprit's ears and trod the pieces under his feet; then taking a branding iron, which an assistant had

been heating over a kettle of coals, he applied it to the convict's forehead. To imitate the operation was a favorite play with the boys the following winter.

High on a hill near the center of Newfane may be seen the foundations of a few buildings long since removed or gone to decay. A busy village once stood there, with dwellings and shops, courthouse, academy and church. In an open space just below the academy and church stood the whipping post, in the form of a cross. About three months



The ducking stool used in early times  
(From an old engraving)

prior to the passage of the act providing for a state prison, a woman convicted of passing counterfeit money was brought there, stripped naked down to the waist, her arms tied to the arms of the cross and thirty-nine lashes applied to her back, partly by the sheriff and partly by an assistant. Her back became raw from the infliction, and she writhed and screamed in her agony. Meanwhile multitudes were looking on from the windows of the church and academy.

The state prison did not come too soon; and it is well that such scenes were viewed through the windows of the meeting house and school house, else they might have continued to this day.



State monument to Judge Theophilus Harrington (1762-1813),  
Clarendon

13. NO SLAVERY.—After the adoption of the Vermont Constitution in July, 1777, and before the distribution of it, near the beginning of the next year, Captain Ebenezer Allen of Tinmouth was sent on a raid with forty men in the neighborhood of Ticonderoga. He took several prisoners, among whom was Dinah Mattis, a negro slave. To her

Allen gave a certificate of emancipation, being "conscientious that it is not right in the sight of God to keep slaves," and had the same recorded in the town clerk's office in Bennington. The first Constitution of Vermont contained in its first article the distinct prohibition of slavery. The article is still to be found there, and is the first constitutional prohibition of slavery on this continent. This is a Vermont addition to the Pennsylvania model. Under it a slave could not thereafter be legally held in Vermont. As slavery was rejected for high reasons before the promulgation of the constitution, so it was afterward. Theophilus Harrington of Clarendon, who was an associate judge of the Supreme Court for ten years beginning with 1803, very well expressed the verdict of the people in a case that came before him of one person claiming another as his property. The claimant presented evidence of ownership, but the judge asked for more evidence. "What other evidence do you want?" inquired the counsel for the claimant. "A bill of sale from Almighty God," responded Judge Harrington. The slave was released.



Interior of old courthouse at Westminster





Canal Street School Building, Brattleboro, Vt.  
Windham County



Oak Grove School Building, Brattleboro, Vt.  
Windham County



Woodstock Public School Building.  
Windsor County



Hartford High School Building, White River Junction, Vt.  
Windsor County



Chester High School Building  
Windsor County



South Royalton High School Building  
Windsor County



Springfield High School Building  
Windsor County



Barre High School Building  
Washington County

## CHAPTER VII

## WAR. BUSINESS. SOCIAL CONDITIONS, 1810-1852

1. OUR WORK SO FAR.—We have traced the history of Vermont from its discovery in 1609 for two hundred years. We have studied its early settlements, the struggles by which it became a State, its period of independence, its admission to the Union and its progress for twenty years within the Union. We have reached a period at which the settlement of the State may be regarded as substantially complete; for, though a few towns were still not inhabited, they were within easy reach. No marked transition occurs in the subsequent history, but there is constant progress.

As the agency most effective of change since the date we have reached is the railroad, we will include in the present chapter the chief events to 1852, by which time several important railroads had been opened for traffic.



Early transportation—first railway train

2. POLITICAL PARTIES.—Vermont entered the Union at the beginning of the second Congress. The organization of the government and the provisions for its support led to

questions relating to the interpretation of the federal constitution and the extent of the powers of the federal government. The friends of the new constitution, who had secured its adoption and had elected the president and a majority in both branches of Congress, sought to establish a strong national government, and naturally inclined to a liberal interpretation of the clauses granting powers to the national government. Others, who feared lest the federal government should become an instrument of oppression, sought by a strict interpretation of the same clauses to maintain in their integrity the powers of the States and of the people. The former party were called the Federalists, and the latter before the close of this Congress were named Democratic Republicans, or Republicans. About 1828, the term Republican was dropped and the term Democrat was used instead; also at this period the Federal party disappeared and a new party call Whigs took its place. About the same time appeared the Anti-masonic party, opposed to the election of Free Masons to office, a party of short duration. The Liberty, or Anti-slavery party, made its first presidential nomination in 1839, and in 1841 it made its first nomination for governor in Vermont. In 1848 the Free Soil party was organized, and the Liberty party was merged into it. In 1854, the opponents of slavery assumed the name Republican, and since that date the great political parties of the country have been the Democratic and the Republican parties. The Prohibition, Labor and Socialist Parties have usually put candidates into the field and in 1912 the Progressive Party was organized, made a strong campaign and for two years was a potent influence in Vermont.

3. ELECTORAL VOTES.—At the presidential elections, according to the original federal constitution, each elector voted for two candidates for president, and the second choice became vice-president. In 1792, Vermont cast her first

presidential votes for George Washington and John Adams, Federalists, both of whom were elected. Again, in 1796, the votes of Vermont were cast for the Federalist candidates. In 1800, the Vermont electors voted for Adams, Federalist, and for Pinckney, Republican. Previous to the election of 1804, the constitution was so amended that each presidential elector has since voted for a president and a vice-president. From 1804 to and including 1820, the electoral votes of Vermont were cast for the Republican candidates; in 1824 and 1828 for the Federalist candidates; in 1832 for Anti-masonic candidates; from 1836 to 1852 for the Whig candidates; from 1852 to the present time the electoral votes of Vermont have been given to the Republican candidates for president and vice-president. In 1812, 1816 and 1820, Vermont had eight presidential electors, the largest number she ever had.

4. THE COUNTY.—Lamoille, the fourteenth and last county, was formed in 1835. Until that time the county had served simply as a judicial district whose officers were elected by the legislature. The next year the county began to have a new character, that of an election district.

5. THE SENATE ESTABLISHED.—Originally the legislative power of the State of Vermont was "vested in a house of representatives," and the executive power was "vested in a governor, or, in his absence, a lieutenant-governor, and council," consisting of twelve councilors chosen annually by the freemen of the State. In 1836, the constitution was so amended as to abolish the executive council and to establish a senate consisting of thirty senators, apportioned to the counties according to their population and to be elected annually by the freemen of the counties. This change was effected by the adoption of articles two to thirteen of the Amendments to the Constitution.

6. **POPULATION.**—The population of the State in 1820 was 235,966; in 1830, 280,652; in 1840, 291,948; in 1850, 314,120.

The population diminished in the ten years from 1810 to 1820 in 63 towns; from 1820 to 1830 in 44 towns; from 1830 to 1840 in 97 towns; from 1840 to 1850 in 94 towns.

By the apportionments made in consequence of the censuses of 1820 and 1830, Vermont had five representatives in Congress; and by the apportionment next following the census of 1840, she had four representatives. From 1812 to 1818, inclusive, and in 1822, representatives to Congress were elected on a general ticket as presidential electors now are. Presidential electors were chosen by the legislature until 1828, when the method of election by the freemen on a general ticket was introduced.

#### THE WAR OF 1812

7. **CAUSES.**—At the close of the eighteenth century, England and France were at war. There was peace for a few months in 1802, then the war was renewed. Both parties adopted measures offensive to neutrals, one of which, on the part of England, was the searching of American vessels for British subjects. These were reclaimed when found and compelled to serve in the British navy. American citizens were sometimes taken on the pretense that they were British subjects. The commerce of the United States suffered from both parties. Congress attempted retaliation in 1807 by forbidding American vessels to sail from American ports to any foreign country, and two years later the law was modified so as to forbid trade only with Great Britain. These measures interrupted business and brought financial ruin to many people. They were the occasion of special hardship to the inhabitants of the Champlain valley



who had a large trade with Canada. As trade with Canada was prohibited, smuggling became profitable and many on both sides of the line engaged in it. There were frequent conflicts in northern Vermont between the smugglers and the custom house officers and several lives were lost. These conflicts tended to exasperate one party against Great Britain, the other against the federal government.

In February, 1812, evidence was made public showing that three years before an agent of the British government had been sent through Vermont, New Hampshire and Massachusetts for the purpose of intriguing with the leaders of the Federalists, which party was out of power, and organizing a movement for disunion. He had been wholly unsuccessful, but the disclosure increased the hostility already existing against Great Britain. On the third of April following, Congress passed another embargo act forbidding commerce with foreign nations for ninety days, and eleven days later authorized the president to detach one hundred thousand militia for the defense of the country. May 1, Governor Galusha issued a general order calling for three thousand men as the quota of Vermont.

8. THE NORTHERN TOWNS.—These events indicated approaching war. In case of war the northern towns would be exposed to incursions from the enemy, and before the middle of May the people of Troy, Vt., assembled in town meeting and adopted measures for arming the militia and for the erection of a fort. Later, through the concerted action of more than twenty towns, guards were established in Troy, Derby and Canaan. But the fears of the inhabitants of the border were not wholly allayed, and before winter many families had fled from the Missisquoi valley near Troy, as the inhabitants of the frontier had done during the Revolutionary War.

War against Great Britain was declared by Congress, and the declaration was announced by the president the 19th of June, 1812. In September the Vermont troops called for on May 1 were reported to be at Plattsburg, N. Y.

9. CAMPAIGN OF 1812.—According to the American plan of the war, Canada was to be invaded from three quarters,—Detroit, some point on the Niagara River, and Lake Champlain. To that end the army was organized in three divisions,—the western, the central, and the northern. The western division, commanded by General Hull, Governor of Michigan, was surrendered at Detroit.

The army of the center was commanded by General Van Rensselaer, who, in the latter part of October, sent a force across the Niagara from Lewiston to Queenstown, where, after hard fighting and heavy loss, it was captured by the enemy. The northern division under General Dearborn was collected at Plattsburg and in due time went into winter quarters at Plattsburg and at Burlington.

10. POLITICAL.—The war was a measure of the Republican party, which was then dominant in Vermont, as in the United States. When the legislature met in October, laws were passed forbidding intercourse with Canada, exempting the persons and property of the militia in actual service from attachment, and laying a tax of one cent an acre on the lands of the State for military purposes. These measures were thought by many to be oppressive; and the Federal party, which opposed the war, gained in strength so that in 1813 and 1814 a Federalist governor, Martin Chittenden, a son of Thomas Chittenden, was chosen by the Legislature, as there had been no election by the people. The obnoxious laws of 1812 were repealed. The official representatives of the State were opposed to the war, but within what they thought to be the constitutional limits were ready to assist in the defense of their country.

11. ON LAKE CHAMPLAIN.—In September, 1812, Lieutenant Thomas Macdonough was placed in command of the naval forces on Lake Champlain, consisting at that time of two sloops—the *Growler* and the *Eagle*—and two gun-boats. During the winter another sloop was fitted for service at Burlington and named the *President*.

Early in June, 1813, British gun-boats came up the lake and took some small craft. The *Growler* and the *Eagle* were sent to chastise them; but, pursuing the enemy too far, they were disabled and captured after a severe battle. The sloops were refitted by the British, and later in the season, accompanied by gun-boats, were sent into the lake. The expedition destroyed the public works and stores at Plattsburg, which was unprotected, and plundered the village; then they sailed half-way up the lake, on their return attacking Burlington but retired as soon as the batteries on shore began to respond. General Wade Hampton was then at Burlington with four thousand men, but the Americans had no naval force sufficient to cope with the British.

In the latter part of this summer, several companies of Vermont troops, which were with General Wilkinson at Sacketts Harbor on the east end of Lake Ontario, made the expedition with him down the St. Lawrence and suffered loss in the battle of Chrysler's Field in Canada, a few miles below Ogdensburg.

12. COLONEL CLARK.—Just before General Wilkinson left Sacketts Harbor, Colonel Isaac Clark of Castleton with one hundred two Vermont riflemen, sent out by General Hampton to "make a petty war," surprised the enemy at Missisquoi on the Missisquoi Bay in Canada, inflicting a loss of nine killed and fourteen wounded and delivered at Burlington one hundred one prisoners without the loss of a man.

13. DERBY.—In December, 1813, a British raiding party destroyed barracks and stores at Derby, Vt.

14. ON THE NIAGARA FRONTIER.—The plan of campaign for 1814 involved the invasion of Canada by three routes as before. A portion of the Vermont troops was in the army of the center, which was commanded by General Brown. They belonged to the Eleventh United States Infantry, which was a part of the brigade of General Winfield Scott. This regiment bore an honorable part in all the battles of the severely contested campaign from the beginning of July to the middle of September.



*"Nature's Mirror"*—Water shadows in Otter Creek

15. AT THE MOUTH OF OTTER CREEK.—In the spring of 1814, Lieutenant Macdonough was engaged in the construction of vessels at Vergennes, and about the middle of May a British force was sent to capture or destroy them. A battery recently constructed at the mouth of Otter Creek was placed under the command of Lieutenant Stephen Cassin and the militia of the neighborhood was called out. The British arrived May 14 and attacked the battery, which made a spirited reply, and Lieutenant Macdonough moved down the river with such vessels as were fitted for action

and joined in the battle. An attempt of the British to land and gain the rear of the battery was prevented by the militia, and the enemy withdrew with loss and sailed down the lake.

16. **THE AMERICAN FLEET READY.**—A few weeks later Lieutenant Macdonough sailed out of Otter Creek with his fleet and crossed to Plattsburg, N. Y., and afterwards he sailed down the lake to the Canada line. Nothing of importance, however, happened until September.

17. **THE LAND FORCES GATHER.**—The British in Canada had received large reinforcements of veteran troops released from European service by the first downfall of Napoleon, and Governor Prevost planned an expedition through the Champlain-Hudson Valley to New York. He commanded in person and advanced with a force of fourteen thousand men. The American headquarters were at Plattsburg, where, on the first of September, was a force of barely two thousand effective men, commanded by General Alexander Macomb.

General Macomb appealed to the governors and people of New York and Vermont for help. The response of the Vermonters was prompt and patriotic. Partisan spirit had run high during the war, but the invasion of the country by a hostile army aroused the patriotism of all classes and of all parties. Not only from the lake shore, but from Central and Eastern Vermont as well, came the volunteers, old men with their sons and grandsons, farmers and men of the professions, Republicans and Federalists, and marched towards Plattsburg for the defense of friends and firesides.

Smith Morrill of Strafford, nearly seventy years old and lame, had four sons who marched for Plattsburg. He drove a two-horse team carrying baggage. At Burlington he wanted a gun to take to Plattsburg, and wept when told that he must stay and take care of the team.

The Rev. Benjamin Wooster of Fairfield, a pronounced Federalist, was holding a service preparatory to the celebration of the Lord's Supper, Thursday afternoon, September 8, when news came of the danger to Plattsburg and the call for assistance. Mr. Wooster volunteered with the men of his flock and others of his town. He had served in the Revolutionary War and his townsmen made him their captain. They reported at Plattsburg the morning of the tenth, and were stationed for the day five miles south of the village. On the bright Sunday morning that followed, they marched again toward Plattsburg to the sound of the great guns. At the same hour on other Sundays they had been accustomed to go with their families to the little church in Fairfield to worship, under the guidance of their present leader, the God of battles who is also the God of peace.

18. PLATTSBURG SAVED.—The village of Plattsburg stands on the Saranac River and Lake Champlain. The river runs in an easterly course for several miles until, about one mile from where it enters the lake, it takes a northeasterly course. The principal American fort was near the bend of the river and south of it. The south bank of the river is steep and high, and along it the Americans were posted. General Prevost arrived September 6, 1814. He had suffered much from skirmishers, who fired from sheltering wall or wood, then ran to the next cover and waited the approach of the invaders. They crossed the Saranac and tore up the bridges under a heavy fire. Prevost spent the time until September 11 in bringing up his battering trains and supplies. Meanwhile the volunteers of New York and Vermont were coming in. The Vermonters chose Samuel Strong, one of their number, for their commander. They numbered twenty-five hundred the morning of the 11th, and many more were on their way. The New York militia was less numerous.

At eight o'clock the British fleet entered Cumberland Bay in front of Plattsburg. It consisted of sixteen vessels of all kinds, carrying ninety-five guns and one thousand fifty men, commanded by Captain Downie. The American fleet consisted of fourteen vessels, carrying eighty-six guns and eight hundred fifty men, commanded by Lieutenant Macdonough. The battle began at nine o'clock, and before noon the British fleet had surrendered. Their gun-boats escaped because the Americans had no means of pursuit.

While the naval battle was going on, General Prevost opened fire from his batteries and attempted to cross the river at three points. At one point, defended by the New York militia, a crossing was effected but, a body of Vermont militia coming up, the enemy was driven back with severe loss. After their defeat on the lake the British withdrew from their attempt to cross the river and retreated the following night. This was the last important battle in the northern department, and the victory gained was celebrated with delight throughout the United States.

History furnishes few examples of greater severity than the Battle of Lake Champlain, the American and English loss in killed and wounded being about one-fourth and one-third respectively. Hardly a mast was left standing in either fleet. Moreover, Macdonough is thus distinguished among American commanders as having defeated a larger fleet than his own.

19. THE WAR ENDED.—Four months later the country was rejoicing in the conclusion of peace with Great Britain and in the victory gained by General Andrew Jackson at New Orleans. The causes on account of which the war was declared were not mentioned in the treaty; but America had become assured of her strength, and Europe had learned that the young republic was not to be despised.

The people of Vermont had come to think more of their relation to the general government and to realize that they were citizens of the United States.

20. AS TO COMMERCE.—Lawful commerce with Canada had ceased when the embargo act of April, 1812, took effect. With the suspension of hostilities trade revived. Lake Champlain, lately the seat of war, was now free for the white-winged messengers of peace. Among them came and went a craft, still strange, the steamer *Vermont*. This vessel was begun at Burlington in 1808 and was completed in 1809, two hundred years from the first exploration of the lake by Champlain. This was the second successful steamer built, and for several years it was the only one on the lake. Its speed was about five miles an hour. Passenger sloops would race with it and under favorable conditions win the race.

21. STEAMBOATS.—The steamboat was perfected by a slow process. In August, 1787, John Fitch exhibited to the framers of the federal constitution at Philadelphia a boat propelled by steam power, and later in the same year James Rumsey exhibited a steamboat on the Potomac River to a large concourse of people. In 1795, Samuel Morey obtained a patent on a steamboat which he operated on Morey Lake, in Fairlee. Robert Fulton, who was kept well informed of these American experiments, was then studying the problem of steam navigation in Europe. He afterwards returned to America and in 1807 built the first successful steamboat.

The *Vermont* was lost in 1815. Another steamer, the *Phoenix*, built at Vergennes, was already running on the lake, and in a few years more the steamers of Lake Champlain were the finest in the world.

22. THE COURSE OF TRADE.—Previous to 1812, the commerce of the Champlain Valley had been chiefly with



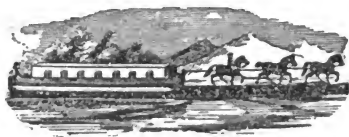
Quebec, Canada, but during the war trade was forced southward, and associations with the merchants of Troy and Albany, N. Y., thus begun, continued after the war. Products of the valley were carried by water to Whitehall, N. Y., thence by land to Troy, and thence by river to New York, and merchandise from New York was brought to the lake towns over the same route. Lumber, then one of the chief products of the valley, could not be profitably transported to New York, and continued to be sent to Quebec by water, until in 1823 the Champlain canal was opened, connecting Whitehall with Troy, N. Y. The first boat to pass through it was the *Gleaner*, from St. Albans, Vt., loaded with wheat and potash for New York, where it was welcomed by booming cannon and brass bands. The completion of this waterway caused great changes in the business of the valley. The lumber export was divided. Other exports went mostly southward, and the imported merchandise came mostly from New York.



A Colonial tea set of 1776.

Burlington, on account of its fine harbor, became the center of trade for Northwestern Vermont. Four-horse wagons loaded with merchandise went out into all the surrounding country and returned with the surplus products of the farms. The southwest part of the State traded with Whitehall and Troy, the eastern part with Boston, or by way of the Connecticut River with towns below and with New York. Locks were constructed around Bellows Falls.

Sumners Falls at Hartland, and Olcotts Falls at Hartford. Large boats coming to Bellows Falls had to be unloaded, but smaller boats could be taken through the locks. In the winter a farmer with a good pair of horses would load a sled with the products of his farm and go to market at Troy, Albany or Boston, returning with supplies for his family and money to pay his taxes.

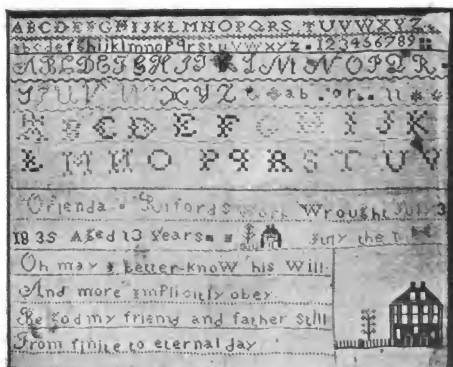


23. TRAVEL.—Corresponding with the baggage wagons were two-horse, four-horse, and sometimes six-horse stages, carrying the mails and passengers in all directions. On the great lines, the passing stage, promptly on time, filled inside and out with passengers and their trunks, was a fine sight. In the late summer and early autumn droves of cattle guided by men and boys passed along the highways toward the market. Many a youth who had wondered whence the stages came and whither they went gained his first view of the outside world by going to market as a drover's boy.

The Erie Canal, a shining ribbon stretched between Lake Erie and the Hudson River, was completed in 1825; two years later than the canal from Lake Champlain to the Hudson river. This was of great advantage. The West could be reached more easily and was settled rapidly, and New York grew apace. Soon after the opening of the Erie Canal the wheat crop became unprofitable in Vermont on account of the ravages of insects, and Western flour was brought in. Whitehall was an important distributing point for it, and a gathering point for Western emigrants as well. Teams from the Connecticut Valley often crossed the Green

Mountains, carrying the persons and effects of emigrating families, and returned loaded with wheat flour, the product of the then far West.

24. SOME EFFECTS OF THE WAR.—On account of the demands of the war, and the interruption of commerce before and during the war, an impulse was given to manufactures. Vergennes was distinguished as well for the manufacture of cannon shot as for the fleet built there, and it had furnaces, forges, a rolling mill and a wire factory. Distilleries, especially of potato whiskey, became numerous in all parts of the State. On the return of peace the conditions of business were changed so that many establishments became unprofitable and were given up.



Sampler

Fancy work in linen made in 1835 by Orlenda Riford,  
thirteen years old

25. LOCAL MANUFACTURES.—The period considered in this chapter was one of local effort. Grist mills, saw mills,

carding mills, fulling mills and tanneries were thickly distributed through the state. Shoemakers, blacksmiths and tailors were numerous.



Sampler

Fancy work in silk, 1812, by a sixteen-year old girl

The farmers would carry their hides to the tannery and take their pay in leather, which carried to the shoemaker was made into boots and shoes for the family. But sometimes the shoemaker was an itinerant, who went from house to house carrying his tools in a sack on his back and boarded with the family while he made their shoes. If he lacked a last of suitable size for any member of a household, he would select a stick from the woodpile, shape it with an axe, and construct upon it shoes or boots as were required.

In those days the local blacksmith had much more work than now. If a bolt was needed he would find a suitable rod, make a head upon one end, cut a screw upon the other and make a nut for it. He made the horseshoes that he used and the nails to fasten them on with. In the early part of this period the nails used by carpenters were made by hand in the blacksmith shops.

Men's and boys' clothing was made either at home or by the local tailor or tailoress. Furniture and carriages were mostly the products of local cabinet and carriage shops.



Old-fashioned weaving room

26. BUSINESS ENTERPRISES.—Several well-known business enterprises begun during this period still continue. One of these is the manufacture of carpenters' squares, begun in Shaftsbury in 1817, and said to be the oldest establishment of the kind in the world. Others are the Fairbanks Scale Works, established at St. Johnsbury about 1830, and The Tuttle Company, Publishers and Stationers, established at Rutland in 1832. Estey organs have been made in Brattleboro since 1846. A marble business was early started in Dorset and Manchester, and later, in 1836, in West Rutland; and slate quarrying began in Fair Haven three years later.

In 1818 the Bank of Windsor and the Bank of Burlington were incorporated; these were the first banks after the State bank, which had already ceased to do business. The

Vermont Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Montpelier was established in 1827. The National Life Insurance Company was incorporated in 1848, and the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company was established a year later.

27. **TEMPERANCE REFORM.**—We have already seen that distilleries were numerous in the State and that the people were addicted to drink. In 1829, Abraham Stearns of Woodstock was part owner of a distillery and was a producer of gin. Just after midnight, the first day of November, he was told that his distillery was on fire, and he said



Colonial horse shoe



Colonial plough

afterwards that the news brought him a feeling of relief as he had not liked the business. Judge Henry C. Denison heard the alarm and started for the fire, but when he came where he could see what was burning he turned back home and went to bed. That distillery was not rebuilt. A temperance reform had already begun. At first it was wholly a moral reform, but before the close of our period the sale of intoxicating drinks was restricted by law.

28. **ANTI-SLAVERY.**—Slavery was excluded from Vermont by its original constitution, and the state has ever been true to the letter and spirit of that exclusion. Questions relating to slavery in other parts of the Union have always been interesting to Vermonters, though they might

differ in their replies. In 1820, the representatives in Congress from this State opposed the admission of Missouri as a slave State, and the senators differed on the question. In 1825, the legislature resolved "that slavery is an evil to be deprecated by a free and enlightened people, and that this general assembly will accord in any measures which may be adopted by the general government for its abolition in the United States, that are consistent with the rights of the people and the general harmony of the States." In 1835, petitions were presented to the legislature praying for action in favor of the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia; nevertheless, an anti-slavery lecturer was publicly insulted in several towns of the State. The next legislature declared by resolution, "that neither Congress nor the State governments have any constitutional rights to abridge the free expression of opinions, or the transmission of them through the public mail; and that Congress do possess the power to abolish slavery and the slave trade in the District of Columbia." So far the opponents of slavery had not formed a political party in Vermont, but in 1841 the anti-slavery men nominated a governor and secured votes enough to prevent a majority. From this time the anti-slavery party continued, under different names, until slavery disappeared.

In 1843, when the struggle for the right of petition in the Federal House of Representatives was at its height, and about two months after the Liberty party in national convention at Buffalo, N. Y., had denounced slavery and called upon the free States to prevent the return of fugitive slaves, the legislature of Vermont enacted a law of which two sections follow:

"No sheriff, deputy sheriff, high bailiff, constable, jailer or other officer or citizen of this State, shall hereafter seize, arrest or detain, or aid in the seizure, arrest or detention or imprisonment in any jail or other building, belonging to this State, or to any county, town, city or person therein,

of any person for the reason that he is, or may be, claimed as a fugitive slave.

"No sheriff, deputy sheriff, high bailiff, constable or other officer or citizen of this State shall transport, or remove or aid or assist in the transportation or removal of any fugitive slave, or any person claimed as such, from any place in this State to any other place within or without the same."

In the summer of 1850, after a long and heated discussion in Congress, a new fugitive slave law was passed, providing for the arrest of runaways by United States officers, and denying to the runaways the right to testify when claimed as slaves. The Vermont legislature, in the autumn of the same year, responded with the following enactment:

"It shall be the duty of State's attorneys, within their respective counties, whenever any inhabitant of this State is arrested or claimed as a fugitive slave, on being informed thereof, diligently and faithfully to use all lawful means to protect, defend and procure to be discharged, every such person so arrested or claimed as a fugitive slave.

"It shall be the duty of all judicial and executive officers in this State, in their respective counties, who shall know, or have good reason to believe, that any inhabitant of this State is about to be arrested or claimed as a fugitive slave, forthwith to give notice thereof to the State's attorney of the county in which such person resides."

Conflict with the federal government was guarded against in these enactments by the section following:

"This act shall not be construed to extend to any citizen of this State acting as a judge of the circuit or district court of the United States, or as marshal or deputy marshal of the district of Vermont, or to any person acting under the command or authority of said courts or marshal."



29. EDUCATION.—Common schools were maintained throughout the State. A small part of the expense was provided for by the towns. Money for this purpose was derived from the income of school lands and from a tax on the grand list of the town, laid first on the property of residents only, but after 1818 on the property of non-residents as well. In 1838 the State received the sum of \$669,086.74 as a deposit of her share of moneys accumulated in the national treasury and not needed for the support of the government. This amount was loaned and the revenue applied for schools. The part of the cost of schools not furnished by the towns was provided for by the school district, and much of it was collected of the parents of the children in attendance as a charge for tuition.



"The little Red Schoolhouse"  
An old-fashioned school room (From an old plate)

In 1827 provision was made by the legislature for the examination and licensing of teachers, and for the supervision of schools by town committees; provision was also made for a board of commissioners for the State who were authorized to select textbooks for the schools and to study

the educational needs of the State and report thereon. These provisions of the law were repealed after six years, and supervision of schools ceased until 1845, when a law was enacted providing for town, county and state supervision of schools. Town and county superintendents were to examine and license teachers, and to inspect the schools and report. After four years the office of county superintendent was abolished.

In 1813 a graded school, in the highest department of which boys were fitted for college, was established in Burlington, and continued for about sixteen years. In 1842 the people of the village of Brattleboro established a school



Phillips Academy, Danville, Vt.; incorporated October 21, 1840  
Caledonia County

system which has been maintained with increasing usefulness until the present time. High schools were not then a part of the common school system, their place being supplied by numerous academies, where students were prepared for college, for the study of a profession or for business.

The period before us was one of large families. The schools were full. A much larger proportion of the people of the State attended school than now. In 1850 the number of pupils in the public schools was 99,110, or more than thirty-one per cent of the whole population; while in 1912 the number of pupils was only 64,518, or about 18 per cent of the population.

During this period, in 1819, Norwich University, a military school having the rank and privileges of a college, was established at Norwich. It was removed to Northfield in 1866. A medical college was opened at Castleton in 1818, and another at Woodstock in 1830. Both institutions flourished and were useful in their time, but they have ceased to exist.

30. NEW CHURCHES.—The first Unitarian church resulted from a division of the Congregational church in Burlington in 1810, and a few other Unitarian congregations have since been formed. A few Roman Catholic families came to Vermont at an early day, but no effort at organization for public worship was made until 1830, when a missionary was sent into the State, and two others were soon added. Roman Catholic churches are now found in all the larger and many of the smaller towns. The first Sunday school in Vermont was held at Greensboro in 1814.

31. VISIT OF GENERAL LAFAYETTE.—An interesting event of this period was the visit of General Lafayette to the State in 1825, in accordance with an invitation of the legislature of 1824. Having participated in the celebration at Boston of the Battle of Bunker Hill on the 17th of June, the General and his suite came to Vermont, entering the State at Windsor, June 28, where he was met by the Governor's staff. Addresses of welcome were given at great meetings of the Revolutionary soldiers at Windsor, Wood-

stock, Royalton, Randolph, Montpelier and Burlington, where he laid the corner stone of the south building of the University of Vermont, and where a reception was prepared by Governor Van Ness. The gatherings of old soldiers, the review of the struggle for independence, and the presence of the most popular hero among the European auxiliaries of the rising republic, tended strongly to enlarge the view and to nourish the patriotism of our people.



The minuet of our grandparents

32. IMPRISONMENT FOR DEBT.—One incident connected with the visit of General Lafayette must not be omitted. General William Barton, who, as Lieutenant-Colonel of militia, with a few men had captured the British General Prescott in July, 1777, near Newport, R. I., had become involved in debt in Vermont, and in consequence had been kept in jail at Danville for thirteen years. General Lafayette learned of the condition of his friend and paid the debt, enabling General Barton to return to his family in Rhode Island.

Imprisonment for debt, akin in its spirit to some of the punishments already mentioned as having passed away, was abolished in 1838.

33. **MATCHES.**—The history of this period would not be complete without notice of the introduction of friction matches about midway of it. No longer does the busy housewife anxiously delay her breakfast while the small boy sent to the neighbors for fire loiters to pick the luscious raspberry and smears his luckless face with its tale-telling juice. A match is a little thing, but the changes in our mode of life that it has helped to make possible are not small.



Running home with fire borrowed from a neighbor

34. **FARM MACHINERY.**—It was during this period, too, that the threshing-machine and the horse-rake made their appearance. By the aid of such machines a smaller number of farm hands can grow and gather larger crops than were formerly secured.

35. **RAILROADS.**—By 1830 railroads and locomotives had been introduced into the United States. Before 1840 Boston had become a railroad center, and the Vermont legislature had granted a charter for a railroad from Lake Champlain to the Connecticut River. Under this first charter nothing was accomplished, but another charter was granted in 1843.

Ground was first broken for the road at Windsor in 1845; the first rail was laid at White River Junction in 1847; the first passenger train in Vermont ran over this road from White River Junction to Bethel, June 26, 1848. The Vermont Central and the Rutland and Burlington railroads were opened to Burlington in 1849; and within three years from this time railroads were opened from White River Junction to St. Johnsbury, from Essex Junction to Rouses Point, and from Rutland to Bennington, to Whitehall, and Troy, N. Y. Rutland at once became the business center for a large part of the State, and is now an incorporated city.

After the war Burlington renewed its lumber trade, bringing lumber from Canada by raft through the Richelieu River and Canal—pine from the Ottawa Valley and spruce from Quebec—and distributing it at various stages of manufacture to all parts of the Eastern States.

Every kind of business was affected by the railroads. The produce of the farms and merchandise from the cities were transported more cheaply and more quickly. Travel was made easier. The mails were carried more swiftly and delivered more frequently. The rates of postage in the beginning of our government were very much higher than they are now. The postage on a letter was paid by the receiver and varied according to the distance from which it was brought. The rates for letters established by law in 1816 were as follows: each letter conveyed not more than 30 miles, 6 cents; over 30 miles and not more than 80 miles, 10 cents; over 80 miles and not more than 150 miles, 12.5 cents; over 150 miles and not more than 400 miles, 18.75 cents; over 400 miles, 25 cents. Private expresses carried much mail matter. They became responsible for its safety and carried at a less price than the government charged. In 1845, by act of Congress, the business of carrying the mails was forbidden to private parties, and the

following rates were established for letters weighing one-half ounce or less: each letter conveyed not over 300 miles, 5 cents; over 300 miles, 10 cents. Two years later the use of adhesive stamps to prepay postage was authorized by act of Congress, and in 1856 their use was made compulsory. The first postage stamps made in the United States were printed at Brattleboro in 1845.



1845 Brattleboro P. O. stamp (full size)

Four months before the first railroad train was seen in Vermont, a telegraph line had been completed between Troy, N. Y., and Burlington. So was the way preparing for new economical conditions and a new social state.



Montpelier Seminary, Montpelier, Vt.  
Washington County



Burr and Burton Seminary, Manchester, Vt.  
Incorporated 1829  
Bennington County

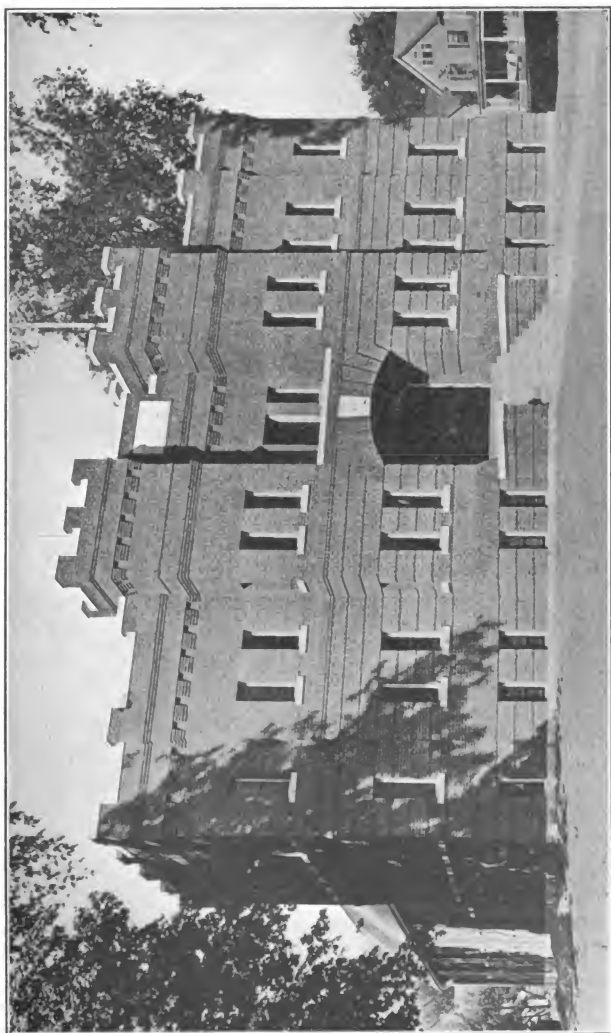


Black River Academy, Ludlow, Vt.  
Windsor County



Derby Academy, Derby, Vt.  
Orleans County





Armory of Co. E, 1st Infantry V. N. G., Bellows Falls  
The first Armory erected by the State of Vermont—1914



Birthplace of Stephen A. Douglas, Brandon, Vt.



Stephen A. Douglas Memorial Stone and Tablet  
Born at Brandon, Vt., April 23, 1813  
U. S. Senator from Illinois 1847 to 1861

## CHAPTER VIII

## THE CIVIL WAR

1. THE ANTI-SLAVERY VOTE.—In 1853 the anti-slavery vote for governor was large enough to prevent an election by the people. In 1854 a vacancy in the senate of the United States was to be filled by the legislature of Vermont, and Lawrence Brainerd, a Liberty Party man of 1841, was unanimously elected senator. In 1856 the State, by a large majority, chose electors to vote for John C. Fremont, the Republican candidate for President of the United States. This was a new party founded to prevent the spread of slavery in more states.

2. GROWTH OF THE NATIONAL IDEA.—During the last war with Great Britain the people of Vermont had exalted the authority of the state at the expense of the authority of the nation. Many of them had disputed the right of the federal government to call the militia of a state to act beyond the borders of the state, except in certain cases specified in the constitution of the United States. But the near approach of a hostile army aroused their patriotism and dispelled their scruples. Every huzza and bonfire and booming gun for victories on land and lake and ocean impressed more deeply the thought that the United States is a nation; and discussion of the tariff laws, of the Missouri compromise, of nullification, and of the fugitive slave law helped to emphasize the thought. Should there come rebellion on account of slavery, the position of Vermont was not doubtful.

3. THE SOUTHERN CLAIM.—Rebellion came. The people of the South were accustomed to slavery. To them the terms master and slave expressed relations necessary

among men, and therefore right. They held that slaves were property, and claimed the right to take that property into any part of the Union and have for it the protection of the law.

4. **THE PURPOSE OF THE NORTH.**—To the people of the North the same terms suggested the reversal of fundamental laws. The permission of slavery in territory controlled by the national government was, in their judgment, a great wrong. Slavery had no rights and should have no protection beyond the States in which it already existed. Only by excluding it from the national domain could the nation purge itself from the greatest sin of the age. Such was the belief of the Republican party. The issue was joined in 1860, and the Republicans were victorious in the election of Abraham Lincoln President of the United States.

5. **SECESSION.**—The slaveholders saw that the predominance of the Republican party meant that there would be no more Slave States, while the number of Free States, already in the majority, would soon be greatly increased. The privileges of their pet institution would be diminished, and perhaps ultimately the institution itself would be overthrown. At any rate the day of their supremacy in the Union was past. Rather than remain in the Union, shorn of their former influence, they preferred to dissolve the Union. In December, 1860, a State convention of South Carolina passed an "ordinance of secession," declaring the State of South Carolina to be separate from and independent of the United States. In the course of the following month similar ordinances were passed by conventions in Mississippi, Florida, Alabama, Georgia and Louisiana, and by a convention in Texas on the first day of February, 1861. The conventions of the seceded States appointed delegates who met at Montgomery, Alabama, February 4, adopted a pro-

visional constitution and elected a president and a vice-president of their provisional government, who were inaugurated February 18. Forts, arsenals, dock-yards, navy-yards, ships and other property of the United States within the seceded states had been seized by the states, and were turned over to the Confederate government as soon as it was organized. Officers of the United States army and navy resigned their commissions and entered the service of the Confederacy. At only four places—Pensacola, Key West, Charleston, S. C., and at the mouth of the Chesapeake Bay—were any fortifications left to the United States from the Rio Grande to the Potomac. Hostile forts and batteries were building for the reduction of two of these within the range of their guns, but their commanders were forbidden to fire upon them. The *Star of the West*, a government steamer sent from New York with reinforcements and supplies for Fort Sumter at Charleston, was fired upon by the Confederates and compelled to return. Senators and representatives in Congress from the Southern States left their seats and went home.

6. THE NEW ADMINISTRATION.—President Lincoln was inaugurated March 4, 1861, and in his inaugural address expressed his determination to do what he could to preserve the Union. The affairs of the government had been left in the greatest confusion. The men called to the administration of affairs were not familiar with their duties. What measures the Northern States would sustain was unknown. "What will result, peace or war?" was the question of many loyal men.

7. FORT SUMTER.—April 6th, 1861, a messenger from Major Anderson, commander of Fort Sumter, announced to the authorities at Washington that his provisions would not last beyond the middle of the month, after which, if not

supplied, the garrison must starve or surrender. On the 8th, notice was given to the governor of South Carolina that the fort would be supplied at any cost. A fleet was already on its way from New York with provisions and other supplies. After communication with Montgomery the surrender of the fort was demanded by General Beauregard, the Confederate commander. The surrender was refused. At half-past four o'clock in the morning of April 12, an attack was begun from all sides, and the fort was surrendered April 14. Seven thousand men had overcome seventy men. The Confederate States had made war upon the United States.

8. THE PRESIDENT'S CALL.—April 14, 1861, President Lincoln issued a call for seventy-five thousand men, and a call for Congress to meet July 4. The quota of Vermont was one regiment of infantry of seven hundred eighty men.

9. THE FIRST REGIMENT.—None of the Northern States were prepared for war. Vermont had a few companies of militia, but they did not contain so many men as were required, and they were not properly armed and equipped. But recruiting began at once. Arms and clothing were procured as speedily as possible. At the end of the month everything needed had been provided, and on May 2, 1861, the First Regiment of Vermont Volunteers encamped in Rutland. The regiment was mustered into the United States service May 8, left Rutland the next day and reached Fortress Monroe, Va., the 13th.

10. VERMONT AROUSED.—It had been a busy month in Vermont. On the day of the surrender of Fort Sumter the governor had issued a call for the troops required, and a call for the legislature to meet in extra session April 25, 1861, to make provision for raising and arming the forces

needed. Meanwhile in all parts of the State meetings were held, with speeches and resolutions expressive of a determination to maintain the Union at every cost. Money for the equipment of volunteers and the support of their families was pledged by individuals and by corporations, and the representatives of the towns were instructed to make liberal appropriations of money and to provide for men to carry on the war. The women added to their household duties the making of the uniforms for the soldiers, and two hundred Burlington women resolved to consider all their time and all their energies sacred to the purpose of restoring the authority of the government. The legislature met at the time appointed, and in three days had adjourned and gone home. They had appropriated, by unanimous vote, one million dollars for the defense of the nation, and had provided for organizing, arming and equipping six full regiments for a term of two years. Volunteers for two regiments were called for May 7, and before May 11 men enough for five regiments had offered their services. Vermont was aflame with patriotic ardor. The whole North kindled with like enthusiasm.

II. THE SOUTH AROUSED.—The same events that aroused the North aroused the South. From all the seceded states volunteers rushed towards Charleston. The border states made angry response to President Lincoln's call for troops. North Carolina, Arkansas, Tennessee and Virginia seceded; Kentucky and Missouri attempted to maintain a neutral position. After the secession of Virginia, Richmond became the capital of the Confederacy. The northernmost Confederate States, on the Fourth of July, 1861, when Congress met, were Virginia, Tennessee and Arkansas. The task before the nation was to overcome rebellion in these states and in those south of them. The struggle lasted four years. At the end victory for the Union was complete.

12. **THE MAIN LINES.**—The main lines of military operations were along the Mississippi river in the west, around Washington and Richmond in the east, and from the Kentucky and Tennessee rivers to and down the Savannah river in the center. Other military operations on the part of the Union forces were for the recovery of the seaport towns, or were auxiliary to their main lines of effort. The Vermont troops were employed in the eastern division and at the south end of the Mississippi valley.

13. **CONTRABAND OF WAR.**—The First Vermont Regiment was commanded by Colonel John W. Phelps, a native Vermonter and a graduate of West Point Academy, who had seen twenty-three years of honorable service in the army of the United States. Its Lieutenant-Colonel was Peter T. Washburn, afterwards governor of the State. Its first movement against the enemy was in a reconnoissance to the village of Hampton, a few miles from Fortress Monroe, Va., undertaken May 23 under Colonel Phelps, and memorable from the fact that on their return the party was accompanied by a number of slaves who were anxious to know what would be done with them. Colonel Phelps told them that he should do nothing with them, they could go where they pleased. Two days later a messenger from Hampton appeared at the Fortress and asked for the return of slaves who had sought refuge there, when General Benjamin F. Butler, then in command, announced the doctrine that slaves were "contraband of war" and refused to return them. A portion of this regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Washburn, encountered the enemy and engaged in actual fighting with great credit to themselves at Big Bethel, a hamlet ten miles distant from Fortress Monroe, on the 10th of June. The attack on Big Bethel, led by General E. W. Pierce of Massachusetts with about two thousand men, was not successful; but the Vermont three-months men exhibited



a steady courage that won them praise. This regiment served nearly four months and was mustered out at Brattleboro August 16. More than six hundred of the men re-enlisted in the army and two-hundred fifty of them held commissions before the war was over.

14. THE MUSTER.—Before the return of the First Vermont, the Second and Third had gone to the front. The Second exhibited good soldierly qualities in the Battle of Bull Run, the first great battle of the war, fought July 21, 1861, thirty-five miles from Washington and on the road towards Richmond. The Union army was defeated and retired to Washington. Three days after this battle the Third Vermont Regiment was sent forward, and a week later Governor Fairbanks called for two more regiments in anticipation of a further call from the federal government. The magnitude of the war for the Union began now to be appreciated, and the people of the whole North devoted themselves to the prosecution of it with more serious determination.

The Fourth and Fifth Vermont Regiments reached Washington in September, the Sixth in October, and the First Vermont Cavalry in December. In nine months from the first call for troops, Vermont had sent forward one regiment for three months and six regiments for three years. She had also raised three companies of sharpshooters and a light battery. Early in 1862 another battery was mustered into the service of the United States, and two more regiments, the Seventh and the Eighth. These, with the two batteries, were sent to Ship Island where they were welcomed by General Phelps, formerly Colonel of the First Vermont, and General Butler whom we saw at Fortress Monroe. Before the end of October three more regiments for three years, the Ninth, Tenth and Eleventh, and five regiments, the Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth

and Sixteenth, for nine months, had been forwarded to Washington. No new regiments were furnished in 1863. The Third Vermont Battery was mustered in January 1, 1864, and the Seventeenth Vermont Regiment in March and April of the same year.

15. THE SERVICE.—The service of the First Vermont Regiment was in the neighborhood of Fortress Monroe, in Virginia. The Seventh Vermont served in New Orleans, at Vicksburg and at Baton Rouge on the Mississippi, and at Pensacola, Fla., and Mobile, Ala. After the close of the war this regiment was sent, as a part of an army of observation, to the banks of the Rio Grande in Texas to watch



Reunion of Thirteenth Vermont Regiment at Gettysburg, Pa.,  
October, 1899

the progress of events in Mexico, where an attempt was making with the aid of France to establish an empire. The scheme failed and the regiment was mustered out and sent home, reaching Brattleboro in April, 1866.

The Eighth Vermont saw service in Louisiana and Mississippi, and later, in 1864, in the Valley of Virginia, where it did valiant fighting under Colonel, afterwards General, Stephen Thomas.

The Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Vermont regiments were brigaded as the First Vermont Brigade in October, 1861. This brigade had its full share of marching and fighting in General McClellan's campaign against Richmond, performed distinguished service at Savage Station and White Oak Swamp, also at Fredericksburg under General Hooker, in the Wilderness and at Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor during General Grant's advance against Richmond, and in the Valley of Virginia at Winchester and Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, and led in the final assault on Petersburg in April, 1865.

The Ninth Vermont reached Washington in July 1862, and was sent to Winchester, Va., then to Harper's Ferry, just in time to be surrendered with the rest of the army there in September. The regiment was paroled and sent to Chicago for the winter; after it was exchanged in the spring the Ninth served in Southeastern Virginia, and then in North Carolina, and was ordered to join the army of General Grant in September, 1864. A portion of this regiment, under Captain A. E. Leavenworth, was the first Union infantry to enter Richmond after its evacuation by the Confederates under General Lee.

The Tenth and Eleventh regiments were engaged in all the battles in which the First Brigade took part, beginning with Spottsylvania and the battle of the Monocacy.

The Second Vermont Brigade was composed of the five regiments of the nine-months men already named. Its most distinguished service was at Gettysburg, where, under General George J. Stannard, it helped to repulse the severest charge of the three days' battle.

A State monument has been placed on the ground "where Stannard's Brigade fought," and dedicated with appropriate ceremonies.

The Seventeenth Vermont Regiment "marched from the mustering ground into the carnage of the Wilderness, placed the name of a bloody battlefield on its colors for almost every month of its service, and was under almost constant fire until Richmond fell."

The First Vermont Cavalry took part in seventy-six engagements in Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania.

Richmond was captured April 3, 1865. General Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court House April 9. The war was soon ended. Before autumn the Vermont troops, except the Seventh Regiment, had returned to their homes.

In "Vermont in the Civil War," the Hon. G. G. Benedict says:

"In proportion to her population more sons of Vermont fell in battle and more gave their lives to the cause of the Union than of any other Northern State.

"The Vermont regiments, batteries and companies comprised about twenty-nine thousand men. Of their original members nearly two thousand re-enlisted to serve until the close of the war, and nearly two thousand conscripts paid the commutation fee, which would secure the enlistment of a volunteer, and was accepted by the military authorities as equivalent to furnishing a man. The final aggregates upon the books of the Adjutant-General of Vermont were as follows:

|  |        |
|--|--------|
| Enlisted in Vermont organizations .....        | 28,967 |
| Veterans re-enlisted .....                     | 1,961  |
| Enlistments in the regular army and navy ..... | 1,339  |
| Drafted men who paid commutation .....         | 1,971  |

---

Whole number of men furnished by the State .... 34,238

"This total was less by one-thousand four than the number credited to the State by the War Department, which was 35,242, many enlistments of Vermonters in the regular army and navy having apparently been reported at Washington which were not reported to the State authorities. At the close of the war the State stood credited with a surplus of one thousand five hundred thirteen men over her quotas, under all calls.



Soldiers' monument in town of Hartford

*"I tell of life that calmly looked on death,  
Of peerless valor and of trust sublime."*—Dorr.

"This number was furnished from a population comprising less than the average proportion of men of military age. The general percentage of males between the ages of eighteen and forty-five in the country in 1860 was 20.80. In Vermont the percentage was 19.27. The total population of Vermont at the outbreak of the war was 315,098; the total number of men subject to military duty was 60,719. Of the total population of Vermont one in every

ten enlisted. Of her able-bodied men of military age, every other one shouldered his musket and went to fight for his country. With a total valuation of property for taxation in 1861 of a little over \$85,000,000, the State expended \$9,887,353 for war purposes, of which amount \$5,215,787 was expended by the towns without expectation or realization of repayment. In her treasure, as in her lives, Vermont gave something more than her share to the country's cause. The brilliancy and value of the service rendered by the Vermont troops is denied by no student of the history of the war; and impartial judges admit it to be remarkable



Vermont Soldiers' Home at Bennington

that the troops of one State, who constituted but an eighteenth part of the army, should have had a leading part in so many of the most decisive campaigns and battles of the war. If some of this distinction was their good fortune, it will not be denied that most of it was due to their quality as fighters.

"It is because these Green Mountain bayonets were *thinking* bayonets; because the courage of these men was

*manly* courage; because its underlying principle was devotion to *duty*; because the service was *patriotic* service, that it is worth commemorating."

The State continues to show its appreciation of the defenders of the Union by its support of the Vermont Soldiers' Home established at Bennington and incorporated in 1884.

16. THE ST. ALBANS RAID.—At the beginning of the war, St. Albans was a town of nearly four thousand inhabitants, the center of business for half a county. Several



Raiders demanding funds at St. Albans bank in 1864

livery stables and three banks were among its business institutions. There were three good hotels there in 1864, and the Welden House, since well known to travelers, was in process of construction. Strangers were coming to town daily, and a few more or a few less attracted no attention. On October 10 five came to town, three stopping at one hotel and two at another. The next day three more came and the eight spent a full week in studying the town, but exciting no suspicion. On the 18th and 19th others came.

There were now in town more than twenty, distributed among the three hotels. They were Confederate guerillas who came from Canada in aid of the rebellion. An unusual number of the citizens were out of town. The day was cloudy; rain was threatening. The streets were remarkably quiet. At three o'clock in the afternoon of the 19th the banks were entered and robbed, while a part of the company guarded the approaches. Then, taking horses from the livery stables and saddles from the shops, the party rode away northward in small groups and escaped into Canada with \$208,000. An alarm had been given before the raiders left. The citizens began to gather and some shots were fired. One American, a St. Albans man, was wounded mortally and one raider severely. To guard against further incursions a company of infantry home guards was organized at St. Albans, and two companies of cavalry were raised in the northern part of the State, which constituted the first regiment of frontier cavalry.



Shrewsbury Pond.

*"To one who has been long in city pent  
'Tis very sweet to look into the fair  
And open face of heaven."*



## CHAPTER IX

## THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

1. The people of the United States were unable to endure complacently the atrocious oppression of the inhabitants of Cuba by the Spanish government and were annoyed at the interruption of American commerce with the island. Consequently relations became strained between the United States and the kingdom of Spain. February 15, 1898, the battleship "Maine" was blown up in Havana Harbor, and war was declared by the United States April 18.



Admiral George Dewey

2. ADMIRAL DEWEY.—The Pacific squadron was in Hong Kong Bay, China, under command of Vice-Admiral George Dewey, a native of Montpelier. In accordance with the rules of warfare it was necessary for him to leave Hong Kong. He could not enter any other neutral harbor for the purpose of coaling, and it was difficult for him to reach the nearest port of the United States. Therefore, and in accordance with instructions from Washington to "find the Spanish fleet and capture or destroy it," he sailed for the Philippines, entered Manila Bay on the early morning of May 1, opened fire upon the Spanish vessels anchored there, and sent the whole fleet of ten boats to the bottom.

It was done without the loss of a man to the Americans. This was one of the greatest naval victories recorded, and marks Admiral Dewey as one of the greatest naval heroes of the world.

3. CAPTAIN CLARK.—In March, the *Oregon*, under command of Captain Charles E. Clark, a native of Bradford, was on the coast of California. She was needed at



Admiral Clark's birthplace at Bradford

Santiago, Cuba. Captain Clark was ordered to get her there, and he did. She left San Francisco on March 19, steamed the 13,000 miles without a mishap or strain, swung into line with the other battleships at Santiago Bay, reported ready for action and participated in the naval engagement of July 3, in which the entire Spanish fleet was sunk. That was the finest sailing record ever made by a battleship. The superb manner in which it was done and the bravery on the part of Captain Clark, who was ignorant of the location of the Spanish fleet and thought it might be cruising off the east coast of South America, at once placed him in the front rank of the nation's heroes.

3. AT CHICKAMAUGA PARK.—Not many Vermonters were engaged in conflict with the Spanish on land. The first regiment of Vermont volunteers, consisting of fifty

officers and nine hundred eighty men, was mustered into the United States service, but was retained in camp at Chickamauga Park, Ga., where, with a large part of the Volunteer Army gathered there, it experienced severe suffering and loss from disease and death.

A suitable testimonial to the Spanish War volunteers was voted by the legislature of 1904.



Vermont Academy, Saxtons River; incorporated in 1872

4. WAR IN THE PHILIPPINES.—A sequel to the war with Spain was the resistance against the United States government on the part of the Filipino people, the archipelago having passed over to American sovereignty from that of Spain by virtue of the treaty of Paris. Many Vermonters were engaged in the suppression of this rebellion and distinguished themselves in the service.



**Mt. Mansfield**

## CHAPTER X

## PRESENT CONDITIONS. EDUCATION

1. POPULATION.—The population of the State in 1860, was 315,098; in 1870, 330,551; in 1880, 332,286; in 1890, 332,422; in 1900, 343,641; in 1910, 355,956. The population diminished in the ten years from 1850 to 1860, in 136 towns; from 1860 to 1870, in 144 towns; from 1870 to 1880, in 135 towns; from 1880 to 1890, in 186 towns; from 1890 to 1900, in 163 towns; and from 1900 to 1910, in 162 towns.

2. REPRESENTATION.—One of the results to Vermont of the census of 1850 was the reduction of the number of its representatives in Congress to three. This number was retained for thirty years, since which time the State has had but two representatives in Congress. The congressional districts of the present day correspond very nearly with those of 1791.

3. THE COUNTY.—We have seen that the county took on a new character with the introduction of the senate in 1836. A further development of that character occurred in 1850, upon an amendment of the State constitution requiring the election of the chief county officers to be made by the freemen of the county. This change was effected by the adoption of amendments fourteen to twenty, inclusive. Another step in the same direction was taken soon after by the legislative enactments in respect to the sale of intoxicating liquors and requiring the election of county commissioners. By reason of a still later enactment, that of 1872, authoriz-

ing the county judges to order the assessment of an annual tax, the county has been endowed with another function and is now a self-taxing body.

4. OTHER CHANGES IN THE CONSTITUTION.—In 1870 the constitution of the State was so amended as to provide for biennial sessions of the legislature in place of annual sessions, and for biennial instead of annual elections of State and county officers. In 1880-83, a further amendment of the constitution was made, adding the secretary of State and the auditor of accounts to the list of officers to be chosen by the freemen of the State.

By legislative enactments of 1880, women are empowered to vote in town meetings for school officers, and to hold school offices and the office of town clerk.

The legislative provision (1824) for the choice of presidential electors by the freemen, and the constitutional amendments requiring the election of county officers (1850) by the freemen and increasing the number of State officers (1883) to be chosen by the freemen, are worthy of notice as extensions of the direct power of the people.

In accordance with a resolution passed by the general assembly of 1908, a commission consisting of five members was appointed to prepare and present to the general assembly of 1910 proposals of amendments to the constitution. Fifteen proposals were presented, three of which, relating respectively to proposal of amendments at any session of the general assembly, decennial elections and woman suffrage, were rejected. The general assembly of 1912 refused to concur in and to ratify the amendments relating to eligibility of senators and representatives to any office created during, emoluments increased by or election vested in the general assembly; to changing the words "uses" and "use" in article 1 of chapter 1, to "benefits" and "benefit"; to adding the words "or benefits" after the words "public uses" in article

9 of chapter 1, and to enabling the senate to propose amendments at every sixth session. The amendments passed by the general assembly of 1910, concurred in by the general assembly of 1912 and ratified by the people March 4, 1913, related to approving, signing and vetoing bills by the governor; to time of biennial elections and sessions; to printing of the legislative journals and the calling of the yeas and nays; to the powers of the general assembly and the governor in regard to commutation, remission or mitigation of sentences; to the granting, extending or amending of charters; to change the words "judge" and "judges" when referring to the supreme court, to "justice" and "justices"; to power of the general assembly to pass laws compelling compensation for injuries; and to the revision and rewriting of chapter II by the supreme court in order to make it consistent with other sections of the Constitution.

Since 1793 amendments have been considered and adopted, in number as follows:

#### BY COUNCIL OF CENSORS.

| <i>Year</i> | <i>Considered</i> | <i>Adopted</i> |
|-------------|-------------------|----------------|
| 1813        | 28                | 0              |
| 1820        | 5                 | 0              |
| 1827        | 3                 | 1              |
| 1834        | 20                | 12             |
| 1841        | 10                | 0              |
| 1848        | 15                | 0              |
| 1855        | 19                | 0              |
| 1869        | 6                 | 3              |

#### BY GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| <i>Year</i> | <i>Considered</i> | <i>Adopted</i> |
|-------------|-------------------|----------------|
| 1880        | 23                | 2              |
| 1890        | 9                 | 0              |
| 1900        | 4                 | 0              |
| 1910        | 15                | 8              |

5. **INDUSTRIAL CHANGES.**—Some important industrial changes have taken place during the last fifty years. The introduction of agricultural machinery has led to a very general substitution of horses for oxen in farm work. The shortening of the time of harvest, particularly of the haying season, gives time for much work in the fall that was formerly done in the spring, and brings the seeding time to close at an earlier period. The feeding of Western grain and the use of artificial fertilizers are new departures in agriculture, and the introduction of cheese factories and creameries is still more recent.

The local manufacture of boots and shoes has nearly ceased, and men's and boys' clothing is mostly brought from the cities ready-made.

6. **THE CITY AND THE COUNTRY.**—The influence of the city upon the country has greatly increased since the introduction of railroads and trolley lines and, later, of automobiles. The chief summer resorts have become such within the era of rapid travel. The telegraph and the telephone bring important news quickly to every hamlet, and the afternoon mail brings the daily morning paper from the city to almost every town in the State.

7. **RELIGIOUS ACTIVITY.**—Some changes in the modes of religious activity are evident and are significant of new conceptions on the part of Christian people. It is sufficient here to notice the general omission of an afternoon preaching service in the churches, the greater prominence of the Sunday school, the great number of young people's religious societies, many of them including several denominations, and the structure of the modern church edifice. Once a single audience room, with a small entrance hall, was all that was required for a church building; now, in addition to these, a lecture room, parlor and kitchen are possessed or sought



for by nearly every church in the State. Beginning with the present century various successful attempts have been made in the amalgamation of different denominations in rural communities and the spirit of unity that has been developed promises much for the state religiously.

8. THE STATE AND EDUCATION.—A State board of education was created in 1856 with authority to appoint a secretary who should devote his whole time to the promotion of education in the State. The first secretary, J. S. Adams of Burlington, served eleven years with great ability and enthusiasm. By lectures, teachers' institutes and reports he aroused the people to new efforts in behalf of their schools. Until 1864 a portion of the expense of the schools might be, and in many districts was, laid on the pupils attending the schools. Since that time the public schools have been supported wholly on the grand list or from the income of public funds. The graded school for the villages, with a high school for one of its departments, became an essential part of our school system during the period of Mr. Adams' service, and normal schools were established for the training of teachers. In 1874 a state superintendent of education was substituted for the board of education and its secretary, but with no important change in the school system of the State. In 1888 a system of county supervision was introduced in place of town supervision, and continued nearly two years; and in 1892 the town system of schools was established for all towns. In 1894 free textbooks were voted by the General Assembly. In 1906 free high school privileges were extended to all pupils qualified to receive such, and a union supervision system by the combination of towns was established. In 1908 manual training was encouraged by State aid, and in 1912 the same encouragement was extended to the teaching of agriculture and to domestic science. In 1910, teacher training courses were established for the pur-

pose of providing teachers for the rural schools. In 1912 a commission was created to investigate the educational conditions of the State with Justice J. H. Watson as chairman. This commission committed the investigation to the Carnegie Foundation, whose findings were communicated to the people of the State by newspaper supplements, the first appearing December 27, 1913.

The general assembly of 1915 thoroughly revised the school code and incorporated nearly all the constructive features recommended by the commission. In its revision it provided for the appointment of the commissioner of education, state supervisors and inspectors, and the superintendents of groups of towns by the state board of education, to which were committed extensive powers and duties relating to courses of study, teacher-training courses, transportation, certification of teachers, and high school and vocational education.



John G. Saxe, a Vermont poet

9. **THE HUNTINGTON FUND.**—The Huntington fund, which became available in 1886, was a gift to the State of Vermont by Arunah Huntington, a native of Vermont, who had acquired wealth in Brantford, Canada. The amount of

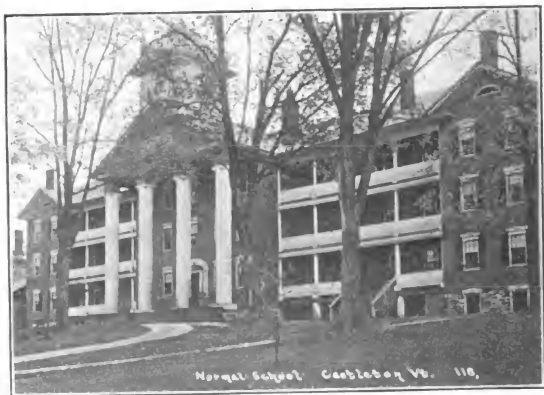
this fund was \$211,131.46, the interest of which was divided equally among the towns in proportion to their population. In 1906 this fund was merged into the permanent school fund of the State.



Industrial School, Vergennes, Vt.

10. INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.—The Vermont Industrial School, an institution for the education of wayward youth, was established in 1865 at Waterbury, under the name of Reform School. Afterwards it was removed to Vergennes, and in 1894 it was given its present name. This is a school of manual as well as of mental training. Its purpose is to shield its inmates from bad influences and to enable them to engage successfully in some honorable pursuit. In 1914, on account of an appropriation for a new building, and a fire which destroyed the main building, nearly the entire plant was newly constructed, the cottage system being chosen.

11. **NORMAL SCHOOLS.**—The normal schools, located at Castleton and Johnson, are under the control of the State board of education, and tuition is free to all qualified to enter. Only graduates from high schools and academies are admitted to the regular course of two years.



State Normal School, Castleton, Vt.

12. **CASTLETON NORMAL SCHOOL.**—October 15, 1787, it was enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont, "that the place for keeping a county grammar school in and for Rutland county shall be at the house commonly known by the name of the New School House, near Dr. William Woolcott's, in said Castleton; provided that the county of Rutland shall not be at any cost in completing or repairing the same." The Rutland County Grammar School still exists, and it is the oldest chartered educational institution in the State. At a special meeting of the board of educa-

tion held at Castleton August 22 and 23, 1867, a proposition made by the trustees of the institution named above to the board to make it a normal school was accepted, and the State Normal School at Castleton was established. The whole number of graduates from this school, up to and including 1914, is 1374.



State Normal School, Johnson, Vt.

13. JOHNSON NORMAL SCHOOL.—The Johnson Academy began in a shoe shop, somewhat revised, in 1828. A few years later a new building was provided for it, and in 1836 it was incorporated as the Lamoille County Grammar School. In 1866 its building was enlarged, and in December of that year the school was approved by the board of education as a State normal school. It began work under State supervision February 26, 1867. The whole number of its graduates, to and including 1914, is 1191.

14. **RANDOLPH NORMAL SCHOOL.**—The Orange County Grammar School of Randolph Center was incorporated in 1806, but had been in operation several years prior to that time. It continued as a county grammar school, or academy, until 1866, when it became a normal school by the action of the trustees. By the acceptance of the conditions of an act of the legislature of 1866 it passed under State patronage and control February 26, 1867. To and



Agricultural Hall  
State Agricultural School, Randolph, Vt.

including 1911, the year of its discontinuance, it sent out 1540 graduates from its lower course, and 193 graduates from the higher course of study, most of whom have taught in the public schools. In 1911 the State Agricultural School was opened in this building.

15. **STATE SCHOOL OF AGRICULTURE.**—By act of the General Assembly of 1910, the Normal School at Randolph Center ceased June 30, 1911, and the property passed over

to the trustees of the State School of Agriculture, which had acquired land and a dormitory and opened the school September 26, 1911, with 52 students. The school has continued to have a large patronage and has proved a valuable institution to the State.

16. UNIVERSITY OF VERMONT.—The University of Vermont was chartered in 1791. Its first class entered in 1800 and was graduated in 1804. The college building was occupied for military purposes and college work was suspended during a part of the war of 1812. In 1824 the college building was burned. The corner stone of a new



University of Vermont, Burlington.

building was laid the next year by General Lafayette. The medical department, first established in 1821 and afterwards suspended, was revived in 1853. The Vermont Agricultural College was chartered in 1864, and the next year was incor-

porated with the University. A farm and an experiment station were added in 1888. The University has a faculty of 113 and comprises four colleges:

**THE COLLEGE OF ARTS, including**

The Course in Arts,

The Literary-Scientific Course.

**THE COLLEGE OF ENGINEERING, including**

A Course in Civil Engineering,

A Course in Theoretical and Applied Chemistry,

A Course in Metallurgy and Mining Engineering.

**THE COLLEGE OF MEDICINE.**

**THE COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE.**

The laboratories of the University are ample, and it has a valuable museum and an art gallery. The Billings Library, one of the finest buildings of its kind in the country, contains a library of about sixty-six thousand volumes. In addition to the Billings Library building, there have been added to the University plant within a few years the Williams Science Building—one of the best of its kind in New England—a dormitory for young men, two residences for young women, the buildings and equipment of the experiment station, mechanical buildings, a gymnasium, buildings for the agricultural and the medical colleges and three cottages.

The University admits both men and women as students, except to its course in medicine, which is for men only.

On its roll of graduates are found the names of men eminent in all departments of human activity.

Including 1913, the number of graduates in the department of Arts and Applied Science is 2896, in the department of Medicine is 2431, in other departments 510. The number engaged in military service in the Spanish-American war and in the Philippines was 32.



17. MIDDLEBURY COLLEGE.—Middlebury College is at Middlebury, on Otter Creek, in a region remarkable for its fertility, healthfulness and natural beauty. Westward are the mountains beyond Lake Champlain; eastward, the Green Mountains. Within a few hours ride are Grandview, the highest of the Red Sandrock mountains, Lincoln Mountain, and Lake Dunmore, a beautiful sheet of water at the foot of high mountains. Middlebury College was the first in Vermont to send out graduates. It was chartered in 1800,



Middlebury College, Campus and Buildings, Middlebury, Vt.

and held its first Commencement in 1802. It is now open to students of both sexes, and offers two courses of study, the Classical Course and the Latin-Scientific Course. The cabinet, laboratories and library are sufficient for the present needs of the college, and have recently been housed in good buildings. The faculty at present number 23. Within a few years a library building, a science building, dormitories for both men and women, a gymnasium, commons club and chapel, have been added. The whole number of graduates from the institution, to and including 1914, is 2025; and the Senior class numbers 49.

18. **NORWICH UNIVERSITY.**—Norwich University grew out of a military school begun at Norwich in 1819 by Captain Alden Partridge. It was incorporated in 1834, and held its first Commencement in 1836. The institution was removed to Northfield in 1866. It offers instruction in four regular courses, those of Science and Civil Engineering, of Chemistry and Physics, of Science and Literature, of Arts. This was the first institution in the country to lay down a purely scientific course of study, and, up to the time of the Rebellion, the only one which embraced in its curriculum



Norwich University, Northfield, Vt.

thorough military, classical and scientific courses. When the general government called for men to suppress the great rebellion, the student body responded with such unanimity that for two years the University did not have any graduates. The law provides that the corps of cadets may be enlisted in the militia of the State of Vermont as a battery of artil-

lery, company of signal corps and company of engineers. The institution contributed 525 commissioned officers to the country in the Mexican and Civil Wars. The whole number of its past cadets is 1529, and of its graduates 809 up to 1914. Ninety Norwich University men were in the Spanish-American War, and the institution has 47 men in the regular army.



Captain Alden Partridge, born at Norwich in 1785; founder of Norwich University

19. THE VERMONT COLLEGES.—In accordance with legislative enactments of 1884 and 1888 the State offers thirty scholarships in each of her three colleges. A scholarship pays at least the tuition of a student. Candidates may be appointed to these scholarships by the State senators of the several counties, or, if these fail to make appointments, the appointments may be made by the trustees of the several colleges. In 1912 the colleges were extensively subsidized and provision for extension work through the agricultural college was made.

20. EDUCATIONAL TENDENCY.—A few facts indicate the tendency of recent educational movements in this State. The most significant are the support of the public schools entirely at the public expense, the multiplication of free high

schools, the effort to improve all common schools by the better preparation of teachers, the opening of the colleges to women, the establishment of scientific courses of study in the colleges, the endowment of academies, and the institution of public libraries. These all look toward the better education of all the people.

In 1906 provision was made for the professional supervision of schools by the combination of towns into unions, and generous financial aid was provided therefor; free advanced instruction was accorded all qualified students; a per-



Troy Conference Academy, Poultney, Vt., Incorporated in 1834.

manent school fund, consisting of the War Claims Fund, the Huntington Fund and the United States Deposit Money, was established; State aid was granted for the transportation of pupils and in encouragement of the centralization of schools; elementary and high schools were legally defined; and the school code was thoroughly revised. In 1912 means

for developing rural communities was granted. But by far the most important educational act in recent years was the creation of an educational commission to investigate school conditions.

In accordance with recommendations of this commission the general assembly of 1915 provided a minimum wage for teaching, for increased wages of trained teachers in rural schools, and for vocational education in junior and senior high schools, and made appropriations for the entire maintenance by the State of teacher-training courses, for the payment of transportation for all children living a mile and one-half or more from school, and for the payment of



St. Michael's College, Winooski, Vt.

all supervision of schools in groups of two or more towns. By these acts the rural school and country conditions were greatly benefited.

In 1911, by acts of the General Assembly of 1910, the State Normal School at Randolph Center was changed into a State School of Agriculture; the beginning of the school

year was changed from April first to July first; and twelve teacher-training courses were established, the schools selected therefor being Derby Academy, Lyndon Institute, Goddard Seminary, Randolph high school, Springfield high school, Chester high school, Ludlow high school, Bennington high school; Rutland high school, Middlebury high school, Burlington high school and Bellows Free Academy. In 1912 the scope of the teacher training classes was considerably enlarged.

21. THE OPENING OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY.—The closing years of the nineteenth and the opening of the twentieth were characterized by new activities in various lines. Electricity became extensively applied to lighting, manufacture, communication and transportation, and business received a new impulse thereby. Various new manufactures were introduced and many old ones received new vigor; the marble business greatly increased, and the granite industry surpassed all prophecy in regard to growth and output.

A greater interest in scientific farming and forestry has been awakened through the commissioner of agriculture, the State forester, the experiment station at Burlington, the grange, agricultural courses in high schools, and through the extension courses by the State agricultural college, so that in every valley results are apparent in better stock, better tillage, better products.

There has been a radical change from former methods of teaching and administration of schools, and better educational facilities are afforded. Home life has improved on the farm and in village and city, the things that contribute to culture and comfort abound, and better sentiments socially and religiously prevail.

The love and loyalty of non-resident sons and daughters of Vermont have always been proverbial. Tangible evidences of such are manifested in numerous substantial town halls and library buildings that have been erected by loyal sons and

citizens in recent years in various towns of the State, as well as in their constantly recurring visits to the old home State.

The foregoing facts indicate a progressive spirit on the part of the citizens of Vermont, sustain the prestige and reputation of the State and people and are the earnest of better days to come.

22. VERMONT'S CONTRIBUTION.—The inheritance from the Puritans and the Pilgrims of unswerving allegiance to conscience and duty gave to the early settlers of Vermont the foundation of their sterling character. The toil involved in subduing forest and field and in meeting the demands of a vigorous climate made them prudent, industrious and thrifty; while the Revolutionary War, the contention with New York, and the constant effort for the protection of themselves and their property, developed in them a spirit of independence and a keen understanding of the rights of men and the fundamental principles of government. The strength and stability of the rugged hills and mountains rendered them strong in faith, steadfast in purpose, and triumphant in their efforts; while the abounding beauty of field and wood, of hill and valley, and the daily contact with nature in her best and primitive state softened their hardier selves and gave to them a refreshing charm and frankness. The church and the school have aided in transmitting to later generations the worth and character of the hardy first citizens of the new commonwealth.

From such sturdy stock there have gone forth from Vermont many of her sons and daughters, a few to obtain distinction, many to win honors, all to be highly esteemed. From her non-resident sons Vermont has given to the nation a distinguished president, Chester A. Arthur; two vice-presidents, William A. Wheeler and Levi P. Morton; four cabinet officers and several assistants, ambassadors to Germany, France and Russia, and ministers to numerous other countries; fourteen United States senators and ninety-eight

congressmen to other states, a total of twenty-four senators and one hundred thirty-one congressmen; eminent naval and military officers, the town of Norwich, with a population of 1252, having furnished three admirals to the United States navy; a United States Philippine Commissioner, and governors of various states; and has contributed to every field of human activity and achievement.



Charles G. Eastman, a Vermont poet, died in Montpelier September 16, 1860

*"When Ethan Allen ruled the State  
With steel and stolen scriptur'  
And waged, alone, against New York  
His 'Beech Seal' war, and whipt her."*



Julia C. R. Dorr, Vermont's foremost poet, died in Rutland, January 18, 1913

*"Taught that truth is the grandest  
thing  
Painter can paint, or poet sing"—Dorr.*

Many resident sons of Vermont have also been conspicuous in the affairs of the nation and of the world. The State has furnished cabinet officers in Jacob Collamer and Redfield Proctor; an assistant secretary of the navy in Charles H. Darling, an assistant secretary of the treasury in Sherman P. Allen, a governor-general of the Philippines and minister to Spain in Henry C. Ide, ambassadors to Italy and England in Marsh and Phelps, and ministers to various countries, dis-



tinguished statesmen in Ira Allen, Foote and Morrill, eminent jurists in Chipman, Redfield and Edmunds, artists in Thomas Powers and Larkin G. Mead, writers in Dana P. Thompson and Rowland E. Robinson, poets in John G. Saxe, Julia C. R. Dorr and Charles G. Eastman, and numerous prominent clergymen, educators, journalists, physicians, and business men.

In the 1913 volume of "Who's Who," over 15,000 distinguished citizens of the United States are mentioned. Of this number 320 are credited as natives of Vermont, which gives to the State a larger number of eminent persons, according to population, than any other State in the Union. Of the number credited to Vermont, 79 are still residents of the State.

It is well for a State to laud her distinguished sons, to boast of her achievements, to rejoice in her prestige and reputation; but it is better for a State to conserve her elements of strength, to deepen the roots of character and to look forward toward greater deeds and men. In this way Vermont will continue to maintain her reputation among her sister States, and to reproduce in still greater sons those qualities that have already made her great.



Old well and sweep of first settlers, Otter Creek valley



Rowland Evans Robinson, author of Uncle Lisha's Shop, In New England Fields and Woods, etc; born at Ferrisburg, May 14, 1833, now deceased; was blind for a number of years



Daniel Pierce Thompson, author of Green Mountain Boys and other books; born at Charlestown, Mass., October 1, 1795; died at Montpelier, June 6, 1868

## STATE OFFICERS—GOVERNORS

*A List of Persons who have held the Office of Governor since the  
organization of the State*

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Thomas Chittenden ....1778-89              | Frederick Holbrook ....1861-63              |
| Moses Robinson .....1789-90                | J. Gregory Smith .....1863-65               |
| Thomas Chittenden* ...1790-97              | Paul Dillingham .....1865-67                |
| Paul Brigham†, Aug. 25 to Oct.<br>16, 1797 | John B. Page .....1867-69                   |
| Isaac Tichenor .....1797-07                | Peter T. Washburn   ...1869-70              |
| Israel Smith .....1807-08                  | George W. Hendee§....1870                   |
| Isaac Tichenor .....1808-09                | John W. Stewart .....1870-72                |
| Jonas Galusha .....1809-13                 | Julius Converse .....1872-74                |
| Martin Chittenden ....1813-15              | Asahel Peck .....1874-76                    |
| Jonas Galusha .....1815-20                 | Horace Fairbanks .....1876-78               |
| Richard Skinner .....1820-23               | Redfield Proctor .....1878-80               |
| Cornelius P. Van Ness..1823-26             | Roswell Farnham .....1880-82                |
| Ezra Butler .....1826-28                   | John L. Barstow .....1882-84                |
| Samuel C. Crafts .....1828-31              | Samuel E. Pingree ....1884-86               |
| William A. Palmer ....1831-35              | Ebenezer J. Ormsbee ...1886-88              |
| Silas H. Jennison‡ ....1835-36             | William P. Dillingham 1888-90               |
| Silas H. Jennison .....1836-41             | Carroll S. Page .....1890-92                |
| Charles Paine .....1841-43                 | Levi K. Fuller .....1892-94                 |
| John Mattocks .....1843-44                 | Urban A. Woodbury ..1894-96                 |
| William Slade .....1844-46                 | Josiah Grout .....1896-98                   |
| Horace Eaton .....1846-48                  | Edward C. Smith .....1898-00                |
| Carlos Coolidge .....1848-50               | William W. Stickney ..1900-02               |
| Charles K. Williams ...1850-52             | John G. McCullough ..1902-04                |
| Erastus Fairbanks .....1852-53             | Charles J. Bell .....1904-06                |
| John S. Robinson ....1853-54               | Fletcher D. Proctor ....1906-08             |
| Stephen Royce .....1854-56                 | George H. Prouty .....1908-10               |
| Ryland Fletcher .....1856-58               | John A. Mead .....1910-12                   |
| Hiland Hall .....1858-60                   | Allen M. Fletcher** 1912 to<br>January 1915 |
| Erastus Fairbanks .....1860-61             | Charles W. Gates ....1915-                  |

\*Died in office August 25, 1797.

†Lieutenant Governor, acting Governor on the death of Governor Chittenden.

‡Lieutenant Governor, Governor by reason of no election of Governor by the people.

§Died in office, Feb. 7, 1870.

||Lieutenant Governor, Governor by reason of the death of Governor Washburn.

\*\*Gov. A. M. Fletcher's term of office extended to Jan. 1915 because of change in laws making legislature meet biennially in January instead of October.

Portraits of Moses Robinson, Ezra Butler, Horace Eaton, Carlos Coolidge, have never appeared in any text book before, the first two being composite pictures executed in 1905 from sketches approved by descendants.

This is the first text-book to contain portraits of all the governors of the State.



Thomas Chittenden, 1st and 3rd  
Gov., 1778-89, 1790-97, 18 yrs.



Moses Robinson, 2nd Gov.,  
1789-90



Paul Brigham, 4th Gov., 2 mos.,  
1797



Isaac Tichenor, 5th and 7th  
Gov., 11 years.



Profile of Israel Smith, 6th Gov.,  
1807-08



Jonas Galusha, 8th and 10th  
Gov., 9 years



Martin Chittenden, 9th Gov.,  
1813-15



Richard Skinner, 11th Gov.,  
1820-23



Cornelius P. Van Ness,  
12th Gov., 1823-26



Ezra Butler, 13th Gov.,  
1826-28



Samuel C. Crafts, 14th Gov.,  
1828-31



William A. Palmer, 15th Gov.,  
1831-35



Silas H. Jennison, 16th and 17th  
Gov., 1835-41



Charles Paine, 18th Gov.,  
1841-43



John Mattocks, 19th Gov.,  
1843-44



William Slade, 20th Gov.,  
1844-46



Horace Eaton, 21st Gov.,  
1846-48



Carlos Coolidge, 22nd Gov.,  
1848-50



Charles Kilborn Williams,  
23rd Gov., 1850-52



Erastus Fairbanks, 24th and 29th  
Gov., 1852-53, 1860-61



John S. Robinson, 25 Gov.,  
1853-54



Stephen Royce, 26th Gov.,  
1854-56



Ryland Fletcher, 27th Gov.,  
1856-58



Hiland Hall, 28th Gov.,  
1858-60



**Frederick Holbrook, 30th Gov.,  
1861-63**



**John Gregory Smith, 31st Gov.,  
1863-65**



**Paul Dillingham, 32nd Gov.,  
1865-67**



**John B. Page, 33rd Gov.,  
1867-69**



**Peter T. Washburn, 34th Gov.,  
4 m. 1869-70**



**George W. Hendee, 35th Gov.,  
8 m. 1870**





John W. Stewart, 36th Gov.,  
1870-72



Julius Converse, 37th Gov.,  
1872-74



Asahel Peck, 38th Gov.,  
1874-76



Horace Fairbanks, 39th Gov.,  
1876-78



Redfield Proctor, 40th Gov.,  
1878-80



Roswell Farnham, 41st Gov.,  
1880-82



John L. Barstow, 42nd Gov.,  
1882-84



Samuel E. Pingree, 43rd Gov.,  
1884-86



Ebenezer J. Ormsbee, 44th Gov.,  
1886-88



W. P. Dillingham, 45th Gov.,  
1888-90



Carroll S. Page, 46th Gov.,  
1890-92



Levi K. Fuller, 47th Gov.,  
1892-94



Urban A. Woodbury, 48th Gov.,  
1894-96



Josiah Grout, 49th Gov.,  
1896-98



E. C. Smith, 50th Gov.,  
1898-1900



William W. Stickney, 51st Gov.,  
1900-02



John G. McCullough, 52d Gov.,  
1902-04



Charles J. Bell, 53rd Gov.,  
1904-06



Fletcher D. Proctor, 54th Gov.,  
1906-08



George H. Prouty, 55th Gov.,  
1908-10



John Abner Mead, 56th Gov.,  
1910-12



Allen M. Fletcher, 57th Gov.,  
1912-15



Charles W. Gates, 58th Gov.,  
1915—



JOSEPH MARSH

First Lieutenant-Governor of Vermont

## STATE OFFICERS—LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS

*A List of Persons who have held the Office of Lieutenant-Governor since the Organization of the State*

|                            |         |                            |         |
|----------------------------|---------|----------------------------|---------|
| Joseph Marsh .....         | 1778-79 | Paul Dillingham .....      | 1862-65 |
| Benjamin Carpenter .....   | 1779-81 | Abraham B. Gardner .....   | 1865-67 |
| Elisha Payne .....         | 1781-82 | Stephen Thomas .....       | 1867-69 |
| Paul Spooner .....         | 1782-87 | George W. Hendee* .....    | 1869-70 |
| Joseph Marsh .....         | 1787-90 | George N. Dale .....       | 1870-72 |
| Peter Olcott .....         | 1790-94 | Russell S. Taft .....      | 1872-74 |
| Jonathan Hunt .....        | 1794-96 | Lyman G. Hinckley .....    | 1874-76 |
| Paul Brigham* .....        | 1796-13 | Redfield Proctor .....     | 1876-78 |
| William Chamberlain .....  | 1813-15 | Eben R. Colton .....       | 1878-80 |
| Paul Brigham .....         | 1815-20 | John L. Barstow .....      | 1880-82 |
| William Cahoon .....       | 1820-22 | Samuel E. Pingree .....    | 1882-84 |
| Aaron Leland .....         | 1822-27 | Ebenezer J. Ormsbee .....  | 1884-86 |
| Henry Olin .....           | 1827-30 | Levi K. Fuller .....       | 1886-88 |
| Mark Richards .....        | 1830-31 | Urban A. Woodbury .....    | 1888-90 |
| Lebbeus Edgerton .....     | 1831-35 | Henry A. Fletcher .....    | 1890-92 |
| Silas H. Jennison* .....   | 1835-36 | F. Stewart Stranahan ..... | 1892-94 |
| David M. Camp .....        | 1836-41 | Zophar M. Mansur .....     | 1894-96 |
| Waitstill R. Ranney .....  | 1841-43 | Nelson W. Fisk .....       | 1896-98 |
| Horace Eaton .....         | 1843-46 | Henry C. Bates .....       | 1898-00 |
| Leonard Sargeant .....     | 1846-48 | Martin C. Allen .....      | 1900-02 |
| Robert Pierpoint .....     | 1848-50 | Zed S. Stanton .....       | 1902-04 |
| Julius Converse .....      | 1850-52 | Charles H. Stearns .....   | 1904-06 |
| William C. Kittredge ..... | 1852-53 | George H. Prouty .....     | 1906-08 |
| Jefferson P. Kidder .....  | 1853-54 | John A. Mead .....         | 1908-10 |
| Ryland Fletcher .....      | 1854-56 | Leighton P. Slack .....    | 1910-12 |
| James M. Slade .....       | 1856-58 | Frank E. Howe** .....      | 1912-15 |
| Burnam Martin .....        | 1858-60 | Hale K. Darling .....      | 1915—   |
| Levi Underwood .....       | 1860-62 |                            |         |

\*\*Lt.-Gov. Frank E. Howe's term of office extended to Jan. 1915 because of change in laws making legislature meet biennially in January instead of October.

\*Acting Governor.

## FEDERAL RELATIONS

### ADMISSION OF VERMONT INTO THE UNION

At a convention held at Bennington January 6, 1791, it was finally determined by a vote of 105 yeas to 2 nays to make application to Congress for admission into the Union. On the tenth day of January, 1791, the Legislature met at Bennington; and, on the 18th of the same month, Hon. Nathaniel Chipman and Lewis R. Morris, Esq., were appointed commissioners to attend Congress and present the request of the State for such admission. The commissioners immediately entered upon the duties of their appointment; and, on February 18, 1791, the approval of an Act of Congress was made, by which "Vermont shall be received and admitted on March 4, 1791," thus being the first State that was admitted into the Union after the adoption of the Federal Constitution.

#### SENATORS IN CONGRESS

From 1791 to 1911

| <i>First Class</i>             | <i>Second Class</i>            |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Moses Robinson* .....1791-96   | Stephen R. Bradley ....1791-95 |
| Isaac Tichenor* .....1796-97   | Elijah Paine .....1795-01      |
| Nathaniel Chipman ....1797-03  | Stephen R. Bradley ....1801-13 |
| Israel Smith* .....1803-07     | Dudley Chase* .....1813-17     |
| Jonathan Robinson ....1807-15  | James Fisk* .....1817-18       |
| Isaac Tichenor .....1815-21    | William A. Palmer ....1818-25  |
| Horatio Seymour .....1821-33   | Dudley Chase .....1825-31      |
| Benjamin Swift .....1833-39    | Samuel Prentiss* .....1831-42  |
| Samuel S. Phelps .....1839-51  | Samuel C. Crafts .....1842-43  |
| Solomon Foot† .....1851-66     | William Upham† ....1843-53     |
| George F. Edmunds ....1866-91  | Samuel S. Phelps .....1853-54  |
| Redfield Proctor† .....1891-08 | Lawrence Brainerd ....1854-55  |
| Carroll S. Page .....1908—     | Jacob Collamer† .....1855-65   |
|                                | Luke P. Poland .....1865-67    |
|                                | Justin S. Morrill† ....1867-99 |
|                                | Jonathan Ross .....1899-00     |
|                                | William P. Dillingham.1900—    |

*Note:*—"First and second class" relate to classes as defined in the second clause, third section, first article, of the Constitution of the United States.

\*Resigned

†Died in office.

## UNITED STATES SENATORS



Senator Solomon Foot  
1851-66



Senator Justin S. Morrill  
1867-99



Senator Jacob Collamer  
1855-65



Senator George F. Edmunds  
1866-91

---

*Note:*—Portraits of the present Senators, William P. Dillingham and Carroll S. Page, will be found among the governors.

## REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS

From 1791 to 1915

|                             |           |                             |           |
|-----------------------------|-----------|-----------------------------|-----------|
| Nathaniel Niles .....       | 1791-95   | William Cahoon .....        | 1827-33   |
| Israel Smith .....          | 1791-97   | Horace Everett .....        | 1829-43   |
| Daniel Buck .....           | 1795-99   | William Slade .....         | 1831-43   |
| Matthew Lyon .....          | 1797-1801 | Heman Allen of Milton ..... | 1832-39   |
| Lewis R. Morris .....       | 1797-1803 | Hiland Hall .....           | 1833-43   |
| Israel Smith .....          | 1801-03   | Benjamin F. Deming .....    | 1833-35   |
| William Chamberlain .....   | 1803-05   | Henry F. Janes .....        | 1835-37   |
| Martin Chittenden .....     | 1803-13   | Isaac Fletcher .....        | 1837-41   |
| James Elliot .....          | 1803-09   | John Smith .....            | 1839-41   |
| Gideon Olin .....           | 1803-07   | Augustus Young .....        | 1841-43   |
| James Fisk .....            | 1805-09   | John Mattocks .....         | 1841-43   |
| James Witherell* .....      | 1807-08   | George P. Marsh .....       | 1843-49   |
| Samuel Shaw .....           | 1808-13   | Solomon Foot .....          | 1843-47   |
| William Chamberlain .....   | 1809-11   | Paul Dillingham .....       | 1843-47   |
| Jona. H. Hubbard .....      | 1809-11   | Jacob Collamer .....        | 1843-49   |
| James Fisk .....            | 1811-15   | William Henry .....         | 1847-51   |
| William Strong .....        | 1811-15   | Lucius B. Peck .....        | 1847-51   |
| William C. Bradley .....    | 1813-15   | William Hebard .....        | 1849-53   |
| Ezra Butler .....           | 1813-15   | James Meacham† .....        | 1849-56   |
| Richard Skinner .....       | 1813-15   | Ahiman L. Miner .....       | 1851-53   |
| Charles Rich .....          | 1813-15   | Thomas Bartlett, Jr. ....   | 1851-53   |
| Daniel Chipman .....        | 1815-17   | Andrew Tracy .....          | 1853-55   |
| Luther Jewett .....         | 1815-17   | Alvah Sabin .....           | 1853-57   |
| Chauncey Langdon .....      | 1815-17   | Justin S. Morrill .....     | 1855-67   |
| Asa Lyon .....              | 1815-17   | George T. Hodges .....      | 1856-57   |
| Charles Marsh .....         | 1815-17   | Eliakim P. Walton .....     | 1857-63   |
| John Noyes .....            | 1815-17   | Homer E. Royce .....        | 1857-61   |
| Heman Allen of Colches-     |           | Portus Baxter .....         | 1861-67   |
| ter† .....                  | 1817-18   | Fred'k E. Woodbridge .....  | 1863-69   |
| Samuel C. Crafts .....      | 1817-25   | Worthington C. Smith .....  | 1867-73   |
| William Hunter .....        | 1817-19   | Luke P. Poland .....        | 1867-75   |
| Orsamus C. Merrill .....    | 1817-19   | Charles W. Willard .....    | 1869-75   |
| Charles Rich .....          | 1817-25   | George W. Hendee .....      | 1873-79   |
| Mark Richards .....         | 1817-21   | Dudley C. Denison .....     | 1875-79   |
| William Strong .....        | 1819-21   | Charles H. Joyce .....      | 1875-83   |
| Ezra Meech .....            | 1819-21   | Bradley Barlow .....        | 1879-81   |
| Rollin C. Mallory .....     | 1819-21   | James M. Tyler .....        | 1879-83   |
| Elias Keyes .....           | 1821-23   | William W. Grout .....      | 1881-83   |
| John Mattocks .....         | 1821-23   | Luke P. Poland .....        | 1883-85   |
| Phineas White .....         | 1821-23   | John W. Stewart .....       | 1883-91   |
| William C. Bradley .....    | 1823-27   | William W. Grout .....      | 1885-1900 |
| D. Azro A. Buck .....       | 1823-29   | H. Henry Powers .....       | 1891-1900 |
| Ezra Meech .....            | 1825-27   | Kittredge Haskins .....     | 1900-09   |
| John Mattocks .....         | 1825-27   | D. J. Foster† .....         | 1900-12   |
| George E. Wales .....       | 1825-29   | Frank Plumley .....         | 1909-15   |
| Heman Allen of Milton ..... | 1827-29   | Frank L. Greene .....       | 1912-     |
| Benjamin Swift .....        | 1827-31   | Porter H. Dale .....        | 1915-     |
| Jonathan Hunt‡ .....        | 1827-32   |                             |           |

\*Resigned in 1808, to accept the appointment of Federal Judge in Michigan Territory.

†Resigned in 1818, and was appointed U. S. Marshal for Vermont.

‡Died in office.

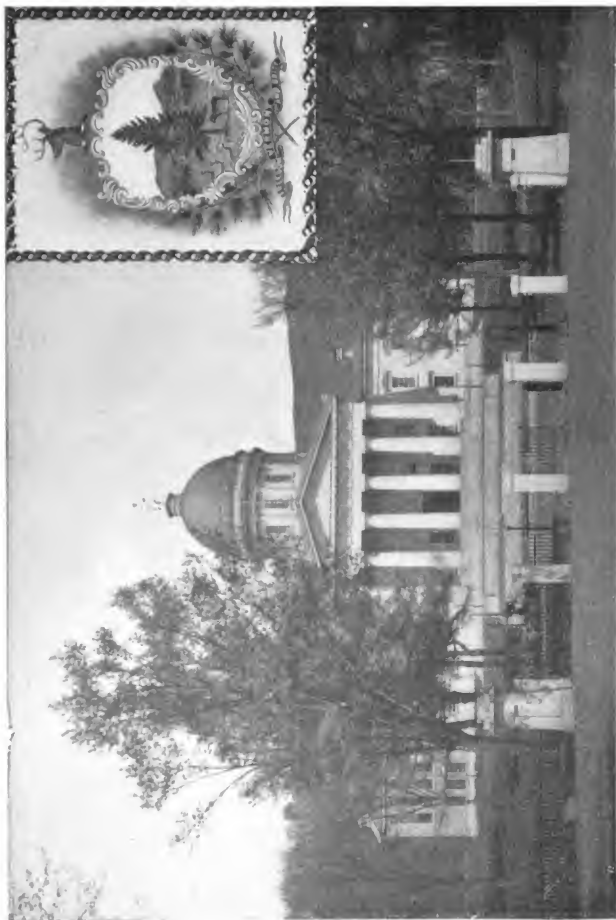


# CIVIL GOVERNMENT OF VERMONT AND THE UNITED STATES

REVISED 1915



- I Civics Text
- II Constitution of Vermont
- III Constitution of the United States



Vermont State House, Montpelier.

Coat of Arms

## CIVIL GOVERNMENT OF VERMONT

---

### INTRODUCTORY NOTE

---

The following text on Civics is not intended as an exhaustive treatise of the subject, but rather as a clear and concise statement of the essential governmental principles that should be taught in the public schools, of the qualities that enter into good citizenship, and of the processes of law making and administration. The chief benefits to be derived are best secured by the individual pupils learning facts concerning the business affairs of the town, studying details of administration and investigating phases of local and State government. Accordingly, the teacher is reminded that the text is a means rather than an end, and that ample opportunity is afforded for supplementary work on the part of the pupils. These chapters are published with the hope that they may be so employed by the teachers that the pupils will be thoroughly impressed with their duties and responsibilities as citizens.

The regular text is followed by copies of warnings of various meetings, ballots and other election forms; also by the Constitutions of Vermont and of the United States, with analysis and comparison.

*FREEMAN'S OATH—You solemnly swear (or affirm) that whenever you give your vote or suffrage, touching any matter that concerns the State of Vermont, you will do it so as in your conscience you shall judge will most conduce to the best good of the same, as established by the constitution, without fear or favor of any man.*

---

## CHAPTER I

### PREPARATION FOR CITIZENSHIP

IN ALL RELATIONS to the State it is one's highest duty to be a good citizen. In order to be a good citizen it is necessary, first, to be a good man or a good woman; and, in order to be either, it is necessary to have good principles. Principles are the forces that direct and control conduct. Therefore a good man or a good woman is a person of good conduct.

Opportunities for exercising right principles are afforded in the home, at school, and with associates; and this exercise of right principles is the training necessary for the forming of right habits and for becoming a good citizen.

The impulses of most children are to do right, and little training is necessary. But some children may not be so fortunately endowed, or, through unfortunate associations, may have practiced wrong principles, and so the cultivation of right habits on their part is slower and more difficult. Principles of right conduct can usually be determined by asking the question "Is it right?", or by asking subordinate questions such as "Is it kind?", "Is it true?", "Is it honest?", "Is it fair?", "Is it just?" That which decides between right

and wrong principles is called conscience; but frequently a question of expediency or a question concerning the better of two courses arises and then the judgment acts as arbiter. Conscience and judgment are both trainable through exercise; and the more they are trusted, exercised and followed, the stronger and more intelligent they become.

When a right principle becomes thoroughly entrenched in one's life it becomes a virtue; and so we speak of home virtues, of school virtues, of social virtues, and of civic virtues,—all developed by the exercise of right principles.

The highest principle is service, and the charm of service is the glad manner in which it is rendered. In the home each child should contribute his share of service to the family; he should have certain appointed tasks to perform, and these should be performed regularly and willingly. Also, in all family relations, there should be kindness and cordial respect. The earliest opportunity for the exercise of right principles and for training in the virtues is in the home. Here, as in school and in life, the cardinal virtue is obedience, the characteristics of which are willingness, promptness, and exactness. If anything is done unwillingly or through coercion it is mere conformity.

The school is practically the home enlarged in its relations and in its work. Consequently the virtues cultivated in the home are still further developed at school. But in the school new sets of virtues are brought into prominence through the new relations and through work of a new character. In the schoolroom the teacher is the authority rather than the parents; associates are others than brothers or sisters; and the work necessarily differs from that of the home.

The chief virtues to be exercised at school are punctuality and regularity in attendance; industry, independence and order in work; cheerful obedience to rules and regulations; kindness and fairness toward all. The child at school has more frequent and severe tests of his virtues than at home,

and any child that stands the tests of character at school will undoubtedly endure those of later years.

In the schoolroom there should be no dissimulation, there should be no disposition to select the mistakes and defects of other pupils and speak of them, there should be no shielding of intentional wrong by silence or evasion; but frankness and truthfulness should prevail, the excellence of other pupils should be observed and spoken of with pleasure, a sense of right conduct as conducive to the best work and reputation of the school should dominate, and a healthy



Horn-book, used in Colonial times

school conscience should be maintained. On the playground there should be no unfairness, no deception, no taking advantage, no indulging in ill-will, no keeping of possessions not rightfully earned; but there should be a spirit of fairness and justice; the game should be played, not for the mere winning, but for the testing of skill by skill; and manliness and honor should characterize every act.

As service should be the chief purpose in life, its application probably can be governed best by the following rule,—

"the greatest good to the greatest number in the greatest degree." Now, in order to be well equipped and qualified to render the best service, it is necessary for one to care for himself and to train his powers. Good service cannot be rendered unless one has a vigorous body, and a vigorous body depends upon cleanliness, plenty of proper exercise, sufficient sleep and rest, pure air and wholesome food. One should abstain from all excesses and wrong indulgences, and any habit that impairs the health of the body should be avoided. Furthermore, the state of one's mind is generally dependent upon bodily health. Peevishness, unkindness and loss of spirit are frequently the result of a weak or deranged physical condition; while cheerfulness, readiness to serve, and a strong personality are usually the characteristics of a healthy body.

Likewise it is necessary to have the mind well trained, and for this immediate purpose the public schools are chiefly maintained. Keen observation of things and affairs, close attention to the work at hand, a ready and retentive memory, clear and logical reasoning power, and good judgment are cardinal mental virtues and are developed by exercise, the same as other virtues. The object of attending school should not be so much to acquire facts as to gain in power, not so much to absorb knowledge as to radiate it, not so much to know as to understand; and the question most frequently asked should be "why" rather than "how." Education should not be separated from life, and whatever is gained in the schoolroom should find a practical application in life. Also the mental emotions of beauty, pleasure and cheerfulness, together with right desires, appetites, propensities and affections, should be trained. But that which carries into effect all plans and purposes, that which needs especial training in most people, is a strong, free will. The training of the mind gives power, but the training of the will makes it effective.

In the consideration of one's best service to others, it is necessary also to consider those moral forces which are exercised in the various relations among men. The Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776, enumerates as "inalienable rights," "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." All of these rights we highly prize and jealously guard, and they have made us strong as a nation. Our ideas of liberty should be clear and fixed, and intrusion upon the rights of others should be avoided. While there is vouchsafed to us liberty of conscience, liberty of thought, liberty of speech, and liberty of action, still this does not imply that there are no bounds. One's liberty ends where another's liberty begins. Therefore one has no right to slander or malign another and so injure his reputation, to deprive him of anything that rightfully belongs to him, or to coerce him in any unlawful manner, for all such acts infringe upon his right to the "pursuit of happiness."

In the common relations among men there are a few special virtues that need be cultivated.

1. **COURAGE.**—A courage to say "yes" to the right as well as "no" to the wrong; a courage to speak good rather than ill; a courage to stand for the right even in the face of a wrong majority; a courage that will not desert truth, justice, and the tests of character and conduct.

2. **SELF-CONTROL.**—One cannot control others unless he has self-mastery. There is an old proverb which says,— "He is a fool who cannot be angry; he is a wise man who will not." "Only one get angry at a time," is a safe rule. When angered by the offensive conduct or language of another, it generally debases one's self to retaliate by giving like for like. A loss of self-control is usually followed by a loss of self-respect. Not only does self-control regulate



anger, it also produces calmness in times of trouble or danger or excitement of any kind, and its exercise at such times often forebodes greater trouble or disaster.

3. **KINDNESS.**—Kindness is a reciprocal virtue; it gives, and gets in return; the more one has, the more he receives. The strength and number of one's friends are measured by it, and it cheers and brightens life more than any other virtue. From it spring that courtesy that always charms with its graciousness, that thoughtfulness that so readily administers to another, and that willingness that would make amends for any harm done or offense given.

4. **PURPOSE.**—Men lack purpose more than they lack knowledge, and most of the wrong of the world is the lack of a right purpose. The highest purpose is to be of some good service. This includes all minor purposes, whether learning a trade or doing a neighborly act, and it also includes the purpose to be true, to be honest, to be manly at all times and under all conditions.

And so the influence of the home, the teaching of the school and the training that comes through associates should well prepare one for good citizenship and life.



Old City Falls, Stratford

## CHAPTER II

## ORGANIZATION

ALL SOCIETY, whether the home or the nation, is organized under and governed, consciously or unconsciously, by a code of laws, or a set of rules, written or unwritten. Such laws or rules are necessary in order to secure peace to society, perpetuity to government, and the ends for which society and government exist.

*Government* is the administration of laws or rules.

A *law* is a rule of action established and enforced by authority.

A *rule* is a guide for conduct or action; it is not so fixed and arbitrary as law. A law declares what must be done, a rule usually prescribes how it should be done; one is invariable in its application, the other has exceptions.

A *principle* is a fundamental truth used as a starting point and to control action.

A *method* is simply a manner of doing anything, and a statement of a method is therefore a rule. Men differ more in methods than in principles. In every organization there must be laws, or rules, and authority to enforce them; and, in order that the purposes of the organization may be realized and its business transacted in proper form, it is necessary to have officers. And so in organizing a school, or any group of individuals, into a club or society, it is necessary to have officers to carry into effect the purposes of the organization. The purposes are usually stated in a preamble to a constitution.

A *constitution* is a set of articles specifying officers, manner of election, duties and powers, and mode of modification of constitution by amendments. Also there is sometimes a set of rules, or by-laws, regulating the minor details

---

of the organization. In organizing, it is usually well for some one to call a meeting of those interested in the project. On assembling, the one issuing the call, or giving the notice, calls the meeting to order, states the purpose of the meeting, and calls for the nomination of a presiding officer, usually called the chairman. If the one who is presiding is nominated, then the person who makes the nomination is expected, after the nomination has been seconded, to submit the nomination to a vote on the part of those present. If some other person is nominated, the one presiding submits the nomination to a vote. In case two or more are nominated for the office, a ballot is usually taken; otherwise the vote may be by acclamation or show of hands. After the election of the chairman and his acceptance of the same, a secretary or clerk is elected for the purpose of keeping the records of the meetings. As soon as an organization is thus far accomplished, then the questions of a permanent organization and of the election or appointment of a special committee to draw up a constitution and by-laws can properly be considered. After this business has been transacted, then the meeting may adjourn, subject to the call of the chairman or of the special committee, according to the vote of adjournment.

After the committee has performed its duties and the next meeting assembles according to notice given, the chairman calls the meeting to order, states the business at hand, calls for the report of the special committee on constitution and by-laws, and awaits the pleasure of those assembled. As the business to come before the meeting is the acceptance or non-acceptance of the committee's report, a motion is usually made and seconded for its acceptance, and a vote is taken to that effect. If the report is accepted, then the question of adoption of the constitution and by-laws, either complete or article by article, is presented in the proper form of a motion. Sometimes the acceptance of a commit-

tee's report and adoption of constitution and by-laws are included in one motion when the report apparently is generally satisfactory. As soon as the constitution and by-laws are adopted, the club or society can proceed at once to organize under the constitution and by-laws, either by electing officers at once or by empowering the chairman to appoint a committee who shall present a list of officers at the meeting in session or at a subsequent meeting, according to the nature of the vote. The report of the nominating committee may be accepted or rejected, but it is usually accepted. Acceptance is understood to include election; but it is better form for the motion for acceptance to carry with it the motion for election also. If the constitution prescribes the election of officers by ballot, and if the list submitted by a nominating committee apparently is acceptable, then it is customary for some one to move that the secretary be instructed to cast the ballot for the whole. The motion carried, the secretary should so do by passing the list to the chairman, and the chairman declares the election of the various officers nominated. If any member objects to this method of election, then a ballot is in order. Directly upon the election of officers, the chairman of the meeting, provided he is not elected to succeed himself, calls the chairman or president to the chair, retires, and the organization is ready for business.

In organizing there are certain terms, forms, and methods with which all should first become acquainted. The presiding officer in senates, incorporated companies, clubs, boards of aldermen of cities and various public and private organizations is usually called the President; in the national and in the State House of Representatives, he is called the Speaker; in conventions, meetings, and committees, he is called the Chairman; in town meetings, he is called the Moderator; in city councils, he is usually the Mayor, and is so called.

A *quorum* is the number specified in the constitution as necessary to be present for the transaction of business; in legislative assemblies a majority is usually a quorum.

A *motion* is a proposition submitted to a deliberative assembly for action,—to do something, to cause something to be done, or to express an opinion. When it is presented by the presiding officer for acceptance or rejection it is called a *question*; if adopted it becomes the *order, vote or resolution* of the assembly. A *vote* is an expression of opinion or choice. There are various methods of voting, the simplest of which is by voice, called *viva voce*, by which each favoring a measure or nomination says "Aye" or "Yes"; those disfavoring say "No," and the chairman decides according to his estimate of the majority of voices. Whenever the vote is close it is the duty of the chairman to state that the "Ayes" or "Noes" appear to have it; to wait a moment; then, if there is no dissent, to declare the vote. When, in doubt, he may call for a show of hands, a standing vote, or a calling of the roll; or anyone voting may appeal from the chairman's decision on a *viva voce* vote to one of another method. The show of right hands, affirmative and negative in turn, is a quiet, simple and accurate method and is in common use in clubs and societies. Nine-tenths of all public votes, however, are taken by an "Aye" or "No" vote. In legislative assemblies the doubt in a *viva voce* vote is usually dissolved by the members standing, affirmative and negative in turn, until they are counted by the clerk; in the British Parliament the result is reached by a division of the house, the affirmative on one side and the negative on another. Also a division of the house is sometimes resorted to in meetings held in places unprovided with suitable seating capacity. The roll is sometimes called when it is desired to make a record of the attitude of any man or set of men; and voting by ballot is resorted to frequently when it is advisable to maintain secrecy of attitude and freedom of

action. A ballot can always be resorted to, and when demanded the chairman so orders. A nomination or an election by a *viva voce* vote is called a nomination or an election "by acclamation;" political elections, however, are usually by ballot.

A *majority* means more than half; a *minority*, less than half; a *plurality*, more than any other. In the transaction of parliamentary business and in the election of most officers, a majority vote is invariably necessary; but in some elections, like that of a congressman, county and city officers, and justices of the peace, a plurality vote elects.

In all deliberative bodies the method of procedure in the transaction of business is governed by certain commonly accepted regulations, called *parliamentary rules*, an acquaintance with the simpler forms of which is desirable and necessary. In case a company, club, or society is properly organized, the chairman, generally styled president, calls the members to order at the appointed time, appoints a secretary *pro tem*, in case the regular secretary is not present, and proceeds with the business of the association. In case one wishes to make a nomination, he rises in his seat, addresses the chairman as "Mr. President," waits until he is recognized,—the president calling him by name or denoting his position in the hall or room,—then makes the nomination simply by saying "I take pleasure in nominating," or "I nominate Mr. — for —," naming the person and the office. In conventions and mass meetings the nomination of a candidate is usually accompanied by a speech, but in mere social or business organizations and some deliberative bodies all encomiums are deemed inappropriate and unnecessary. The nomination is usually seconded in the same manner as it is made; the one seconding, after addressing the chairman, simply says, "I take pleasure in seconding the nomination of Mr. — for —," or, "I second the nomination of Mr. — for —." Then the president

places the nomination before the organization by saying, "Nomination is made and seconded that Mr. ——be elected as ——. As many as favor his election to this office please signify it by saying 'Aye.'" As soon as an affirmative expression is given, the president calls for those opposed, saying, "Those opposed, by saying 'No,'" and declares the election or non-election according to the majority vote. These forms are substantially those in common use in ordinary elections, but the wording varies according to the nature and size of gathering, the office to be filled, and the usage of the presiding officer.

In the transaction of business other than elections, any one desiring to make a motion, after addressing the chair and being recognized, simply says, "I move that. etc." As soon as this is properly seconded, then the presiding officer puts the motion, using the precise language of the body of the motion, and asks the pleasure or action of those present somewhat as follows: "It is moved and seconded that——. Is there anything to be said on the question?" The motion thus passes from the president to the members, and is then subject to discussion or amendment if desired. In case it is not modified or amended in any way, action is taken at once, the president putting it to a vote by saying, "Those in favor of the motion say 'Aye,'" or, "Those in favor of the motion signify it by saying 'Aye.'" After the affirmative vote is taken the negative is also taken, and decision is made by the presiding officer. The maker of a motion may withdraw his motion in case the presiding officer permits and there is no dissent.

After a proposition is submitted it can be disposed of in one of seven ways:

1. By action on the question, proposition, or measure, without modification.
2. By indefinite postponement.
3. By adjournment.

4. By causing it to lie on the table, a temporary suspension of further consideration.
5. By consigning it to a committee.
6. By amendment.
7. By question of consideration.

A proposition or measure may be amended by proposing an amendment which must either be accepted by the mover of the proposition or become a corporate part of the proposition by a majority vote. An amendment to an amendment can be made, but the privilege does not extend to a third amendment. After a measure or proposition has been acted upon, it can be recalled for further consideration by proper action, in which case it stands in the same state and condition as before the vote was taken. A motion for reconsideration must be made by some one voting in the majority.

Although a question or measure may be under consideration, there are certain privileged motions relating to adjournment and to privileges of the organization and members that take precedence.

Also there are subsidiary motions relating to the disposal of a proposition or measure by methods already specified. Among subsidiary motions, that which brings up the question of propriety or validity of consideration has first place, that relating to tabling the measure has second place, that relating to amendments has last place, the others, such as to postpone, to commit, and previous question have third place co-ordinately.

There are also certain incidental motions that arise, such as those that relate to order, to reading papers, to withdrawing a motion, to suspending the rules, to the division of a motion, to method of consideration and to amending an amendment.

---

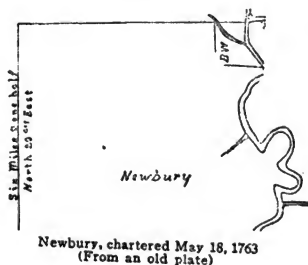
\*For practice in parliamentary usage and for an acquaintance with town affairs, each school should occasionally be resolved into a town meeting and proceed with the election of officers and the discussion of local questions.



## CHAPTER III

## TOWN GOVERNMENT

WHEREVER there is organization there is authority and government, whether in the self-government of the individual or in the divine government of the world. And so in the organization of a town there is town authority and town government, and what is true of towns in this respect is also true of cities. Provided an unorganized town contains no less than fifteen families, it may become a corporate town by the inhabitants organizing under the laws



of the State and so empowering themselves to transact business. If there are twenty families in such unorganized town, they must organize as a town. Consequently an organized town consists of land, people and laws; and is thereby a civil government. The business delegated to a town by the laws of the State consists in electing town officers, laying and collecting taxes, building and caring for roads, maintaining schools, supporting resident poor, and various other matters of a local nature, and the method of transacting this business is controlled somewhat by law.

**ELECTION OF OFFICERS.**—In accordance with law a meeting for the annual election of town and city officers and for the transaction of business is held in every town and city in the state on the first Tuesday in March. Notice is given to the voters in a town through a warning, drawn up and signed by the selectmen, specifying the place and the hour of the meeting and setting forth the subjects to be considered and business to be transacted. This notice must be recorded by the town clerk and posted in three public places twelve days before the meeting. On assembling at the appointed place and time the moderator elected the preceding year, or in his absence one of the selectmen, calls the meeting to order. The first business is to elect a moderator. After his election and assumption of office, the election of a town clerk naturally follows. This act is usually followed by the reading and discussion of various town reports, by the election of other necessary officers, and by the transaction of any other business which may properly come before the meeting at that time, especially such as is itemized in the warning. The officers elected at the regular town meeting are:

1. Moderator.
2. Clerk.
3. School director for a term of three years.
4. One lister for a term of three years, who shall be elected by ballot.
5. One selectman for a term of three years, who shall be elected by ballot.
6. One or two road commissioners, who shall be elected by ballot, unless appointed by the selectmen when authorized by the town so to do.
7. An overseer of the poor.
8. A collector of taxes, if the town so orders.
9. One or more trustees of public money.

10. A town treasurer.
11. Three auditors.
12. One or more grand jurors.
13. A first constable, and, if necessary, a second constable.
14. An agent to prosecute and defend suits in which the town is interested.
15. A tree warden if the town so chooses.

A town may elect one or two additional listers or one or two additional selectmen, each of whom shall serve for one year only.

The selectmen, after their election and qualification, are required to appoint the following town officers:

1. Three fence-viewers.
2. A pound-keeper for each pound.
3. One or more surveyors of wood and inspectors of lumber and shingles.
4. One or more weighers of coal.

A special town meeting may be called by the selectmen, and shall be called by them upon a petition signed by six resident voters in town, and whatever business is specified in the warning may be transacted.

Town officers are usually elected by acclamation, but a ballot for the election of the principal town officers must be taken on a call of three voters. Although the term of office is for one year, still officers legally hold over until their successors are chosen. Vacancies may be filled by appointment by the selectmen, or by election at a regular or special meeting.

The pay for services of most town officers is generally fixed by the town; however, a few town officers have fees for services, and others have *per diem* pay fixed by law. Selectmen, road commissioners, school directors, and overseer of the poor can draw orders on the town treasurer;

clerk, selectmen, constable, listers, town grand jurors, fence-viewers and weighers of coal, are required to be sworn; while constable, road commissioner, school directors, collector of taxes, treasurer, clerk and trustees of public money must give bonds, and overseer of poor may be required so to do upon vote of town. A *board of civil authority*, consisting of the selectmen, justices of the peace and town clerk, nominates the persons to serve as grand and petit jurors for county court, acts as a board for abatement of taxes, counts votes in elections by ballot, and decides questions pertaining to the suffrage rights of voters.

The duties of the principal town officers are as follows:

The *moderator* presides over and regulates the business of the town meetings.

The *town clerk* makes a record of all business done in the town meetings, records deeds and other instruments and evidences respecting real estate, preserves the certificates of births, marriages and deaths returned to him, receives and distributes blanks, makes various reports and returns required by law, and performs such other duties as the law requires.

The *selectmen* have the general supervision of the concerns of the town, and cause duties required by the town and not committed to any particular officer to be performed. They keep a record of accounts allowed by them and orders drawn, and present it at the town meeting. They assess the highway tax and see that all tax bills are made out.

The *town treasurer* is to receive and safely keep the moneys of the town and to pay out the same on proper orders, and he is to keep an account of all moneys, bonds and notes paid to him, and of moneys paid out by him, which shall always be open to inspection; and he shall receive the taxes when so directed by the town.

The *overseer of the poor* is to take charge of town paupers and to provide for needy persons in cases required by law.

The *constable* is to preserve the peace and to execute all lawful writs and warrants directed to him, to serve as collector of taxes when no other provision for their collection is made, to warn and preside at the general election.

The *town grand jurors* inquire into offenses within the town for which they are appointed, and present to proper authority such as in their judgment ought to be prosecuted. Presentments by a grand juror shall be made under his oath of office and official signature to a justice by information in writing. The grand juror may attend the examination of any person arraigned on such information.

The *listers* make a list of the taxable polls in the town and of the taxable property, both real and personal, appraise the same, and lodge their list, when completed, in the town clerk's office. An appraisal of all real estate except quarries is made quadrennially, and of improvements annually.

The *auditors* examine and adjust the accounts of town officers and report their findings to the town.

The *town agent* prosecutes and defends suits in which the town is interested.

The *school directors* employ the teachers for the schools, and have the care of the school property and the management of the schools. They elect a clerk of the board, appoint truant officers and purchase text-books and appliances.

According to law, any male citizen, twenty-one years of age, resident in town, listed in town the April previous, may vote in town or city meetings, provided his municipal taxes are paid. On the same qualifications, excepting those of sex and of poll tax, women are entitled to vote for school officers, and are eligible to hold the offices of school director in towns or commissioner in cities, town clerk, town treasurer, and trustee of public library.

The terms, *resident*, *citizen*, *voter*, *freeman*, are not synonymous. A resident is one who is settled in a place; a

citizen is a native of the United States or a foreigner naturalized into citizenship; a voter is one who has the right of suffrage in town or freeman's meetings and the general election; a freeman is one who is entitled to vote at the general election, which includes presidential election. And so the term resident is the most general and includes citizens; the term citizen includes voters; and the term voter includes freemen. A person may be a citizen of the United States but not a citizen of the State; however, he may become such upon becoming a resident and taking the prescribed oath.

The process of *naturalization* consists of a declaration of intention to become a citizen of the United States and of renunciation of allegiance to any other government. This declaration is made before a court of record. Two years later, in case an applicant furnishes evidence of five years' continuous residence in the United States and one year within the State, immediately previous to the application, and furnishes affirmative evidence that he has meanwhile lived a proper life and is well disposed to good order, he may take out naturalization papers on condition that he discards all titles of nobility if he has any, renounces his allegiance to any foreign power, is able to write his own language and able to read, speak and understand the English language, and takes an oath to support the constitution of the United States. A fee of five dollars and all subpoena fees of witnesses must be paid by the applicant. The naturalization of an alien includes his wife and minor children. Children born abroad of American citizens do not lose citizenship, unless during their minority and residence abroad their parents absolve their allegiance to this country. If, however, the parents take the oath of allegiance to a foreign power, and the children during minority return to this country for residence, then said children remain citizens of the United States. In case a man dies between the period of making

his declaration and taking the oath of allegiance, his widow may complete the process. An unnaturalized minor, having resided in this country at least three years prior to his majority, may, after attaining his majority, become a citizen on making application for citizenship and taking the oath of allegiance, provided he has resided five years in the United States. A person who has served in the United States army and has received an honorable discharge may become a citizen upon making oath to these facts and taking the oath of allegiance. The Chinese are excluded from the privilege of citizenship. The administration of the laws governing naturalization is lodged with the Department of Labor and Commerce.

In several towns in the state there are *incorporated villages* to which certain rights and privileges are granted by charter; the purpose being to create a corporation with power to provide for the maintenance and control of one or more of its public utilities, such as streets, lighting, and water supply, or to support and control its schools. The time of holding regular meetings and the officers to be elected are fixed by the charter.

In Vermont there are six cities, each differing somewhat from every other in the form of its charter, but not much in the essentials. A *city* is a town or an incorporated village on a large scale. The chief executive officer is the mayor who, with the clerk, treasurer, auditors, assessors, city attorney, and a few other officers, is elected directly by the people, unless the charter provides for their appointment. The mayor usually is the presiding officer of the city council. On account of the populousness of the cities, the territory is generally divided into districts, called wards. In the cities of Vermont the aldermen, who compose the city council, are elected respectively one from each ward. From each ward also a school commissioner and ward clerk are usually elected, and sometimes other officers. The board of alder-

men and the board of school commissioners have, according to the city charters, enlarged powers which take the place of certain privileges granted voters in towns. The mayor usually has power to appoint various city officers, such as street commissioner, police, health officers and the like, subject to confirmation by the council; but occasionally a city charter reserves to the council the right to fill these offices by election. The board of school commissioners usually elects a president and clerk of this board and the superintendent of schools, and administers all affairs pertaining to the management of the schools.

The duties of a city government pertain chiefly to raising and expending moneys for various city purposes, such as maintaining schools, care of streets and sewers, sustaining fire and police departments, supporting the poor, and providing for the health, comfort and safety of its citizens. While the business of the city government is chiefly of an executive character, still it has power to formulate and enforce ordinances governing parks, public buildings, streets and the like. All appropriations of moneys, other than that provided for by general law, and all exemptions of property from taxation, except such as is exempt by law, must be passed upon by voters in regular town or city meetings or in meetings called for special purposes in these respects. In cities, all such questions are submitted to the voters in printed form.



## CHAPTER IV

## CAUCUSES, CONVENTIONS, AND GENERAL ELECTIONS

AS GOVERNMENT is for the administration of laws and for the promotion of the interests of the people, state, and nation, it is necessary therefore to have representatives, or agents, to administer its affairs and to secure its ends. In an absolute monarchy, the functions of the government are performed by the chief ruler; in an oligarchy by a few men; in a patriarchal form by the eldest; but in a republican form of government, like that of the United States, the people rule, and the officers are simply their agents. The selection of officers in a republican form of government is accomplished more expeditiously and satisfactorily by political parties than by independent action; and, although a political party is the machinery through which officers are usually selected, it is not, in consequence, the machinery for the administration of the government and has no governmental powers.

Attachment to and service in a political party is purely voluntary, and, consequently, any citizen has the privilege of allying himself at any time with whichever party he thinks will best serve his purposes and his ideas of government. Although the political party has no governmental power, still it has legal recognition in that its name and the names of its candidates may appear on the printed ballots used at the general elections. The affairs of a political party are managed by a State committee composed of one member from each county; a county committee, usually composed of one from each town and city, manages the party affairs of the county; and a town or city committee, usually three in towns and one from each ward in cities, manages the party affairs in towns and cities.

A party proceeds in the selection of a nominee for governor in the following manner. The party's State committee calls a State convention; each town and city committee calls a caucus; delegates in proportion to the party vote of the town or city at some previous election are elected to the State convention; a candidate for the governorship is selected at this convention. The party nominee having a majority of all the votes at the general election throughout the State is elected governor; otherwise the election goes to the general assembly. A man aspiring to be governor, or allowing the use of his name therefor, is called a *candidate*; if nominated at the convention he becomes the *nominee* of his party; if elected, he is the *governor-elect*; after he has properly qualified by taking the oath, he is the *governor*.

In the same convention in which a candidate for the governorship is selected, candidates for *lieutenant-governor*, *secretary of state*, *state treasurer*, *auditor of accounts*, *attorney-general* and *United States senator* are selected, and their election is accomplished in the same manner as that of governor. But in case any one of the candidates does not receive a majority of all the votes cast in the state, then the choice of such a state officer is made by the general assembly. The same method used in the election of governor is employed also in the selection of candidates and election of congressmen and of county officers, limited respectively, of course, to the congressional district and the county.

To elect a *town* or *city representative*, caucuses of the different political parties are usually called, each party selects a candidate, unless a fusion is made, and the freemen choose the representative at the general election. A majority vote is required on the first two ballots; thereafter a plurality vote elects. This election of representatives of the people to perform service for the people is the essential characteristic of a republican form of government. In a democratic form of government all having right of suffrage exercise this right

and engage in the business of the meeting. The town government is practically a democracy. In it the element of party rarely arises; although in city elections it sometimes appears.

It is customary for the town committees of the various political parties to agree on a non-partisan justice ticket to be presented to voters at the general election. Therefore in the selection of justices of the peace there is seldom any party element; but all other officers are generally elected on strict party lines. Although the duties of town representative, county and state officers in no way pertain to the national questions upon which political parties are founded, still party fealty often unnecessarily and unwisely enters into the election of these officers, and the election is an indirect way of expressing loyalty to the party principles pertaining to the general government.

## ELECTIONS

### PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION

The election of a president is somewhat complicated. First a presidential candidate has to be selected. This is done by national, state, and district committees respectively calling conventions, and town and city committees calling town and city caucuses. In the town and city caucuses delegates are elected to the district and state conventions; then each district convention elects two delegates and the state convention elects four delegates, with their alternates, to the national convention at which a presidential nominee is selected.

The selection of four candidates for presidential electors in the Republican party is made at the same state convention in which a selection of candidates for the state offices is made, and the names of the four are presented to the freemen of the several towns at the presidential election on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November. In the Democratic party the nominations for presidential electors

are made at the same convention in which delegates are elected to the national convention. Similar rules govern the procedure of other political parties within the state.

The four presidential-electors candidates having the highest number of votes in the presidential election are elected and can vote for president and vice-president. If a presidential candidate receives a majority of the votes of the presidential electors of all the states, he is elected; otherwise the election goes to the congressional House of Representatives.

The qualifications for voting in presidential elections are the same as those for the general state election and the same system is used. Presidential elections are held on the first Tuesday after the first Monday of November of every year exactly divisible by four and in connection with the general election, and the officers elected are four presidential electors.

#### ELECTION OF UNITED STATES SENATOR

In accordance with an amendment of section 3 of Article 1 of the constitution of the United States, which amendment on May 31, 1913, was declared as ratified by the legislatures of three-fourths of the states, United States senators are elected by the people. Prior to that date the senators were elected by the general assembly, the last election so occurring in Vermont being in 1910. The first nomination of a United States senator at a political party convention in Vermont was on September 9, 1914, and the first election by the people occurred November 3 of that year. Whenever a vacancy occurs by death, resignation, or otherwise, the governor is required to issue writs of election to fill such vacancy, but the governor may appoint until an election is held.

#### ELECTION OF STATE, COUNTY AND TOWN OFFICERS

On the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November of every even year there is a general election held throughout

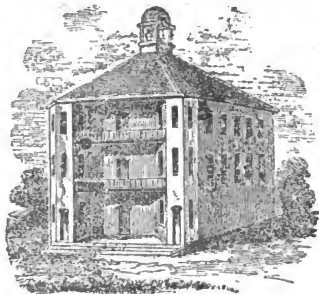
Vermont. Those allowed to vote at this election must be male citizens, twenty-one years of age, resident of the state during the full year next preceding the election, of quiet and peaceable behavior, having taken the freeman's oath, and with names on the check list. To vote for county officers at the general election, residence in the county is necessary in addition to the foregoing qualifications; to vote for town or city officers a residence in the town or city for the three months next preceding the election is necessary. Also a citizen of the state may vote for state officers and presidential electors in any other town or city than that in which he is a permanent resident, provided he files with the clerk of the town or city in which he desires to vote a certificate from the clerk of the town or city of his legal residence to the effect that his name is on the check list of the town or city in which he resides. Under the same conditions within a congressional district one can vote for a member of congress.

The meeting for the general election in a town is warned by the constable, who posts a warning in three public places at least twelve days before the election and has the same recorded in the town clerk's office before posting. The constable presides, the town clerk makes the records, the voting is by ballot and under the Australian system. By this system each voter presents himself to a ballot clerk; receives a ballot with the printed names of the various candidates and opposite each name a blank space; passes into a small booth; marks his ballot according to instructions thereon; folds it and deposits the same in the ballot box or, in some states, in a voting machine designed for this purpose. Justice and representative tickets are printed on separate sheets and of different colors and are deposited in separate boxes of corresponding colors. Defective and rejected ballots are canceled and returned to the city or town clerk for preservation.

Sections of the laws governing elections, cards of instruction, and sample ballots are posted five days before election

in every post office of the town or city and in each polling place. In cities, the warnings are issued by the mayors, published and posted by the city clerks, and the voting is by wards and under the system described.

The officers voted for are state, congressional district, county, probate district, town or city, and United States senator. The state officers are governor, lieutenant-governor, state treasurer, secretary of state, auditor of accounts, and attorney general; the congressional district officer is the representative to congress; the county officers are state senators, assistant judges, sheriff, high bailiff, and state's attorney; the probate district officer is the judge of probate; and the town and city officers are a representative to the general assembly, and justices of the peace who are commissioned by the governor and to whom is granted county jurisdiction. Each of the six southernmost counties is divided into two probate



First State House at Montpelier, 1808

districts; the other probate districts of the state are identical in territory with their respective counties.

In the administration of county affairs, the sheriff appoints his deputies, and the judges of the county court appoint the county clerk, county treasurer, county auditor, notaries public, jail commissioners, probation officer, and county road commissioners, the latter for cases of disagreement in or between towns.

## DUTIES OF STATE OFFICIALS

The state officers and the state boards, as a rule, are required by law to make a report of their doings, biennially, to the governor or general assembly. Copies of these reports are distributed according to the acts of the general assembly.

The *State Treasurer* receives and cares for the funds of the state, pays out the same on proper orders, keeps an account of moneys received and paid out, issues warrants for the collection of state taxes, and performs any other duties required by law.

The *Secretary of State* records all laws and resolutions passed by the general assembly, also all special charters of incorporation and documents as ordered by the general assembly, and acts as secretary of the joint assembly of the house and senate.

The *Auditor of Accounts* examines and adjusts all claims against the State, allows such sums as he finds justly due, and draws orders on the state treasurer therefor.

The *Attorney-General* is the chief legal officer of the state and it is his duty to furnish opinions to all state officers when required. He is to attend the sessions of the general assembly, assist committees in the preparation of bills, and to furnish opinions upon questions submitted to him by the general assembly. He has the general supervision of criminal prosecutions throughout the state and is by law bound to take charge of the preparation and trial of all homicide cases, and may appear in all other cases in which the state is interested or is a party when, in his judgment, the interests of the State require.

*Insurance Commissioners*—The Secretary of State and State Treasurer are *ex-officio* insurance commissioners. They have general supervision of all insurance companies doing business in the state, and may license foreign companies to do business here.

## DUTIES OF COUNTY OFFICIALS

County officials are elected for a term of two years beginning on the first day of February following their elections.

The *Assistant Judges*, together with a superior judge, constitute the county court. They have general oversight of the county buildings; may order, annually, if necessary, a county tax not exceeding two per cent of the grand list of the county; appoint *License Commissioners* for such towns and cities as vote to license the sale of spirituous liquors; approve of bills against the county; and perform other duties required by law.

The *Sheriff* is required to preserve the peace, serve writs, arrest persons charged with crimes or misdemeanors and draw and summon jurymen, and has the custody of county buildings, under the direction of the assistant judges.

The *High Bailiff* is a vice or substitute sheriff. He may serve writs that the sheriff cannot lawfully serve; having the proper authority, he may imprison the sheriff and act as sheriff during the sheriff's imprisonment.

The *State's Attorney* is required to prosecute, in behalf of the state, for all offenses and causes proper to come before the supreme court or the county court in his county, to prepare bills of indictment, to take measures to collect such fines, costs and the like as are due to the State or county.

The *Judge of Probate* holds court within and for his district for the probate of wills, and to appoint guardians for minors and others incapacitated to care for their property, and to settle the estates of wards and deceased persons.

A *Justice of the Peace*, the number of whom for each town is governed by an amendment to the state constitution, may administer oaths, issue warrants, hold justice courts and perform other duties required by law.

The *County Clerk* is required to make the necessary records of the proceedings of the supreme and county court



and court of chancery for the county and to perform such other duties as the law directs.

The *County Treasurer* receives and cares for the funds of the county and pays the indebtedness of the county upon the orders of the county clerk.

The *County Auditor* is required to audit and settle the accounts of the county treasurer and report to the county judges.

The *Probation Officer* has the custody of persons adjudged guilty of minor offenses and to whom is granted practical freedom in lieu of commitment to a penal institution.



Monument erected in Williston in 1895 in memory of the first Governor of Vermont, Thomas Chittenden

### PRIMARY ELECTIONS

By an act passed April 1, 1915, a referendum in regard to primary elections is to be submitted to the people for

action at the annual town meetings in March, 1916. If the majority favors the election law passed, then it goes into effect March 20, 1916; if the majority disapproves of the law, it does not go into effect until March 20, 1927. The primary is practically the election of party nominees and is intended to supersede the caucus and convention method at present in vogue. At the primary, which is to occur on the second Tuesday in September of every even year, nominations of all officers to be elected at the general election, except presidential electors and justices of the peace, are made. The person receiving the largest number of votes of his party becomes the party nominee for the office for which he was a candidate.

The laws governing a primary require the secretary of state, at least forty days before a primary, to send to each town clerk a notice in writing designating the offices for which nominees are to be chosen and, within ten days after the receipt of such notice, the town clerk is required to post in three public places notices in regard to the primary, stating time, place, and candidates. Nomination is by petition. For governor, United States senator and all other state officers, five hundred signatures are required; for representative to congress, two hundred fifty; for each county officer not less than two per cent of the votes cast for the office at the preceding general elections; for town representative, not less than three per cent of the total number of votes cast for all candidates for the office at the preceding general election. Primary petitions for United States senators, congressmen and all state officers must be filed with the secretary of state at least twenty-one days before the primary; for county officers, with the county clerk at least twenty-one days before the primary; and for representative, with the town clerk at least fourteen days before the primary. A person signing two or more petitions forfeits the right to have his name counted on any one of them.

At least ten days before a primary is held, official ballots are prepared by the secretary of state for state officers, by the county clerk for county officers, and by the town clerk for town representative, and it is required that the ballots shall be in the hands of the town clerk at least two days before the primary. Sample ballots on tinted paper are also furnished the town clerks for posting at the polling places. On the State ballot the names of candidates for the governorship are alternated so that each name appears at the top or bottom of the list the same number of times as the name of any other gubernatorial candidate. The names of candidates for all other offices are arranged alphabetically. At the primary the check list is used and the voting is by the Australian system. Each voter is required to confine all his votes on any ballot to the same party, otherwise he forfeits his vote. After the votes at any primary are counted the presiding officer is required to make an announcement of the result of the ballot; the person having a plurality for any office of his party becomes the nominee. A certified statement of the vote cast in any town for state officers, United States senator and congressman is furnished by the town clerk to the secretary of state, and a certified statement concerning the votes cast for various county officers is furnished by the town clerk to the county clerk.

A canvassing board consisting of the secretary of state, a superior judge appointed by the chief justice, and the chairman of each political party represented on the official ballot canvasses the votes for state officers, United States senator and for congressman at the office of the secretary of state at Montpelier on the Tuesday following the primary, and on the same day at the office of the county clerk a canvassing board consisting of the county clerk and the chairman of the county committee of each political party represented on the official ballot canvasses the votes for county

officers. The votes for town representative candidates are canvassed on the day following the primary and by a canvassing board consisting of the town clerk and the chairman of the town committee of each political party represented on the official ballot.

Not later than the first Tuesday in October, upon the call of the chairman of the state committee of the party, the party nominees for the various state officers, for county senators and for representatives to the general assembly are required to meet in state convention for the purpose of adopting a party platform for nominating presidential electors and of effecting a party organization for the following two years.

Publicity of campaign expenses is required of each candidate for an office.

Any party casting less than three per cent of the votes cast at the preceding election may nominate candidates by convention or by petition, but, if nominations are to be made by convention, the convention must be held on the day of the primary.

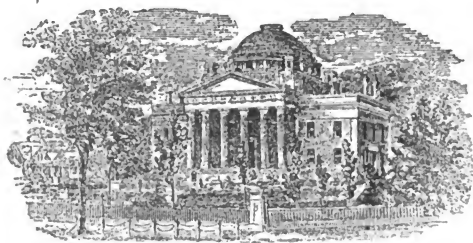
#### PRESIDENTIAL PRIMARY

If the primary election law of 1915 is passed, a presidential primary will be held on the third Tuesday of May of each presidential year. At this primary the members of each political party indicate their choice of the presidential candidates of their respective parties, the state through the secretary of state furnishes the ballots, and the law requires that they be on white paper and contain in party columns the names of the various presidential candidates.

Within three weeks after the presidential primary, the state committee of each political party is required to call a convention according to its own rules for the purpose of electing delegates and alternatives to the national convention of the party, to each one of whom the secretary of state

is required to furnish a certified statement showing the number of votes cast at the presidential primary for the candidates of the party of which the delegate or alternate is a member. The presidential electors of each party are chosen at a state convention following the primary in September and not later than the first Tuesday in October.

For the election of a *congressman*, the congressional district committee of each of the political parties in each of the two districts calls a convention of delegates and at such convention a party nominee is selected from among the candidates. The election of a congressman is by plurality.



Second State House at Montpelier, 1838

## CHAPTER V

## POPULAR SOVEREIGNTY

The genius of the American government is popular sovereignty. In a republic, government is by representatives of the people; in a democracy, government is by the people themselves. There is no purely republican government for the reason that representatives are selected by some democratic method; and there is no purely democratic government for the reason that the people must resort to some republican method in administration. Beginning with the present century, there has come into existence a strong conviction that the republican features of Federal and State governments have been developed and applied to the neglect of the democratic features. Therefore, in order to restore the balance contemplated in the genius of our government, it is necessary to restore to the people greater power and greater participation in government. This, it is believed, may be accomplished through the Initiative, Referendum, and Recall, and through Primary Elections.

INITIATIVE, REFERENDUM AND RECALL. The terms Initiative, Referendum and Recall denote different ways in which the people may express their will or wish. Although the New England town meeting, which is a democratic institution established by the Puritans for the purpose of determining their local affairs, did not use these terms, it has always practiced the principles. As town officers were elected for one year only, the non-election of an officer whose service had been unsatisfactory was equivalent to a recall, and the methods employed in the referendum and recall are the methods employed in the ordinary town meeting.

The recency of these terms in the United States indicates that the principles involved in them have only recently been

---

considered as applicable to the larger governmental units. Apparently the principles have been invoked and applied, not so much in protest against abuse of power by the representatives of the people, as from an enlightenment on the part of the people concerning affairs for which they are primarily responsible and in which they should have a vital interest. The present day application of these principles simply signifies an assumption on the part of the people of their sovereign rights and responsibilities as citizens of a democratic government. While these principles have been applied for years in town and city governmental units, they have not been applied to state units until very recently. In order that the various terms used may be more clearly understood, the following definitions and discussions are presented.

**INITIATIVE.** An initiative in governmental affairs is, primarily, any action originated by the people and directed by them toward the enactment of any law, whether constitutional or statutory, intended for common benefit. The manner in which action shall be taken is usually prescribed by the legislature for the state and for towns, and by charters for cities, and the initiative is taken when some authorized person declares that a certain per cent of the voters or population has expressed a wish that a vote on some measure or proposition be taken.

One of the earliest and most conspicuous applications of the initiative was the election in Oregon of George E. Chamberlain, a democrat, to the United States Senate on June 1, 1908, although the general assembly was republican.

**REFERENDUM.** A referendum is the submission to popular vote for acceptance or rejection of some measure or proposition incorporated in an act passed by a legislative body. The submission may be made voluntarily by the legislative body or on a petition signed by a legally specified per cent of the voters. If accepted, the measure usually becomes a law and goes into effect, but sometimes it serves merely as a

means to advise or to instruct the legislative body, in which case it may well be called an advisory referendum. From this definition it will be observed that a referendum is the converse of an initiative. In an initiative, the people originate, and they or their representatives may enact; in a referendum, the representatives originate and the people enact. In one the people initiate; in the other they decide.

**RECALL.** A recall is an action initiated and taken by the people, or by their representatives, by which any duly elected person is dispossessed of office when, in the minds of the majority of the people, he has not been true to his trust or to their interests. Theoretically it can be used through the initiative for the purpose of repealing any legislative act which operates unsatisfactorily, and its use is strongly advocated by some for the purpose of nullifying court decisions that are offensive to the people or that affect their constitutional rights.

**DANGERS.** There is some danger in the employment of any one of these democratic agencies, especially if employed to an excess. In the employment of the initiative, there is danger that unwise measures may be enacted and such as will react to the detriment of the people, as they cannot always foresee the effects of a public measure. By experience, it is confidently expected that the people will gradually become better informed in regard to the probable effects of public measures and will become more deliberate in their propositions or measures.

In the employment of the referendum, there is danger that measures may be referred to the people in which they are not vitally interested or on which they cannot be well informed, such as the State House addition referendum of 1914. If the people are not interested they will not vote, hence a poor measure may be passed by default. Technical questions and abstract propositions should not be submitted to the people as they cannot inform themselves sufficiently



to vote intelligently on them. Such questions and propositions belong to experts and legislatures to settle.

In the employment of the recall of public officers there is danger that prejudice may prevail over principles. People sometimes are inclined to act on suspicion rather than on truth or facts, to condemn on insufficient or inaccurate statements rather than to wait for an investigation and evidence. No official should be recalled on mere rumor or personal dislike; he should first be proved false to or unworthy of his trust.

In the employment of these agencies, there is danger, in general, that the people may be overworked in their self-government; if so, apathy will result and the very means instituted to give them self-government will be used to their disadvantage. An active minority can frequently win against a passive majority. The people should not be afflicted with intricate and abstruse questions, but should be given opportunity to act on all general propositions of public importance.

**HISTORY.** The initiative, referendum and recall are of ancient origin, but the Swiss are credited with having developed and applied the referendum early in the sixteenth century in their open-air parliaments. In 1874 it became a part of their revised constitution, but, since its adoption, less than forty measures have been submitted to the people, more than sixty per cent of which were rejected.

The referendum is particularly serviceable in local government as it brings directly to the people matters and measures in which they should be interested, to which they should give attention, and on which they should vote. When any measure is submitted, it is not only a right but it is the duty of the people to vote. If the measure adopted is unjust or inoperative, the responsibility comes back to the people and they cannot shirk the responsibility of its failure to benefit. To whatever extent the people assume a right, to

that same extent they must assume a responsibility. Because the people must assume the responsibility of measures submitted to them, they will become considerate and cautious, hence crude and hasty action will generally be avoided.

**GOVERNMENT BY COMMISSION.** Government by Commission is (a), primarily and generally, a government of a town or city administered by officers chosen at large by the people, rather than by districts or wards, and to whom are committed various executive and legislative duties, and (b), secondarily, the performance of certain duties by commissions appointed therefor. (a) This system of government as applied to a city was first instituted in Galveston, Texas, in 1901, after a severe catastrophe by storm and on a petition to the general assembly to appoint a commission to take charge of its affairs, and has since been tried in more than three hundred other cities. In cities governed by commission, the president or mayor is usually elected by the commissioners from among their number. The commissioners, generally five, are nominated on certificate and national political preferences are usually ignored. The superiority of the election of commissioners at large over the election of aldermen by wards exists in the fact that a ward alderman is amenable to his ward and his ward constituents, therefore he may be inclined at times to emphasize his ward's interests to the neglect of the city's interest. He is predisposed to exercise a ward consciousness rather than a city consciousness. An election from the city at large insures more competent commissioners than the election of aldermen by wards, for the reason that a faction in a ward may elect an incompetent man on local or personal grounds, into whose keeping they would not commit their personal affairs, while the people at large would not so do. Not only does the commission system disregard national politics and ward factions, but enables the short ballot to be used and concentrates responsibility.

(b) The creation of commissions for the performance of special duties has the dangers of creating offices for political purposes, of increasing expense, of duplicating effort, and of evading individual responsibility. In most states many commissions could be merged and the duties performed with greater dispatch and fidelity.

**MANAGERIAL SYSTEM OF GOVERNMENT.** The managerial system of government of city and town consists in the employment of a business manager, with adequate salary, who takes full charge of the administration of the town or city and who is directly responsible to the appointing body. This system can be employed by either the commission or aldermanic form of government and is applicable also to state administration.

**THE SHORT BALLOT.** A short ballot means that only those offices should be filled by election by the people which are of sufficient importance to attract and which deserve public attention. All other offices should be filled by appointment. It is used in contradistinction to the so-called long ballot, which contains the names of candidates for all offices. In some states ballots more than fourteen feet in length were submitted to and used by the voters. A ballot of such length is too complex and confusing to the average voter and operates against a free and satisfactory expression of the people.

**THE AUSTRALIAN BALLOT SYSTEM.** The Australian Ballot system is simply a method by which the voter, unseen and uncontrolled, designates his choice of a candidate or of a measure by marking his ballot in a compartment or booth, and by depositing the same in a receptacle therefor, without disclosing his choice. It is simply a method of secret voting, provision for which in Vermont was first made in 1892.

**EQUAL SUFFRAGE.** Equal suffrage primarily means the extension of the right of suffrage to women. Thus far the term people has been used synonymously for voters. At

present the voters in Vermont merely represent the non-voting members of their families; therefore, the elections are as much republican in form as democratic. The women in several states have demanded the same franchise as men, and on the ground that all civic questions are also moral questions and affect the home. The states which have extended the full franchise to women are Wyoming, 1869; Colorado, 1893; Idaho, 1896; Utah, 1896; Washington, 1910; California, 1911; Kansas, 1912; Arizona, 1912; Oregon, 1912; Illinois, partially, 1913; Montana and Nevada, 1914. In Vermont women are entitled to vote on all school matters and for school officials and to hold school offices provided they possess the same qualifications as male voters. A woman twenty-one years of age is eligible to election as a school director, town clerk, town treasurer, or a trustee of a public library, and to appointment as a notary public or as a member of the board of visitors of state institutions.

### NOMINATIONS

*By Convention.* Through the convention method of selecting nominees for various offices, delegates are elected at party caucuses in towns and cities to attend a state or county convention for the purpose of electing from among the various candidates of the party for any particular office a nominee who, upon his nomination, becomes the candidate of the party for election at the general election.

This method is essentially republican in form as the selection is made by delegates. While this method has several advantages of personal acquaintanceship and public discussion of party issues, nevertheless, on account of dangers of political manipulations and expense involved in attendance, the direct primary has rapidly gained favor and supplanted it. The term preferential primary is used in some states, but this is practically another name for the conven-

---

tion method, as preference is usually manifested through the selection of delegates to support some particular candidate or candidates.

*By Direct Primary.* A direct primary is the election by the people of a party, from among the various candidates of that party for the various county, state and federal offices, of persons who become the nominees of the party in accordance with the choice at the primary, and who also thereby become the candidates for election at the general election.

The direct primary is put into operation by certain properly constituted officials giving notice of date and place of election, officers to be elected, names of candidates for same, and each qualified voter casts his ballot directly for the candidate or candidates of his choice.

The advantages of this system are the simplicity of the machinery, the personal interest of the voter in the candidates, and his more immediate responsibility in the election.

## TAXES

*Income Tax.* An income tax is a tax on the annual income of a person and is usually graduated according to amount. A minimum taxable income is usually specified and all persons having a smaller income than the taxable minimum are exempt. In 1913 the United States Congress passed an income tax law by which an unmarried person shall pay a graduated tax on all excess above a three thousand dollar income, and a married person, with husband or wife still living, shall pay on an excess above a four thousand dollar income, after certain deductions have been made.

*Inheritance Tax.* An inheritance tax is a tax assessed upon bequests or inheritances and is usually modified by the degree of relationship.

*Corporation Tax.* A corporation tax is a tax on any corporation doing business within the state. If the corporation is located within the state it pays its corporation tax in addi-

tion to its local tax. The first corporation tax law was passed in 1882 and since 1890 the revenue from the corporation tax law has practically financed the state.

*Grand List.* The Grand List of Vermont, 1914, was \$2,439,336.72. This list consists of a Property List and a Poll List.

The Property List consists of one per cent of the valuation of real estate appraised at \$159,878,517.70 and of personal property amounting to \$64,663,154.79. The total property list therefore amounted to \$2,245,416.72.

The Poll List consists of 96,960 polls at \$2 per poll, or total poll list \$193,920. Total, or Grand List, \$2,439,336.72.



## CHAPTER VI

## THE THREE FUNCTIONS OF GOVERNMENT

IN ALL GOVERNMENTS there are three functions, or departments,—legislative, or law making; judicial, or law interpreting; and executive, or law enforcing. In school, these powers are usually centered in one person; in the home, they are held conjointly by the parents; in the State, they are quite distinct. The same functions are exercised by every self-governing individual; his reasoning faculties discuss what is best; his judgment determines; and his will executes. In the State, the governor is the chief executive; the general assembly is the law-making power; and the supreme court the law-deciding body. The *Governor*, as chief executive, looks after the general interests of the state, sees to it that they are conserved in the best manner, appoints and commissions public officers, is commander-in-chief of the state military forces, and may grant pardons except for impeachment, murder and treason. But he also has a legislative function. In order that a bill may become a law it is submitted to him for approval. The *Lieutenant-Governor* presides over the senate and the meetings of the joint assembly of house and senate, and, in case of the absence or disability of the governor, he succeeds to the office.

The legislative department, or *General Assembly*, meets on the first Wednesday in January of every odd year and consists of a house composed of representatives—one from each organized town and city electing a representative—and a senate of thirty members, elected by the freemen of their respective counties. The number of senators to which each county is entitled is according to population, and the present apportionment gives Rutland and Chittenden Counties four

senators each; Washington and Windsor counties, three each; Essex, Grand Isle, Lamoille and Orange counties, one each; the remaining counties, two each. The lieutenant-governor is president of the senate, and, in his absence, a president *pro tem.*, elected for the term from among and by the senators, presides.

The *Senate* assembles at ten o'clock in the forenoon on the first Wednesday in January of every odd year and is called to order by the president of the senate, the retiring lieutenant-governor. The names of the senators who have presented their credentials or certificates of election, furnished them by the clerks of their respective counties, are called, and if there is a quorum present they individually subscribe to the oath of allegiance and the oath prescribed for the general assembly. After this a secretary is elected. On the following day and after the governor has been inducted into office, the lieutenant-governor-elect is conducted into the senate chamber, takes the oath of office, assumes the chair, and the senate is ready for business.

The senate was created in 1836, and is an essential part of the legislature. In addition to its regular legislative function it is empowered to propose amendments to the constitution, to try cases of impeachment, and to confirm certain appointments made by the governor. In order to be eligible to the senate one must be a male citizen, thirty or more years of age, and a resident of the county which he is to represent. Senators receive for their services four dollars per day and ten cents per mile each way for traveling expenses while in attendance upon the session of the legislature. The pay of the president of the senate is eight dollars per day during the session of the legislature and the same mileage as senators.

At the same hour when the senate first assembles, the *House* is called to order by the secretary of state, who then proceeds to call the roll of the members who have presented their credentials to him. If there is a quorum, he proceeds to



the election of speaker and presides at the election. After the election of speaker and as soon as he takes the chair, the duties of the secretary of state cease as a presiding officer. As soon as the speaker assumes the chair, the house elects its clerk. The clerk administers the oath to the members in a body and the house is practically organized for work. On the following day the house and senate meet in the hall of the house in joint assembly, before which the governor-elect is brought and to whom the oath is administered, invariably by a judge of the supreme court, after signing which he is qualified to act as chief magistrate. In addition to electing its speaker and clerk and performing its regular legislative duties the house is empowered to order all impeachments and to originate all bills of revenue. Eligibility to the house consists in citizenship of the state, residence in the state two years, residence in town or city at least one year next preceding election, and having attained the age of twenty-one years. Compensation for services is the same as that of senators and the speaker receives the same as the president of the senate.

A *bill*, which is a draft of a proposed law, may be introduced by any member of the house or senate by presenting the same to the legislative draftsmen, two of whom are appointed by the president of the senate and two by the speaker of the house, but neither of whom is a member of either body. These draftsmen are required within three days to deposit the bill with the clerk of the house or secretary of the senate, as the case may be, and he in turn presents it to the presiding officer for his examination and presentment. If a bill is introduced in the house, it is read twice by the clerk, by title only, unless reading the text in full is demanded by a member, and is referred by the speaker to a committee. In each branch various committees have previously been appointed, to whom all bills are referred. After consideration of the bill by the committee, it is returned to the house with a report, signed by some member of the committee for the committee, recommend-

ing the passage or dismissal of the bill. Even if the committee reports adversely, a vote on the third reading of the bill is nevertheless taken, as the committee's report is purely advisory. In case the bill is of a private nature, the vote on the third reading is ordered immediately, but if of a public nature it is deferred for twenty-four hours. In case the third reading is refused, the bill is thereby killed. If the third reading is granted, and has been read the third time, the house votes upon its passage on the following session day. In case it is passed by the house, it is presented to the senate by the clerk, or one of his assistants, and the method of procedure is the same in the senate as in the house. If the bill passes the senate, it is returned to the house by the secretary, or his assistant, and, having been signed by the speaker of the house and the president of the senate, it is presented to the governor for his signature, upon which it becomes a law. If within the time in which the legislature is in session the governor neglects for five days, Sunday excepted, to approve or disapprove a bill presented to him, it nevertheless becomes a law; otherwise it does not become a law through his neglect. If the governor vetoes it, it is returned to the legislative branch in which it originated, with the governor's veto and reasons therefor; but after reconsideration by each house it may become a law upon a two-thirds vote of each.

After a bill is passed it is called an *act*. If the act does not specify within itself the time when it goes into effect, it goes into effect on the first day of the following June.

The legislature, in joint assembly, on the afternoon of the third Thursday after the legislature meets and organizes, elects certain other state officials, who are included in the following list:

#### STATE OFFICERS ELECTED BY GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. Justices of the Supreme Court.
2. Superior Judges.

3. Sergeant-at-Arms.
4. Trustees of the University of Vermont.
5. Adjutant and Inspector-General.
6. Judge Advocate General.

The *Sergeant-at-Arms* has the care of the state house and grounds, executes the orders of either house of the legislature, and maintains order among spectators in attendance.

The *Adjutant and Inspector-General* assists the commander-in-chief of the militia in correspondence, the issuing of orders, commissions and discharges, and the keeping of the necessary records, and makes an annual inspection of state troops. As *Quartermaster-General*, he takes care of the military stores of the state, designates the kinds needed, and disposes of any unsuitable for use under the direction of the commander-in-chief.

The *Judge Advocate-General* prepares charges and manages the prosecution when staff officers of the commander-in-chief are brought to court martial.

The state officers elected by the general assembly and appointed by the governor begin their terms of service on February first. The terms of the elective officers are for two years from February first following their election. The term of a member of a board appointed by the governor is usually for such a number of years as the number of appointive members of the board, and the expiration of the terms of service of the various members is so prescribed by law that the governor appoints one new member each year.

#### APPOINTMENTS BY THE GOVERNOR

(WITH THE ADVICE AND CONSENT OF THE SENATE)

1. State Highway Commissioner.
2. Bank Commissioner.
3. Commissioner of Taxes.
4. State Purchasing Agent.

5. Commissioner of Agriculture.
6. State Fish and Game Commissioner.
7. State Factory Inspector.
8. Public Service Commission, three, the chairman of which is designated by the governor.
9. State Board of Health, three.
10. Supervisors of the Insane, three.
11. Board of Trustees of the Vermont State Hospital for the Insane, three.
12. State Geologist and Curator of the State Cabinet.
13. Board of Visitors of Norwich University.

The *State Highway Commissioner* has general oversight of all highway construction, determines the amount of state aid to be given each town on account of construction and maintenance of roads, appoints a supervisor in each county except Grand Isle, and promotes the improvements of highways by meetings of supervisors and by general conferences.

The *Bank Commissioner* is empowered to investigate investment companies, to examine savings banks and trust companies within the state, and assists the auditor of accounts in auditing the account of the state treasurer.

The *Commissioner of Taxes* has supervision of the general tax laws, holds meetings of listers, formulates and furnishes blanks for inventories and appraisals, prepares the grand list of the state, collects the collateral inheritance tax, appraises biennially railroad and telephone property, collects the taxes due from national banks, savings banks, trust companies, telephone companies, telegraph companies, transportation companies and insurance companies and railroads. With the state treasurer he appraises bank stock and notifies the Secretary of State concerning the various corporations doing business in the state. Subject to the approval of the Governor, he appoints appraisers for unorganized towns and gores and county boards of appraisers to hear appeals.

The *State Purchasing Agent* is empowered to purchase all supplies for state institutions and offices and to secure all necessary printing for the state.

The *Commissioner of Agriculture* is instructed by law to promote agricultural interests and education throughout the state by institutes, farmers' meetings, lectures, essays, bulletins, crop reports, nature leaflets and the like, and is empowered to use means for the extermination of the San Jose scale, the gypsy moth, the brown tail moth and other insect pests. As ex-officio *Inspector of Apiaries* he is empowered to resort to adequate means to prevent the spread of infectious or contagious diseases among bees. He appoints a *State Ornithologist* who is commissioned to investigate the distribution, food, habits and utility of birds, and a *State Nursery Inspector* who inspects nurseries, nursery stock, and enforces the laws in regard to the same.

The *Fish and Game Commissioner* is empowered to direct the construction of fish-ways, control closed streams, introduce new varieties, manage the state fish hatchery at Roxbury, enforce the laws for the protection of fish, birds and game, make rules governing the exportation and transportation of fish and game, seize, confiscate or dispose of fish, birds or game taken contrary to law, close non-boatable streams under agreement with abutting land owners and to prohibit fishing in stocked waters. He also is empowered to appoint county game wardens to whom the protection of fish, birds and game and the enforcement of the laws concerning the same are committed.

The *Public Service Commission* has general supervision of all companies engaged in the manufacture, distribution and sale of gas or electricity for heating or lighting; of all express companies; and of all companies owning or operating telegraph or telephone lines, stations or exchanges. It has jurisdiction to hear, determine and render judgment and to make orders or decrees in all matters provided for in

the charters of companies owning or operating any plant, line or property within the state.

The *State Board of Health* is empowered to issue to local boards of health regulations concerning lighting, heating and ventilating school houses, to examine and condemn such as are unfit for use, to cause sanitary inspection of public buildings and to enforce all laws relating to health. The State Board of Health is authorized to appoint a health officer in each town and has charge of the State Laboratory of Hygiene at Burlington.

The *State Factory Inspector* investigates and reports on the conditions of workshops and factories and on the observance of the laws relating to the employment of women, minors and children and to the wages paid.

#### APPOINTMENTS BY THE GOVERNOR

(ADVICE AND CONSENT OF THE SENATE NOT REQUIRED)

1. Secretary of Civil and Military Affairs with rank of Major.
2. Executive Clerk.
3. Chief Surgeon, with rank of Colonel.
4. Aide-de-Camp, with rank of Colonel.
5. Commissioned officers of the Vermont National Guard.
6. State Board of Education, five.
7. Trustees of the Permanent School Fund, three; the governor, lieutenant-governor, the state treasurer and the commissioner of education are *ex-officio* members.
8. Free Public Library Commission, five.
9. Trustees of the State Schools of Agriculture, three; the commissioner of agriculture and the dean of the state agricultural college are *ex-officio* members.

---

10. State Board of Trustees of Vermont State School for Feeble-minded Children, four; the governor is an *ex-officio* member.

11. State Board of Agriculture and Forestry, two; the governor and director of the Vermont Experiment Station are *ex-officio* members.

12. Live Stock Commissioner, one.

13. State Fair Commissioners, fifteen; one from each county and one at large; the governor and the commissioner of agriculture are *ex-officio* members.

14. Legislative Reference Librarian, one.

15. State Board of Commissioners for the Promotion of Uniformity of Legislation in the United States, three.

16. Municipal Court Judges, sixteen.

17. Commissioner of Weights and Measures, one.

18. Industrial Accident Board, three.

19. State Board of Conciliation and Arbitration, three.

20. State Board of Accountancy, one; the auditor of accounts and the bank commissioner are *ex-officio* members.

21. Supervisor of Unorganized Towns and Gores.

22. State Board of Penal Institutions, three.

23. State Board of Visitors to State Institutions, one, discretionary; the governor, lieutenant-governor and the speaker are *ex-officio* members and the governor may appoint a woman as a member.

24. State Board of Medical Registration, seven.

25. State Board of Pharmacy, three.

26. State Board of Dental Examiners, five.

27. State Board of Osteopathy, three.

28. State Board of Optometry, three.

29. State Board of Registration of Nurses, three.

30. State Board of Veterinary Registration and Examinations, three.

31. State Board of Examiners of Embalmers, three.

The *State Board of Education* is empowered to appoint the commissioner of education, inspectors, superintendents, lecturers and clerks; to prepare courses of study for elementary and secondary schools; to have control of the normal schools and of the teacher training courses; to make regulations governing certification of teachers; to designate the schools superintendents shall supervise, fix their salaries, and prescribe regulations governing their tenure, removal and transfer; to provide for educational meetings and the enforcement of school laws; to apportion the money for state aid for schools and to supervise its distribution; and to make report to the general assembly.

The *Commissioner of Education* directs the educational policy of the state, acts as the executive officer of the board, appoints the supervisors with the approval of the board, and makes reports concerning educational conditions.

The *Supervisors* act as assistants to the state board and the commissioner.

The *Superintendents* have the general and immediate supervision of the schools and the control of the transportation within their respective districts.

The *Free Public Library Commission* has charge of the general public library work of the state and its secretary is employed in promoting the use of traveling libraries and in assisting librarians in the extension of their services and the trustees in the selection of books. The state gives through its commission one hundred dollars in books toward the establishment of a public library and twenty-five dollars in books to libraries in small communities which do active work throughout the entire township.

The *Trustees of the State Schools of Agriculture* have control of the Theodore N. Vail Agricultural School and Farms at Lyndon Center and of the State School of Agriculture at Randolph Center, which together constitute the special schools of agriculture for the State.



---

The *Board of Trustees of the State School for Feeble-Minded Children* has the general care, control and management of such state school; is empowered to make needful rules and regulations concerning inmates, and to provide for care and instruction at state expense of all feeble-minded children between the ages of five and twenty-one years whose parents are unable to provide for and educate them, and it may receive others upon such terms as the board may fix.

The *State Board of Agriculture and Forestry* is empowered to appoint a State Forester and to accept in the name of the state gifts of land to be administered as a state forest reserve.

The *State Forester* is *ex-officio* state fire warden, is the general administrator of the state forestry laws, the manager of the state forest reserves, and has charge of the state nursery for forest seedlings. As state fire warden, *ex-officio*, he appoints fire wardens under certain conditions and has charge of the protection of the forests of the state.

The *Legislative Reference Librarian* is required to collect and file material relating to legislation, to make such and pertinent information available, to prepare abstracts of laws of the states, and to co-operate with the legislative draftsmen.

The *Commissioner of Weights and Measures* has the general oversight of weights and measures used in the sale of commodities and is empowered to appoint the necessary number of inspectors to carry out the purposes of the law.

The *Industrial Accident Board* holds hearings for awarding compensation to injured employees, when the awards cannot be determined by mutual agreement, and therefore practically sits as a court.

The *State Board of Penal Institutions* has full charge and control of the State Prison at Windsor, the House of Correction at Rutland, and the Vermont Industrial School at Vergennes, and has the power of paroling inmates under certain conditions.

The *State Board of Medical Registration* is empowered to give examinations to candidates and to issue licenses for the practice of medicine and surgery.

#### COURTS OF VERMONT

1. The Supreme Court.
2. The County Courts.
3. The Courts of Chancery.
4. The Probate Courts.
5. The Justice Courts.
6. The Municipal Courts.
7. The Juvenile Courts.

The *Supreme Court* is composed of one chief justice and four associate justices. In case a justice of the supreme court is disqualified to sit on a case or is unable to attend court, the chief of the superior judges, on request of the chief justice of the supreme court, may designate some superior judge to act as a justice of the supreme court.

The Supreme Court is the highest court in the state, and is a court of law and equity. It has jurisdiction of such questions, not triable by jury, as are by law brought before it, and it may try and determine questions of law removed from the county and chancery courts in pursuance of law. Five general terms of the supreme court are held at Montpelier, on the first Tuesday in January, February, May, October and November; special terms are held at St. Johnsbury on the first Tuesday in April, at Rutland on the third Tuesday in November, and at Brattleboro on the fourth Tuesday of November, and additional special terms may be held at the discretion of the court.

The *County Courts*, over which superior judges preside, have original jurisdiction in all civil and criminal cases within their respective counties, except such as are by law made cognizable by a justice, or municipal court, and may render judgment thereon or award sentence according

to law, and may have appellate jurisdiction of causes, civil and criminal, appealable to such court.

There is no superior court in name, but there are six superior judges elected by the legislature, the first elected being designated as chief of the superior judges. A superior judge and the two assistants, the latter elected by the voters of the county, constitute the county court, two sessions of which are held annually in each county. The dates for holding court in the various counties is fixed by law, but the designation of the presiding judge for each session is left to the judges themselves, although the law prescribes rotation as far as practicable.

The *Court of Chancery* is a court of equity. The powers and duties of the court of chancery are the same as those of the court of chancery of England, except as modified by the constitution and laws of the state, and it may grant injunctions against unjust acts, compel the fulfillment of obligations, and foreclose mortgages.

Each superior judge is a chancellor, and consequently may hold a court of chancery. Terms of the court of chancery begin on the days appointed for holding county court, and are always open; special sessions may be held when business requires it.

The *Probate Court* has jurisdiction of the probate of wills, of the settlement of estates, of the appointment of guardians, and of the powers, duties and rights of guardians and wards.

The *Justice Courts* have jurisdiction, with some exceptions of civil causes when the matter in demand does not exceed two hundred dollars, and in criminal causes when the punishment is by a fine not exceeding ten dollars.

The *Municipal Courts* are sixteen in number, located respectively at Middlebury in Addison County, Bennington in Bennington County, St. Johnsbury in Caledonia County, Burlington and Winooski in Chittenden County, Canaan in

Essex County, St. Albans in Franklin County, Barton in Orleans County, Rutland and Fair Haven in Rutland County, Montpelier and Barre in Washington County, Brattleboro and Bellows Falls in Windham County, Springfield and Hartford in Windsor County. Grand Isle, Lamoille and Orange are the only counties not included within the jurisdiction of municipal courts. Each court has county jurisdiction, but in counties having two municipal courts each has sole jurisdiction in the municipality, town or city in which it is located. These courts have jurisdiction in most civil cases where the debt or other matter in demand, does not exceed \$200, except in actions where title of land is concerned. They also try and determine prosecutions for misdemeanors and violations of by-laws and ordinances, and render judgment and pass sentence upon a certain class of felonies. No appeal can be taken from the judgment of a municipal court. Exceptions to the rulings of municipal courts on questions of law may, however, be taken direct to the supreme court.

The governor appoints the judges, the salaries of whom range from five hundred to twelve hundred dollars.

City courts are included in the municipal courts herein treated as they have the same jurisdiction.

The *Juvenile Courts* are city or municipal or justice courts acting in jurisdiction over delinquent and dependent children, under sixteen years of age, who are guilty of violating laws or ordinances, or are persistent truants, or are incorrigible, vulgar or vicious, or associate with persons of such character, and have custody of such until they attain their majority.

Juror are called to act with the county courts, municipal courts and justice courts. A *grand jury* may be called once a year, and oftener if necessary, to meet at the same time and place with the county court. It examines the charges against persons accused of crime, and inquires if the towns

of the county have observed the law in certain particulars. It determines whether the parties inquired about shall be brought to trial. In Vermont, a grand jury consists of eighteen men; and twelve, or two-thirds of them, must concur in an indictment, or formal charge, in order that the party, person, or town may be brought to trial.

Petit Jurors are elected by the several towns and from these are drawn by the sheriff twice a year, or with every term of the county court. They act in criminal and civil causes. The *petit jury*, usually called the jury, determines questions of fact submitted for their consideration in the case. Their decision is called a verdict. The petit jury consists of twelve men, and these must all agree in order to render a verdict; otherwise a disagreement is reported to the Court.

A jury may be called with a justice court, if either party desires, and it consists of six men.

Persons for grand and petit jurymen are chosen by the towns in the March meetings. The names of the persons chosen are recorded by the town clerk and are sent by him to the county clerk, who is required to deposit them on separate slips of paper, in separate boxes, having a box for each town. At the proper time the assistant judges of the county determine the number of jurymen to be drawn from the several towns of the county and notify the county clerk of their decision. The county clerk notifies the sheriff that he is required to draw names for jurymen. The sheriff goes to the office of the county clerk and draws the names as required; then he notifies the persons whose names have been drawn that they are required to attend the court at the time and place appointed. About thirty petit jurymen are called in each county for each term of the county court. Twelve, who have been selected and sworn for a case, are called a panel.

When a jury is required in a justice court, the officer of the court, usually a constable, is directed by the justice to write the names of eighteen men on slips of paper and deposit them in a box. Then the box, or hat, is shaken and a name is drawn. If neither party objects, the person whose name is drawn is a juror. If all the first twelve are objected to, then the remaining six are the jurors. If any of the six selected as jurors cannot be obtained, and the eighteen names have all been drawn, then three times as many names as there are vacancies to be filled are placed in the box, and the drawing is done as before. Municipal court jurors are selected by the judge from the citizens of the county, and from these the jury is drawn by the sheriff.



## CHAPTER VII

## OBLIGATIONS OF CITIZENSHIP

THE RIGHTS and privileges of citizenship and suffrage carry with them certain duties and responsibilities concerning which all who enjoy these rights or privileges should be informed.

1. It is the duty of all to be thoroughly informed concerning all matters of a public nature that may affect not only the individual but society in general, in order that each, either by vote or influence, may co-operate intelligently in securing justice or promoting the general good. These matters include not only local affairs, such as schools, roads, public buildings, parks and taxations, but also state and national affairs.

2. Generally, on all matters of civic nature concerning which the citizen should be informed, the town or city voter has the privilege of voting, and it is his duty to vote in order that he may enhance the public weal. In accordance with the principles upon which society is based and by which it is governed, each individual is responsible, in a greater or less degree, directly or indirectly, for the conduct and welfare of others. The voter, by whose act in voting the welfare of society in general is especially affected, has a greater responsibility in this respect. Consequently he needs to be thoroughly informed and should be governed in his suffrage by right motives and the principle previously enunciated: namely,—“the greatest good to the greatest number.” Generally where there is greater difference between men than between measures they represent it is better to support the better man and weaker measure than otherwise.

A man of right principles and purposes can generally be trusted further and accomplish more even with a weak measure than a man of questionable character and purposes as a representative of a good measure.

3. It is the duty of each to support morally and financially the government under which he lives on account of what the government does for him in the way of protection, justice, culture, and happiness. Since a government includes people, land, and laws, each citizen of Vermont virtually lives under four governments, all concentric about him, but varying in extent of area and closeness of contact: namely, the national or federal, the state, the county, the town or city; and those living in incorporated villages live under a fifth government. Not one of these different governments can succeed unless the citizens thereof are in hearty accord with its policy and are willing to encourage its efforts.

Financial support is necessary in order that the government may be maintained and may perform its functions, and so taxes are levied. The general government does not assess a direct tax, but depends largely upon import duties and so-called internal revenues, or taxes on certain manufacturers. For the support of state, county, and town or city, direct taxes are assessed; nevertheless towns are aided proportionately in the support of schools and permanent roads by special taxes collected and distributed by the State.

The revenue for the support of schools is derived chiefly from local taxation. In addition thereto is the revenue derived from the state school tax, from the permanent school fund, and from direct appropriation. The most of this revenue is distributed to assist heavily taxed towns, to pay for advanced instruction, to encourage transportation to good schools, and to assist in the employment of trained teachers; the remainder is divided among the towns according to the number of legal schools maintained. The State also



pays for the professional supervision of schools in towns and for instruction in teacher-training courses, and it rebates to towns for moneys expended in various educational activities and assists in other respects. In addition to the revenue from a local tax and from the State, some towns have revenue from lands, from bequests and from tuitions. No one town has revenue from all these sources; for instance, a town maintaining a high school does not pay tuition for advanced instruction, hence receives no rebate from the State on tuition.

A tax is laid on the taxable polls and property of an incorporated village, an incorporated school district, a city, town, county or state according to respective needs. In incorporated villages and in towns the tax is determined and laid by the voters. In cities the tax is laid by the board of aldermen or city council, according to charter. If the county tax is less than two per cent, the assistant judges lay it; if more than two per cent, the general assembly lays it. It is collected as other taxes, paid to the county treasurer on order of the selectmen of towns and mayors of cities. The state lays a tax also upon polls and property within the state for the support of itself; and also lays a tax, through the state commissioner on the appraised valuation of railroad, steamboat, and car companies; on valuation of property of sleeping car, parlor car, express, telegraph and telephone companies; on the gross amounts of premiums and assessments of insurance, surety, and guaranty companies; on the deposits and accumulations of savings bank, savings institutions, and trust companies, with certain deductions; on amounts received by building and investment companies; on collateral inheritances and deeds of gift; and a license tax is collected annually of all corporations except those organized for charitable or religious purposes. This is paid by the corporations to the state treasurer.

4. It is the highest duty of all to obey the laws. A law is the expressed will of the majority of the people through their representatives, and in all governmental affairs the wishes and will of the majority should be obeyed. This does not preclude agitation for a change or repealment of an unjust or offensive law by modifying the wishes and will of the majority, but such a privilege does not extend to violation of the laws. Not only ought every citizen to obey the laws, but he ought to encourage all others to do likewise; not only should he repress every tendency to evil-doing, by persuasion or advice, but he should see that for intentional violations the proper penalties are meted out and the demands of the law fully met. Whatever is subversive of public morals or dangerous to public peace should be frustrated, and whoever connives at or knowingly keeps silent concerning any breach of law or morals is guilty morally if not legally.

A good citizen is constructive rather than destructive; he acts on principle rather than policy; he encourages every commendable enterprise and institution; he sees the greater good and works for it; he lives as he ought to live and aids others in living in like manner; he is upright in character, true to his convictions, allegiant to duty, honorable in all of his relations, and devoted to the welfare of others as well as to his own.

## CHAPTER VIII

## FORMS OF GOVERNMENT

NOT only should one be informed concerning town or city, county and state governments, but he should also know the relations he sustains to the federal government, the principles upon which that government is based, and the fundamental law incorporating within itself these principles. The peculiar features of our own national government probably can be better understood by a defining process.

A *Theocracy* is a government under the control of Deity.

A *Patriarchy* is a government under the control of the eldest.

A *Monarchy* is a government under the control of one person.

An *Oligarchy* is a government under the control of a few persons.

An *Aristocracy* is a government under the control of the so-called best persons.

A *Democracy* is a government under the control of the people.

A *Republic* is a government under the control of the representatives of the people.

A monarchical form of government may be *absolute*, or it may be *limited*. In the first case, the ruler is supreme; in the other, he is restrained by certain constitutional or precedential limitations. A monarchy may be *hereditary*, in which the sovereign inherits the throne; or it may be *elective*, by which form he attains sovereignty by suffrage of electors. For an ignorant and undisciplined people, probably a monarchy is the best form of government; but for an intelligent, self-directing people, a republican form is best.

In a democratic form of government, the principle of sovereignty is vested in the people and they rule through their properly constituted agents; in a republican form of government, such as that of the United States, the people take the initiative by electing representatives, and these representatives perform the duties of law-making and law-executing for the people. A referendum system by which the law or policy is referred to the people for endorsement or rejection before it goes into operation is democratic in its nature. The theory of government in the United States might be styled a Representative Democracy, for the reason that in elementary and preliminary matters the qualified voters participate, while in the higher administration of affairs representatives or agents perform the duties that would necessarily fall to the people in a pure democracy. Abraham Lincoln most fittingly described the government of the United States as a "government of the people, by the people, and for the people."

#### ELEMENTS IN THE FORMATION OF THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

The first permanent settlements in America were as follows:

|                     |      |                      |      |
|---------------------|------|----------------------|------|
| Virginia . . .      | 1607 | Rhode Island . . .   | 1636 |
| New York . . .      | 1614 | Delaware . . .       | 1638 |
| Massachusetts . . . | 1620 | Pennsylvania . . .   | 1643 |
| New Jersey . . .    | 1620 | North Carolina . . . | 1663 |
| New Hampshire . . . | 1623 | South Carolina . . . | 1670 |
| Maryland . . .      | 1634 | Georgia . . .        | 1733 |
| Connecticut . . .   | 1635 |                      |      |

The early colonists brought with them governmental ideas and institutions somewhat diverse and considerably colored by the countries from which they emigrated. There

---

were the cultured Huguenots of the South, the chivalrous cavaliers of Virginia and Maryland, the practical Dutch of the Middle Atlantic territory, and the conscientious Puritans of New England. But the dominant element was the old Anglo-Saxon idea of civil and religious liberty. It was found in all classes, but was most conspicuous in the Puritan. This is the basic idea of Great Britain and the United States; it is the idea that has emancipated the people, brought national prosperity, and made each country great. There are no marked differences in the two governments, although one is a monarchy and the other a republic. In one, parliament is practically the sovereign body; in the other, the chief executive is the supreme power. Both derive their governmental ideas from the same principles; however, in one certain features may be more marked than in the other. In old England was organized the town, manor, parish and borough, each considerably restricted in power: but in New England the town reached its highest development as a governmental unit; in old England the public school is merely an element in the development of the people: in the United States it is the most potent factor and is the most prominent institution of our country.

## CHAPTER IX

## EVOLUTION OF THE CONSTITUTION

SOME of the roots of our government reach back to early patriarchal ideas, some to ancient Greece and Rome, others to certain events of English history. Among the latter are the civic rights and privileges specified in the Great Charter which King John was compelled to sign at Runnymede in 1215, and by which the principles of taxation, trial by jury, speedy trial, and compensation for private property taken for public purposes were established; the right to refuse the quartering of troops in private houses, demanded of Charles I in 1628 by the House of Commons; the *Habeas Corpus* Act of 1679; and the Bill of Right, established by Parliament in 1689, at the time of the overthrow of the Stuart kings. The Supreme Court probably can be traced to the privy council of Great Britain, the bicameral system of legislation is borrowed from parliament, the name senator goes back to old Rome, and other features were drawn from various sources. The manner of electing a president, the power conferred upon him, the framing of the constitution and its ratification, were apparently original.

While these roots of government were found mostly in English soil, nevertheless, Holland, Spain and France contributed ideas and features to the development of our government. We find three distinct forms of Colonial government, modified, of course, by the particular governmental ideas of the granting power and by the purposes for which the charters were given,—(1) the Charter Colonies of New England; (2) the Proprietary Colonies of Pennsylvania and Maryland; (3) the Royal Provinces, the governors of which held appointment from the King. The colonies were

the parents of the states, and transmitted many of their characteristics to their political children. As a result, it is noticeable in New England that the town is the prominent unit; in the South it is the county; and in the West it is the combination of the two.

### CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

July 4, 1776—March 2, 1781

As the population in the colonies increased, facilities for communication improved and a coalition of the people began to form. In 1643 an intercolonial compact was made between the colonies of Plymouth, New Haven, Connecticut and Massachusetts, known as the New England Confederacy; in 1754 the Albany Congress, participated in by seven of the thirteen colonies, accepted a plan for common protection, of which Benjamin Franklin was the drafter, but accomplished nothing more than a larger acquaintance with their common needs; in 1765 in the Stamp Act Congress a declaration of rights and a vigorous protest against unjust taxation were made; later a Committee of Correspondence assisted in keeping the colonies informed concerning the progress of affairs; and the First Continental Congress, assembled at Philadelphia in September, 1774, under call issued by Massachusetts in June of the same year, formed a tentative union and drew up another declaration of rights. The following May, the Second Continental Congress assembled and drew up a petition to the King, which was ignored and the colonists were declared rebels. Affairs began to move rapidly. Finally, July 4, 1776, independence from Great Britain was asserted and the colonies declared themselves states. This action was hastened by the exactions and oppressions of Great Britain and her indifference or obstinacy concerning the rights and privileges of her American subjects. The Declaration of Inde-

pendence was made, the issue was definite, and there was no alternative but to maintain it.

On the day the committee was appointed to draft the Declaration of Independence in 1776, another one was appointed to draft a form of union of states. The articles of Confederation, however, were not determined upon until a year later and were not ratified by all the states until 1781. Meanwhile, the Continental Congress directed affairs and provided for immediate needs and the people became more determined in their desire for separation and their purpose of forming a confederation.

#### ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION

March 2, 1781—March 4, 1789

Maryland agreed to the Articles of Confederation March 1, 1781, and they went into effect on the following day. These articles were formulated in time of war and the exigencies of the war made them operative. But as soon as these exigencies relaxed and the administration of affairs depended upon the system of government formed, then defects became apparent. There was no head save Congress, but this body had no means of enforcing its laws or providing revenue except by petition or request to the various states. Instead of being supreme it was subservient. It had no treaty-making, commerce-regulating, tax-levying, or inter-state powers. It was legislative but not executive, and hence the whole scheme was weak. Furthermore there was no judicial system for the adjustment of difficulties between states, or as a court of last appeal, and the Articles had no sooner gone into effect than their weaknesses appeared. The states were practically independent and sovereign. The incongruous conditions were naturally productive of jealousies and animosities, and the people began to contemplate



measures for a closer union. Attempts at amendment of the Articles failed. The legislature of Virginia, in January 1786, proposed a convention of the states. In September, representatives from New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware and Virginia met at Annapolis, but nothing of importance was done save the urgent call for a general convention in Philadelphia, May 14, 1787. In February, Congress made provision by resolution for the Convention, and all the states except Rhode Island sent delegates. Fifty-five delegates met, the convention was organized May 25, the present Constitution of the United States was constructed, and the work was completed by the attachment of the signatures of the delegates on September 17.

This probably was the greatest piece of legislative construction ever performed and the grandest governmental instrument ever forged. Gladstone said it is "the most wonderful work ever struck off at a given time by the brain and purpose of man." But the mighty document was not framed without keen contentions, heroic effort, magnanimous concessions, and statesmanlike purposes. There were various questions on which compromises were made. Of course the first was whether there should be a national government or confederate governments. As soon as the national government proposition was accepted, there arose the question of representation, whether equally by states or by population. This was settled, at the suggestion of a Connecticut delegate, by the creation of the Senate with equal representation from the States, and the House with representation according to population.

After the settlement of representation, a question arose over the status of slaves and the inclusion of them in population. This question was settled on a compromise by which three-fifths of the slaves of each state should be included in the population. Out of the slave problem arose a question concerning control of commerce, whether by the federal

government or by each state. A compromise was effected by which congress should have control, but should not pass any act restricting the importation of slaves prior to 1808.

After the constitution had been constructed, and signed, it was submitted to Congress on September 20, 1787, and by Congress it was submitted to the various states for ratification in accordance with its last article. The ratification of nine states was necessary before it could go into effect. This was accomplished in July, 1788, when New Hampshire gave her endorsement. North Carolina and Rhode Island did not ratify until a year after the new government had come into existence.

The machinery had been constructed; it was now necessary to put it into operation. And so the first Wednesday in January, 1789, was assigned as the day for the election of presidential electors; the first Wednesday in February for their meeting; and the first Wednesday in March for the new government to begin under the new constitution. A quorum of electors was not present until April 6. George Washington was elected president and took the oath of office on April 30; the machinery started, and has been in successful operation ever since.

And so passed out the brief regime of sovereign and independent states. It was a transition from the articles of a union to a constitution; from a confederation to a federation; from a "band of states" to a "banded state." The states uncrowned themselves, became states in name only, surrendered their supreme rights and merged their sovereignties into one grand national power whose greatness and possibilities were unforeseen and unprophesied.

## CHAPTER X

## CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES

March 4, 1789

PRIOR to the establishment of our constitutional government, it was permissible to say "The states are"; with our unitary government, the correct expression is "The United States is." We are a single, sovereign state, although the plural form of the previous condition appears. The purposes of the new government are stated in the Preamble and it is recommended that every pupil commit this to memory. The Constitution should be carefully and thoroughly studied. As it appears in full in subsequent pages, it is not necessary to make a thorough analysis of its contents here. However, the three separate departments of government will be briefly treated.

While the constitution contemplates that the functions of the three departments of government shall be distinct and separate, still there are points in which one has certain features of another. The judiciary department interprets the laws of the legislature and passes on the constitutionality of laws submitted to it; the house and senate are judicial in cases of impeachment, and executive in the application of their own rules and regulations. The chief executive is legislative in the matter of signing or vetoing bills, and may be considered so in the requirement to inform congress concerning the state of governmental affairs, in recommending measures, in calling special sessions, and in the adjournment of congress when both houses cannot agree as to date.

## LEGISLATIVE DEPARTMENT

The legislative department necessarily comes first, as it prepares the way for the other two. As we have seen, this department is composed of two houses, the Senate and the House of Representatives. The constitution specifies the qualifications of the members of each house, defines the duties and powers and prescribes the work of each. The members of the house are elected for two years, of the senate for six. The terms of the house members all terminate at the same time, hence it may be called a terminating body; the terms of senators terminate at different times, hence the senate is a continuous body. Members of the house are usually called "members of congress," members of the senate are called "senators."

A congress continues for two years, beginning on the fourth of March of every odd year, hence is coincident with the terms of the house members. It has two sessions, each beginning on the first Monday in December of the congressional term. As the first congress under the Constitution met in 1789, it is easy to determine what congress is in session in any particular year.

The pay of senators and members of congress is \$7,500 per annum, with mileage to the extent of twenty cents per mile to and from Washington, and \$125 for stationery. The salary of the president of the senate and the speaker of the house is \$12,000 per annum, with mileage and stationery the same as members and senators.

Members of either house are exempt from arrest, except for treason, felony and breach of peace, while in attendance upon congress, going to or returning from it, and are not answerable outside of congress for any speech or remarks made therein. As the constitution provides that the president shall commission all officers of the United States, and as he does not issue commissions to members of congress and senators, it is to be inferred that they are state officers rather

than officers of the United States. A majority of either house constitutes a quorum; each house formulates its own rules of procedure; neither can adjourn for more than three successive days without the consent of the other.

**THE HOUSE.** The time and method of election of members of congress are left practically to their respective states; however, the number to which each state is entitled is left to congress.

According to the Constitution the number of representatives assigned to each state was as follows:— New Hampshire 3, Massachusetts 8, Rhode Island 1, Connecticut 5, New York 6, New Jersey 4, Pennsylvania 8, Delaware 1, Maryland 6, Virginia 10, North Carolina 5, South Carolina 5, Georgia 3; 65 in all, one to each 30,000 of the population. An enumeration is made on each decennial year and the census is compiled at once, but the new ratio of population and apportionment of representatives does not go into effect until three years afterwards.

#### HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

|       | Population of<br>United States | Ratio of<br>Population | Repre-<br>sentatives |
|-------|--------------------------------|------------------------|----------------------|
| 1790  | 3,929,214                      | 33,000                 | 105                  |
| 1800  | 5,308,483                      | 33,000                 | 141                  |
| 1810  | 7,239,881                      | 35,000                 | 181                  |
| 1820  | 9,633,822                      | 40,000                 | 213                  |
| 1830  | 12,866,020                     | 47,700                 | 240                  |
| 1840  | 17,069,453                     | 70,680                 | 223                  |
| 1850  | 23,191,876                     | 93,423                 | 233                  |
| 1860  | 31,443,321                     | 127,381                | 243                  |
| 1870  | 38,558,371                     | 131,425                | 293                  |
| 1880  | 50,155,783                     | 151,911                | 325                  |
| 1890  | 62,622,250                     | 173,901                | 356                  |
| *1900 | 76,303,387                     | 194,182                | 386                  |
| *1910 | 91,972,266                     | 211,877                | 435                  |

\*Including possessions, 84,233,069 in 1900; 101,100,000 (estimated) in 1910.

At first the ratio of population was fixed and the number of representatives was the resulting number; but in 1833 and 1843 the number of representatives began to be considered in fixing the ratio, and since 1843 the number of representatives has first been decided and the ratio has been the resulting number. The integral quotients obtained by dividing the population of each state by the ratio will not aggregate the number of representatives decided upon on account of the fractions resulting from each division. Therefore, one additional representative is assigned to each state having the greatest fraction until the requisite number of representatives is obtained.

In the apportionment to the states, sometimes a larger number is assigned to a state than it has congressional districts. In this case the supernumerary is elected on a general state ticket and is called a "representative at large."

The House elects a speaker from its own members, also a clerk, sergeant-at-arms, door-keeper, postmaster, and chaplain. The speaker serves during a congressional term; the other officers until their successors are elected. The clerk of the previous congress presides at the opening of the new congress and until a speaker is elected.

The constitution confers upon the house of representatives certain special powers such as that of originating bills for raising revenue, impeachment, the election of a president in case of the failure of the presidential electors to do so, and election of its own officers.

**THE SENATE.** The election of senators was formerly committed to the legislatures of each state, but now they are elected by the people at the general election. The vice-president of the United States is the president of the senate, but he has no vote except in case of a tie. The senators elect from their number a president *pro tem*, who serves during the absence or disability of the regular president.

The special powers conferred upon the senate are:—election of president *pro tem* and other senate officers, ratifi-

cation of treaties, confirmation of presidential appointments, court for trial of cases of impeachment, and election of vice-president in case of failure so to do on the part of presidential electors.

Much of the legislative work of either house is performed by committees, so that the work on the floor consists mostly in passing the measures recommended by the committees. However, if a bill is not approved by a large majority of the committee, it generally has a turbulent passage and is greatly modified before it becomes a law.

#### EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT

The president is the chief executive. In case of his death or inability, the duties of his office devolve upon the vice-president, whose qualifications for office must be the same as those of the president. In case of the death or disability of both president and vice-president, the office passes to the Cabinet Officers in the order of seniority of the creation of their offices.

The president's cabinet consists of the following:—

Secretary of State, created in 1789; Department of State, 1789.

Secretary of the Treasury, created in 1789; Department of the Treasury, 1789.

Secretary of War, created in 1789; Department of War, 1789.

Attorney-General, created in 1789; Department of Justice, 1870.

Secretary of the Navy, created in 1798; Department of Navy, 1798.

Postmaster-General, created in 1829; Department of Posts, 1794.

Secretary of the Interior, created in 1849; Department of the Interior, 1849.

Secretary of Agriculture, created in 1889; Department of Agriculture, 1862.

Secretary of Commerce and Labor, created in 1903; Department of Commerce, 1913.

Secretary of Labor, created 1913; Department of Labor, 1913.

These offices are not created by the constitution or by law, although the salaries are provided for; they have grown up through custom. Each member of the cabinet is at the head of a department, under each of which are several bureaus. The cabinet officers, so-called, are purely advisory to the president, and so no official records of cabinet meetings are kept.

"By and with the consent of the senate" the president appoints ambassadors and other public ministers, consuls and judges, according to the constitution, and various other officers according to power conferred upon him by law.

Until recently the United States has not been accustomed to send ambassadors, but rather ministers plenipotentiary. Now, however, it sends ambassadors to Great Britain, France, Germany, Austria-Hungary, Russia, Italy, Brazil, Mexico, Turkey and Japan, and ministers to other countries. An ambassador extraordinary is one sent on a special mission or for a special occasion. Ambassadors reside abroad and are the diplomatic agents of the government. Consuls are appointed to reside in foreign cities and ports for the purpose of promoting commercial relations with this country and to afford assistance and protection to American merchants and seamen.

Besides negotiating treaties and appointing diplomatic and consular officers, the president is commander-in-chief of the army and navy. The constitution also prescribes that he shall receive ambassadors and other public ministers and shall commission all officers of the United States. For his services he receives \$75,000 per year, certain perquisites, the



use of the White House and its effects, and payment of the salaries of his secretary, assistant secretary, executive clerks, steward and messenger. The amount appropriated annually for the maintenance of the White House, payment of clerical service, traveling expense and incidentals, aggregates approximately \$200,000 in addition to salary.

### JUDICIARY DEPARTMENT

The Supreme Court.

The Circuit Court of Appeals.

The Circuit Courts.

The District Courts.

The Court of Claims.

The Court of Customs Appeals.

The Commerce Court.

The Supreme Court consists of one chief justice and eight associate justices, six of whom are a quorum. An annual term of the supreme court is held in the city of Washington, beginning the second Monday in October. Special sessions may be held when necessary.

A Circuit Court of Appeals consists of a justice of the supreme court, called a circuit justice, who is required to attend court in the circuit once in two years, and two or more circuit judges, who must reside in the circuit to which they are assigned. A term of the circuit court of appeals must be held annually in each circuit. In the absence of a circuit judge, a district judge may sit as one of the court. Terms of the circuit court of appeals are held frequently in all the nine circuits of the United States and in all the larger districts. In Vermont, terms of the circuit court of appeals are held at the same time and place as the district court.

The District Courts have jurisdiction in all cases of violation of the United States postal, internal revenue, customs

and other federal laws; in bankruptcy and in cases affecting national banks; also in suits in which either party to the suit is not a resident of the state, and where the amount in controversy exceeds two thousand dollars exclusive of interest and costs.

Each of the smaller states is a judicial district; the larger states are divided into two or more districts. There are five states containing two or more districts each, for which but one judge in each state is appointed. For the rest there is one judge for each district. The judge must reside in the district, or in one of the districts, for which he is judge. In the western district of South Carolina only one term of the district court is required to be held yearly. In other districts two or more terms are held yearly and at times and places fixed by law. Special terms may be held in the discretion of the judge. Regular terms of the district court in Vermont are held yearly in Burlington, Rutland and Windsor.

The Court of Claims consists of a chief justice and four associate judges, any two of whom are a quorum. This court is held in Washington. The annual session begins the first Monday in December.

The territories are not included in the judicial circuits. Appeals may be made from the highest territorial courts to the supreme court of the United States.

There are special courts for the District of Columbia, for Hawaii, Porto Rico, and the Philippine Islands.

The Supreme, Circuit and District Courts may summon juries when they are needed. The mode of selection of jurors is determined by the court, but must not be repugnant to the laws of the state in which the court is held. A grand jury in the United States court may consist of not less than sixteen nor more than twenty-three men. The judge of the United States district court appoints a clerk; the clerk by virtue of his office is a jury commissioner, and another jury commissioner of a different political party from

that of the clerk is appointed by the judge. Each commissioner selects no less than one-hundred fifty names of persons resident in the counties in the immediate vicinity of the place in which the court is held and deposits them in a box, one at a time and alternately with the other commissioner. The United States marshal is notified and is directed by a *venire* issued by the clerk to draw the necessary juries, no less than twenty-three for a grand jury and no less than thirty-five for a petit jury.

#### AMENDMENTS OF THE CONSTITUTION

The constitution provides for its own amendment in two ways. Amendments may be proposed by a two-thirds vote of both houses, or by a convention called by congress upon the request of the legislatures of two-thirds of the states; and the amendments proposed may be ratified by three-fourths of the states through their respective legislatures, or through conventions called for this purpose; but the method of ratification is left to congress to propose. The unamendable parts of the constitution relate to the importation of slaves prior to 1808, the power of congress to lay direct taxes, and the deprivation of a state of equal representation in the senate without the state's consent.

Thus far all amendments have been proposed by congress and ratified by state legislatures. Congress has proposed twenty-one amendments, but only seventeen received the necessary ratifications. The first congress proposed twelve amendments, ten of which were ratified immediately by the requisite number of states. These ten are called the American Bill of Rights on account of their similarity to the English Bill of Rights of 1689. They did not change the constitution in any particular, but added to it. The eleventh amendment defined the extent of the judicial system and the twelfth amendment changed the method of electing the president and

vice-president of the United States. As outgrowths of the Civil War, the last three amendments came into existence: the thirteenth provided for the abolition of slavery, the fourteenth recognizes the validity of the national debt and debars the payment of debt incurred through rebellion and of any claim through loss of slaves, and the fifteenth deals with right of suffrage, providing that none shall be debarred on account of "race, color, or previous condition of servitude." The sixteenth amendment relates to the laying and collecting of an income tax. The seventeenth relates to the election of United States senators by the people.

That only seventeen amendments to the constitution should have been made during all these years of constitutional government, only five of which have materially modified the original document, is evidence of the wisdom and sagacity of the statesmen who composed that memorable constitutional convention that constructed for subsequent generations such a strong foundation for our government and such a mighty guaranty of our liberties.

## CHAPTER XI

## ANALYSIS OF THE UNITED STATES CONSTITUTION

(For Teachers)

No better method can be adopted for an acquaintance with the constitution of the United States than a thorough study of its sections and a diagrammatic representation of its provisions. Therefore, to aid the student in his work, the following partial diagram is submitted, with the expectation that he will carry the work to completion. The preamble is not an integral part of the constitution, but is prefixed for the purpose of setting forth the reasons for the construction of the constitution. This preamble should be committed to memory, and can easily be thrown into a diagram by indicating the authority, the purposes, and the thing ordained.

A diagram of the constitution naturally divides itself into

- A Legislative Department.
- B Executive Department.
- C Judicial Department.

The Legislative Department subdivides itself into

- I House of Representatives.
- II Senate.
- III Provisions Common to both Houses.
- IV Powers of Congress.
- V Prohibitions on the United States.
- VI Rights of States.
- VII Prohibitions on States.
- VIII Personal Rights.

## I House of Representatives

- 1 Composition
- 2 Eligibility { Age  
Citizenship  
Inhabitancy
- 3 Members { Number  
Apportionment  
    By states at first  
    By population  
    Determined { When  
                  How  
    Conditions (Amendment XIV)  
    Election { When  
              How  
              Qualifications of Voters
- 4 Vacancies { How occurring  
              How filled
- 5 Powers { Legislative { Concurrent  
              Impeachment { Sole  
              Electoral { House Officers { Speaker  
                          President of United States { Other Officers

## II Senate

- 1 Composition
- 2 Eligibility { Age  
Citizenship  
Inhabitancy
- 3 Members { Number  
Classification  
Election { When  
          How
- 4 Vacancies { How occurring { Legislative  
              How filled { Executive
- 5 Powers { Legislative  
          Executive { Appointments  
                      Treaties  
          Elective { Officers  
                      Vice-President of United States  
          Judicial in cases of Impeachment
- 6 Presiding Officer { Vice-President of United States  
                      President *pro tem.*  
                      Chief Justice

## III Common Provisions

|                           |   |                      |
|---------------------------|---|----------------------|
| 1 Members                 | { | Membership           |
|                           |   | Ineligibility        |
|                           |   | Official Incumbrance |
|                           |   | Disloyalty           |
|                           |   | Penalties            |
|                           |   | Punishment           |
|                           |   | Expulsion            |
|                           |   | Oaths                |
| 2 Prohibitions            | { | Salaries             |
|                           |   | Privileges           |
|                           |   | From arrest          |
|                           |   | Of debate            |
|                           |   | Adjournment          |
| 3 Transaction of Business | { | Time                 |
|                           |   | Place                |
|                           |   | On Members           |
|                           |   | Officers created     |
|                           |   | Emoluments increased |
|                           |   | Quorum               |
|                           |   | Parliamentary Rules  |
|                           |   | Method of Voting     |
|                           | { | Journal              |
|                           |   | Keeping              |
|                           |   | Publishing           |

Similar diagrams should be made of Divisions IV (Powers of Congress); V (Prohibitions on the United States); VI (Rights of States); VII (Prohibitions on States); VIII (Personal Rights). After these divisions of the Legislative Department have been properly outlined, the Executive and the Judiciary Departments may be treated in like manner.

NOTE.—The following pages contain facsimiles of forms in general use in this State: Warning for city election, placard enumerating offenses against the purity of elections, instructions to voters, warning for freeman's meetings, warning for special city meeting, warning for presidential election, warning for annual town meeting, tax notice, and ballots for the election of presidential electors, United State Senators, State and county officers, representatives and justices.

## WARNING FOR CITY ELECTION

---

The legal voters of the City of Rutland are hereby warned to meet in their respective wards on Tuesday, March 2nd, 1915, at nine o'clock in the forenoon to transact the following business:

1st. To elect by ballot in each ward a clerk and a first, second and third inspector of election; and to vote in each and every ward in the city for a mayor, six aldermen, a city treasurer, a city constable, an assessor, a grand juror, and four school commissioners.

The mayor and aldermen to be elected to serve two years; the assessor and school commissioners, three years; and the treasurer, constable, grand juror, clerks and inspectors of election, one year.

*(List of ward polling places follow.)*

The polls will be opened at nine o'clock, A. M., and closed as follows: For voting upon the questions relative to the sale of intoxicating liquors at three o'clock P. M., for the election of officers and voting upon articles three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven and twelve, at four o'clock P. M.

City of Rutland, Vermont, February 17, 1915.

HENRY C. BRISLIN,  
Mayor.

---

## Offences Against the Purity of Elections

### Chapter 17, Vermont Public Statutes

Required by Law to be posted in plain view in the room where the ballots are cast, and also in and about the polling place.

*(See Sections 226-234 Pub. Stat.)*



## WARNING FOR FREEMEN'S MEETING

### BIENNIAL STATE ELECTION

The Legal Voters in Freemen's Meeting of the City of Burlington, Vermont, are hereby notified and warned to meet on Tuesday, THE SEVENTH DAY OF NOVEMBER, A. D., 1916, at 6 o'clock in the forenoon, in their respective Wards at the several voting places hereinafter named for the following purpose, to wit:

To vote for Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Treasurer of the State, Secretary of State, Auditor of Accounts for the State, and Attorney General, four Senators, two Assistant Judges of the County Court, a State's Attorney, a Sheriff, a High Bailiff, a Judge of the Probate Court, and fifteen Justices of the Peace, being all the County officers to be elected for County of Chittenden, also to vote for a Representative to Congress for the First Congressional District, and further, to vote for a Representative of the City of Burlington, in the General Assembly of the State of Vermont, for the two years next ensuing.

*(List of Ward polling places follows.)*

*(Signed by Mayor of City.)*

Burlington, Vt., October 16, 1916.

### Warning for National Election

*(Every four years when the National election takes place the following notice will be used in the warning for Freemen's meeting.)*

The Legal Voters in Freemen's Meeting of the City of Burlington, Vermont, are hereby notified and warned to meet on Tuesday, THE SEVENTH DAY OF NOVEMBER, A. D., 1916, at 6 o'clock in the forenoon, in their respective Wards at the several voting places hereinafter named, for the following purpose, to wit:

TO VOTE FOR ELECTORS  
OF PRESIDENT AND VICE-  
PRESIDENT OF THE  
UNITED STATES.

*(List of Ward polling places follows.)*

The polls open at 6 o'clock in the forenoon, and close at 5 o'clock in the afternoon.

*(Signed by the Mayor.)*

Burlington, Vt., October 16, 1916.

### Warning for Special City Election

The legal voters of Ward Five of the city of Burlington, Vt., are hereby notified and warned to meet on MONDAY, the 29th day of MARCH, A. D., 1915, at 6 o'clock in the forenoon, at the voting place, viz.; 129 SAINT PAUL STREET, for the purpose of electing an Alderman for said Ward, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Albert S. Drew.

The polls open at six o'clock in the forenoon and close at three o'clock in the afternoon.

Burlington, Vt., March 10, 1915.

*(Signed by the Mayor.)*

## INSTRUCTIONS TO VOTERS

### THE FREEMAN'S OATH

You solemnly swear (or affirm) that whenever you give your vote or suffrage, touching any matter that concerns the State of Vermont, you will do it so as in your conscience you shall judge will most conduce to the best good of the same, as established by the Constitution, without fear or favour of any man.

**Read these plain words with care. Then go to the guard rail. A ballot not marked right is not counted.**

**GIVE YOUR NAME** and your residence to the Ballot Clerk in a clear, audible voice or in writing.

**WAIT** till your name is repeated by the Ballot Clerk.

**ENTER** within the guard rail. Get your ballots from the Ballot Clerk.

**DO NOT LEAVE** the polling place, nor go outside the rail, until you have voted.

**GO TO A BOOTH** not occupied by another person. Go alone. Go at once.

**MARK YOUR BALLOT WITH A CROSS IN THE SQUARE AT THE TOP**



of any column of candidates, to vote for all the candidates in that column

**OR WITH A CROSS IN THE SMALL SPACE AT THE RIGHT OF THE NAME**

|             |  |   |
|-------------|--|---|
| JOHN SMITH  |  |   |
| JOSEPH DUNN |  | X |

of any one or more candidates to vote only for those so marked;  
**OR WITH A CROSS IN THE SQUARE AT THE RIGHT OF A BLANK LINE AS BELOW**

|  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
|  |  | X |
|--|--|---|

and write in the name of your candidate, to vote for any other choice. Erase no names, make no other marks.

**FOLD YOUR BALLOT** before leaving the Booth with the marks inside. Do not display the marks.

**KEEP IT FOLDED** till you deliver it. Do not allow your ballot to be seen with intent to make it known how you vote.

Give it to the Presiding Officer.

Go outside the rail.

Do not try to enter again.

Do not destroy a ballot.

Do not take away a ballot.

Do not occupy a Booth over *five minutes*.

If you do not use your ballot, give it to the Presiding Officer.

**IF YOU SPOIL A BALLOT**, give it back to the Ballot Clerk and get another. If you spoil the second, give it back and get a third. You can have no more.

**IF YOU CANNOT MARK YOUR BALLOT** by reason of any physical or mental disability, go to the Presiding Officer and state that fact. He will then direct you to a Booth where an assisting Clerk will help you in marking your ballot.

## Warning for Annual Town Meeting

The legal voters in March meeting of the town of Clarendon are hereby notified and warned to meet at the Town Hall, in said town on Tuesday, the 2nd day of March, 1915, at 10 o'clock A. M. to act on the following propositions:—

1. To choose a Moderator.
2. To vote by ballot upon the questions:  
Shall licenses be granted for the sale of intoxicating liquors in this town?  
Shall licenses of the fifth class be granted in this town?
3. To act upon the reports of the town officers.
4. To choose all necessary town officers.
5. To see if the town will instruct the Selectmen to appoint one or two Road Commissioners instead of electing them by ballot.
6. To transact any other necessary and proper business.

ARTHUR N. HOLDEN,  
THOMAS C. PIERCE,  
J. J. BROWN,  
R. F. POWERS,  
Selectmen.

Clarendon, Vt., Feb. 13, 1915.

## NOTICE TO TAX PAYERS OF THE TOWN OF WALLINGFORD, VT.

The TAX BILL for 1915 is now in my hands for collection. A discount of FOUR PER CENT. will be allowed if paid within ninety days from date.

Time expires September 28th, 1915.

W. P. CARY,  
Town Treasurer.  
Wallingford, Vt., July 1,  
1915.

## Sample of Official Ballot for National Election for Electors of President and Vice-President of the United States

(EVERY FOUR YEARS)

To vote for a person, mark a cross (X) at the right, in the margin opposite to his name. If it is desired to vote for the whole list of candidates in this column then mark a cross (X) in the square at the head of this column, only.

### REPUBLICAN PARTY



For Electors of President and Vice-President. Vote for Four.

|                                       |             |
|---------------------------------------|-------------|
| Leighton P. Slack, St. Johnsbury, Vt. | Republican. |
| Edmund R. Morse, City of Rutland, Vt. | Republican. |
| Roger W. Hulburd, Hyde Park, Vt.      | Republican. |
| Walter H. Crockett, Montpelier, Vt.   | Republican. |
|                                       |             |
|                                       |             |
|                                       |             |
|                                       |             |

To vote for a person, mark a cross (X) at the right, in the margin opposite to his name. If it is desired to vote for the whole list of candidates in this column then mark a cross (X) in the square at the head of this column, only.

### DEMOCRATIC PARTY



For Electors of President and Vice-President. Vote for Four.

|                                   |             |
|-----------------------------------|-------------|
| Phill S. Howes, Montpelier, Vt.   | Democratic. |
| Andrew J. Sibley, Montpelier, Vt. | Democratic. |
| Jacob G. Ullery, Brattleboro, Vt. | Democratic. |
| Stephen J. Cray, Rockingham, Vt.  | Democratic. |
|                                   |             |
|                                   |             |
|                                   |             |
|                                   |             |

# Sample of Official Ballot for Election of State Officers

For General Election Nov. 3, 1914. (BIENNIAL)

To vote a straight party ticket, make a cross (X) in the square at the head of the party column of your choice.

If you do not wish to vote for every person in a party column, make a cross (X) opposite the name of each candidate of your choice; or you may make a cross (X) in the square at the head of the party column of your choice which shall count as a vote for every name in that column except for any name through which you may draw a line and except for any name representing a candidate for an office to fill which you have otherwise voted in the manner heretofore prescribed.

If you desire to vote for a person whose name is not on the ballot, fill in the name of the candidate of your choice in the blank space provided therefor and make a cross (X) opposite thereto.

| REPUBLICAN PARTY  |                  | DEMOCRATIC PARTY  |                    |
|---|------------------|---|--------------------|
| <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 80px; height: 40px; margin: 0 auto;"></div> |                  | <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 80px; height: 40px; margin: 0 auto;"></div> |                    |
| For Governor.   | Vote for One.    | For Governor.   | Vote for One.      |
| Charles W. Gates, Republican,   | Franklin, Vt.    | Harlan B. Howe, Democrat,   | St. Johnsbury, Vt. |
| <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100%; height: 20px;"></div>                 |                  | <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100%; height: 20px;"></div>                 |                    |
| For Lieutenant-Governor.  | Vote for One.    | For Lieutenant-Governor.  | Vote for One.      |
| Hale K. Darling, Republican,  | Chelsea, Vt.     | James E. Kennedy, Democrat,   | Williston, Vt.     |
| <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100%; height: 20px;"></div>                 |                  | <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100%; height: 20px;"></div>                 |                    |
| For State Treasurer.  | Vote for One.    | For State Treasurer.  | Vote for One.      |
| Walter F. Scott, Republican,  | Brandon, Vt.     | C. L. McMahon, Democrat,  | Stowe, Vt.         |
| <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100%; height: 20px;"></div>                 |                  | <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100%; height: 20px;"></div>                 |                    |
| For Secretary of State.   | Vote for One.    | For Secretary of State.   | Vote for One.      |
| Guy W. Bailey, Republican,  | Essex, Vt.       | George F. Root, Democrat,   | Newport, Vt.       |
| <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100%; height: 20px;"></div>                 |                  | <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100%; height: 20px;"></div>                 |                    |
| For Auditor of Accounts.  | Vote for One.    | For Auditor of Accounts.  | Vote for One.      |
| Horace F. Graham, Republican,   | Craftsbury, Vt.  | James B. Hale, Democrat,  | Newbury, Vt.       |
| <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100%; height: 20px;"></div>                 |                  | <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100%; height: 20px;"></div>                 |                    |
| For Attorney General.   | Vote for One.    | For Attorney General.   | Vote for One.      |
| Herbert G. Barber, Republican,  | Brattleboro, Vt. | John H. Senter, Democrat,   | Montpelier, Vt.    |
| <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100%; height: 20px;"></div>                 |                  | <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100%; height: 20px;"></div>                 |                    |

# Sample of Official Ballot for Election of United States Senator

(EVERY SIX YEARS)

To vote a straight party ticket, make a cross (X) in the square at the head of the party column of your choice.

If you desire to vote for a person whose name is not on the ballot, fill in the name of the candidate of your choice in the blank space provided therefor and make a cross (X) opposite thereto.

| REPUBLICAN  | PROHIBITION   |
|---|---|
| <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 80px; height: 40px; margin: 0 auto;"></div> | <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 80px; height: 40px; margin: 0 auto;"></div> |
| For United States Senator.  | For United States Senator.  |
| Vote for One.   | Vote for One.   |
| William P. Dillingham, Republican,  | Charles A. Prouty, Non-Partisan,  |
| Waterbury, Vt.  | Newport, Vt.  |
| <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100%; height: 20px;"></div>                 | <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100%; height: 20px;"></div>                 |

# Sample of Official Ballot for Election of County Officers

## (BIENNIAL ELECTION)

To vote a straight party ticket, make a cross (X) in the square at the head of the party column of your choice, and make no other mark.

If you do not wish to vote for every person in a party column, make a cross (X) opposite the name of each candidate of your choice; or you may make a cross (X) in the square at the head of the party column of your choice which will count as a vote for every name in that column except for any name through which you may draw a line and except for any name representing a candidate for an office to fill which you have otherwise voted in the manner heretofore prescribed.

If you desire to vote for a person whose name is not on the ballot, fill in the the name of the candidate of your choice in the blank space provided therefor and make a cross (X) opposite thereto.

### REPUBLICAN PARTY

☐

For Senators. Vote for Four.

|                                   |             |
|-----------------------------------|-------------|
| Carl B. Hinsman, City of Rutland, | Republican. |
| Hugh J. Roberts, Pawlet,          | Republican. |
| William H. Wright, Brandon,       | Republican. |
| William S. Bascom, Benson,        | Republican. |
|                                   |             |
|                                   |             |
|                                   |             |

For Assistant Judges of the County Court. Vote for Two.

|                                  |             |
|----------------------------------|-------------|
| Edwin Horton, Chittenden,        | Republican. |
| Samuel R. Hitchcock, West Haven, | Republican. |
|                                  |             |
|                                  |             |

For State's Attorney. Vote for One.

|                                |             |
|--------------------------------|-------------|
| C. V. Poulin, City of Rutland, | Republican. |
|                                |             |

For Sheriff. Vote for One

|                             |             |
|-----------------------------|-------------|
| Enos C. Fish, West Rutland, | Republican. |
|                             |             |

For High Bailiff. Vote for One.

|                                    |             |
|------------------------------------|-------------|
| J. Emory Buxton, Middletown Spgs., | Republican. |
|                                    |             |

For Judge of Probate, Rutland District. Vote for One.

|                                      |             |
|--------------------------------------|-------------|
| Ashbel G. Coolidge, City of Rutland, | Republican. |
|                                      |             |

### DEMOCRATIC PARTY

☐

For Senators. Vote for Four.

|                                     |             |
|-------------------------------------|-------------|
| William D. Hulett, City of Rutland, | Democratic. |
| Ernest Hitchcock, Pittsford,        | Democratic. |
| Rollin C. Stafford, Wallingford,    | Democratic. |
| Patrick C. Hulihan, Rutland,        | Democratic. |
|                                     |             |
|                                     |             |
|                                     |             |

For Assistant Judges of the County Court. Vote for Two.

|                                   |             |
|-----------------------------------|-------------|
| David W. Temple, City of Rutland, | Democratic. |
| Edwin B. Clift, Fair Haven,       | Democratic. |
|                                   |             |
|                                   |             |

For State's Attorney. Vote for One.

|                             |             |
|-----------------------------|-------------|
| James R. Sennett, Poultney, | Democratic. |
|                             |             |

For Sheriff. Vote for One.

|                         |             |
|-------------------------|-------------|
| Allen C. Mason, Pawlet, | Democratic. |
|                         |             |

For High Bailiff. Vote for One.

|                        |             |
|------------------------|-------------|
| J. P. Dwyer, Tinmouth, | Democratic. |
|                        |             |

For Judge of Probate, Rutland District. Vote for One.

|  |  |
|--|--|
|  |  |
|  |  |

# Sample of Official Ballot for Election of Representative in Congress

For General Election, Nov. 3, 1914. (BIENNIAL)

To vote a straight party ticket, make a cross (X) in the square at the head of the party column of your choice.

If you desire to vote for a person whose name is not on the ballot, fill in the name of the candidate of your choice in the blank space provided therefor and make cross (X) opposite thereto.

## REPUBLICAN



For Representative in Congress,  
Second District. Vote for One.

Porter H. Dale, Republican,  
Brighton, Vt.

To vote a straight party ticket, make a cross (X) in the square at the head of the party column of your choice.

If you desire to vote for a person whose name is not on the ballot, fill in the name of the candidate of your choice in the blank space provided therefor and make a cross (X) opposite thereto.

## DEMOCRATIC



For Representative in Congress,  
Second District. Vote for One.

John B. Reardon, Democrat,  
Barre City, Vt.

# Ward Ticket for City Representative to the General Assembly

Election first Tuesday after the first Monday of November (Biennial)

To vote for a person mark a cross (X) in the Square at the right of the name.

## Republican Party Nominated at Caucus

For City Rep. Vote for One

G.E. Chalmers, 33 West St. R.

## Democratic Party Nominated at Caucus

For City Rep. Vote for One

F.C. Atherton, 28 Madison St. D.

## Progressive Party Nominated at Caucus

For City Rep. Vote for One

John Smith, 14 Madison St. P.

# Sample of Official Ballot for Election of Justices

(BIENNIAL)

To vote for a person, mark a cross [X] at the right, in the square opposite his name. To vote for the whole list of candidates in this column, mark a cross [X] in the square at head of column only. Voters inserting names in blank space must mark a cross [X] in square opposite each one.

## REPUBLICAN PARTY



For Justice of the Peace, Vote for Seven.

Walter B. Lance, Cabot, Republican

Charles H. Austin, Marshfield R. F. D., Republican

Edwin C. Gould, Lower Cabot, Republican

Erasmus D. Waldo, Cabot, Republican

To vote for a person, mark a cross [X] at the right, in the square opposite his name. To vote for the whole list of candidates in this column, mark a cross [X] in the square at head of column only. Voters inserting names in blank space must mark a cross [X] in square opposite each one.

## DEMOCRATIC PARTY



For Justice of the Peace, Vote for Seven.

Sedgwick C. Voodry, Cabot, Democrat

Walter J. Perry, Cabot, Democrat

Olin J. Clark, Marshfield R. F. D., Democrat

---

## LETTER FROM GEORGE WASHINGTON IN 1796 TO VERMONT SENATORS

---

TO ELIJAH PAINE AND ISAAC TICHENOR, ESQRS., SENATORS IN CONGRESS FROM THE STATE OF VERMONT

GENTLEMEN:—

With particular pleasure I received the unanimous address of the Council and General Assembly of the State of Vermont. Although but lately admitted into the Union, yet the importance of your State, its love of liberty and its energy, were manifested in the earliest periods of the revolution which established our independence. Unconnected in name only, but in reality united with the confederated states, these felt and acknowledged the benefits of your co-operation. Their mutual safety and advantage, duly appreciated, will never permit their union to be dissolved.

I enjoy great happiness in the testimony you have presented, and in the other proofs exhibited from various parts of our country, that the operations of our general government have justified the hopes of our citizens at its formation, which is recognized as the era of national prosperity. The voluntary acknowledgments of my fellow citizens persuade me to believe that my agency has contributed to produce this effect. This belief will be to me a source of permanent gratification and those acknowledgments a rich reward.

My sincere thanks are due, and I beg you, Gentlemen, to make them acceptable to the Council and General Assembly of the State of Vermont, for the very obliging and affectionate terms in which they notice me and my public services. To such confidence and support as I have experienced from Councils, legislative assemblies and the great body of American citizens, I owed the best exertions of every faculty I possessed; happy now in the reflection that our joint labours have been crowned with success. When withdrawn to the shade of private life, I shall view with growing pleasure the increasing prosperity of the United States; in the perfect protection of our Government, I trust to enjoy my retirement in tranquillity; and then, while indulging a favorite wish of my heart in agricultural pursuits, I may hope to make even my private business and amusement of some use to my Country.

GEO. WASHINGTON

United States, 12th December, 1796



GREEN MOUNTAIN BOY MEMORIAL, RUTLAND  
UNVEILED NOVEMBER 19, 1915

The Green Mountain Boy Memorial, erected by the Daughters of the American Revolution, Ann Story Chapter, is the work of Raymond Averill Porter of Boston and is executed in solid bronze. The statue was unveiled November 19, 1915, by two children of direct Revolutionary ancestry. John Abner Mead Hinsman is the grandson of Ex-Governor John A. Mead and fifth in descent from Colonel James Mead, the first white settler in the valley of the Otter Creek; Catherine Lena Boyden is sixth in descent from Capt. Reuben Dow, who served in the battle of Bunker Hill, and is also descended from Thomas Townsend, who served in the battle of Lexington. The dedicatory address was delivered by President John M. Thomas of Middlebury College.



# Constitution of Vermont

---

## CHAPTER I

### A DECLARATION OF THE RIGHTS OF THE INHABITANTS OF THE STATE OF VERMONT

**All men born free; natural rights. No slavery.** ARTICLE 1.—That all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain natural, inherent, and unalienable rights, amongst which are the enjoying and defending life and liberty, acquiring, possessing, and protecting property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety; therefore no male person born in this country, or brought from over sea, ought to be holden by law, to serve any person as a servant, slave, or apprentice, after he arrives to the age of twenty-one years, nor female in like manner, after she arrives to the age of eighteen years, unless they are bound by their own consent, after they arrive to such age, or bound by law for the payment of debts, damages, fines, costs, or the like.

**Private property, public use of.** ARTICLE 2. That private property ought to be subservient to public uses when necessity requires it, nevertheless, whenever any person's property is taken for the use of the public, the owner ought to receive an equivalent in money.

**Religious freedom and worship.** ARTICLE 3. That all men have a natural and unalienable right, to worship Almighty God, according to the dictates of their own consciences and understandings, as in their opinion shall be regulated by the word of God: and that no man ought to, or of right can be compelled to attend any religious worship, or erect or support any place of worship, or maintain any minister, contrary to the dictates of his conscience, nor can any man be justly deprived or abridged of any civil right as a citizen, on account of his religious sentiments, or peculiar mode of religious worship; and that no authority can, or ought to be vested in, or assumed by, any power whatever, that shall in any case interfere with, or in any manner controul the rights of conscience, in the free exercise of religious worship. Nevertheless, every sect or denomination of christians ought to observe the sabbath or Lord's day, and keep up some sort of religious worship, which to them shall seem most agreeable to the revealed will of God.

**ARTICLE 4.** Every person within this state ought to find a certain remedy, by having recourse to the laws, for all injuries or wrongs which he may receive in his person, property or character; he ought to obtain right and justice, freely, and without being obliged to purchase it; compleatly and without any denial; promptly and without delay; conformably to the laws.

**ARTICLE 5.** That the people of this state by their legal representatives, have the sole, inherent, and exclusive right of governing and regulating the internal police of the same.

**ARTICLE 6.** That all power being originally inherent in and co[n]sequently derived from the people, therefore, all officers of government, whether legislative or executive, are their trustees, and servants; and at all times, in a legal way, accountable to them.

**ARTICLE 7.** That government is, or ought to be, instituted for the common benefit, protection, and security of the people, nation, or community, and not for the particular emolument or advantage of any single man, family, or set of men, who are a part only of that community; and that the community hath an indubitable, unalienable, and indefeasible right, to reform or alter government, in such manner as shall be, by that community, judged most conducive to the public weal.

**ARTICLE 8.** That all elections ought to be free and without corruption, and that all freemen, having a sufficient, evident, common interest with, and attachment to the community, have a right to elect officers, and be elected into office, agreeably to the regulations made in this constitution.

**ARTICLE 9.** That every member of society hath a right to be protected in the enjoyment of life, liberty, and property, and therefore is bound to contribute his proportion towards the expence of that protection, and yield his personal service, when necessary, or an equivalent thereto, but no part of any person's property can be justly taken from him, or applied to public uses, without his own consent, or that of the Representative Body of the freemen, nor can any man who is conscientiously scrupulous of bearing arms, be justly compelled thereto, if he will pay such equivalent; nor are the

people bound by any law but such as they have in like manner assented to, for their common good: and previous to any law being made to raise a tax, the purpose for which it is to be raised ought to appear evident to the Legislature to be of more service to community than the money would be if not collected.

**ARTICLE 10.** That in all prosecutions for criminal offenses, a person hath a right to be heard by himself and his counsel; to demand the cause and nature of his accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses; to call for evidence in his favor, and a speedy public trial by an impartial jury of the country; without the unanimous consent of which jury, he cannot be found guilty; nor can he be compelled to give evidence against himself; nor can any person be justly deprived of his liberty, except by the laws of the land, or the judgment of his peers.

**ARTICLE 11.** That the people have a right to hold themselves, their houses, papers, and possessions, free from search or seizure; and therefore warrants, without oath or affirmation first made, affording sufficient foundation for them, and whereby any officer or messenger may be commanded or required to search suspected places, or to seize any person or persons, his, her or their property, not particularly described, are contrary to that right, and ought not to be granted.

**ARTICLE 12.** That when any issue in fact, proper for the cognizance of a jury is joined in a court of law, the parties have a right to trial by jury, which ought to be held sacred.

**ARTICLE 13.** That the people have a right to freedom of speech, and of writing and publishing their sentiments, concerning the transactions of government, and therefore the freedom of the press ought not to be restrained.

**ARTICLE 14.** The freedom of deliberation, speech, and debate, in the Legislature, is so essential to the rights of the people, that it cannot be the foundation of any accusation or prosecution, action or complaint, in any other court or place whatsoever.

**ARTICLE 15.** The power of suspending laws, or the execution of laws, ought never to be exercised but by the Legislature, or by authority derived from it, to be exercised in such particular cases, as this constitution, or the Legislature shall provide for.

**Legislature only may suspend laws.**

**ARTICLE 16.** That the people have a right to bear arms for the defence of themselves and the State—and as standing armies in time of peace are dangerous to liberty, they ought not to be kept up; and that the military should be kept under strict subordination to and governed by the civil power.

**Right to bear arms; standing armies; civil power to govern.**

**ARTICLE 17.** That no person in this state can in any case be subjected to law martial, or to any penalties or pains by virtue of that law, except those employed in the army, and the militia in actual service.

**Martial law restricted.**

**ARTICLE 18.** That frequent recurrence to fundamental principles, and a firm adherence to justice, moderation, temperance, industry, and frugality, are absolutely necessary to preserve the blessings of liberty, and keep government free; the people ought, therefore, to pay particular attention to these points, in the choice of officers and representatives, and have a right, in a legal way, to exact a due and constant regard to them, from their legislators and magistrates, in making and executing such laws as are necessary for the good government of the State.

**Regard to fundamental principles and virtues.**

**ARTICLE 19.** That all people have a natural and inherent right to emigrate from one state to another that will receive them.

**Right to emigrate.**

**ARTICLE 20.** That the people have a right to assemble together to consult for their common good—to instruct their Representatives—and apply to the Legislature for redress of grievances, by address, petition or remonstrance.

**Right to assemble, instruct, and petition.**

**ARTICLE 21.** That no person shall be liable to be transported out of this state for trial for any offense committed within the same.

**No transportation for trial.**

## CHAPTER II

### PLAN OR FRAME OF GOVERNMENT

#### DELEGATION AND DISTRIBUTION OF POWERS

**SECTION 1.** The Commonwealth or State of Vermont shall be **Governing power.** governed by a Governor (or Lieutenant-Governor), a Senate and a House of Representatives of the free-men of the same, in manner and form following:

**SECTION 2.** The Supreme Legislative power shall be exercised **Supreme legislative power.** by a Senate and a House of Representatives.

**SECTION 3.** The Supreme Executive power shall be exercised **Supreme executive power.** by a Governor, or, in his absence, a Lieutenant-Governor.

**SECTION 4.** Courts of Justice shall be maintained in every **Courts of Justice.** county in this State, and also in new counties when formed.

**SECTION 5.** The Legislative, Executive, and Judiciary departments, shall be separate and distinct, so that neither **Departments to be distinct.** exercise the powers properly belonging to the others.

#### LEGISLATIVE DEPARTMENT

**SECTION 6.** The Senate and the House of Representatives **Legislative powers.** shall be styled, *The General Assembly of the State of Vermont.* Each shall have and exercise the like powers in all acts of legislation; and no bill, resolution, or other thing, which shall have been passed by the one, shall have the effect of or be declared to be, a law, without the concurrence of the other. *Provided,* That all Revenue bills shall originate in the House of Representatives; but the Senate may propose or concur in amendments, as on other bills. Neither House during the session of the General Assembly, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two Houses shall be sitting; and in case of disagreement be-

tween the two Houses with respect to adjournment, the Governor may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper. They may prepare bills and enact them into laws, redress grievances, grant charters of incorporation, subject to the provisions of section 65, constitute towns, boroughs, cities and counties; and they shall have all other powers necessary for the Legislature of a free and sovereign State; but they shall have no power to add to, alter, abolish, or infringe any part of this Constitution.

**SECTION 7.** The General Assembly shall meet biennially on the first Wednesday next after the first Monday of January, beginning in A. D. 1915.

**SECTION 8.** The doors of the House in which the General Assembly of this Commonwealth shall sit, shall be open for the admission of all persons who behave decently, except only when the welfare of the State may require them to be shut.

**SECTION 9.** The votes and proceedings of the General Assembly shall be printed (when one-third of the members of either House thinks it necessary) as soon as convenient after the end of the session, with the yeas and nays of the House of Representatives on any question when required by five members, and of the Senate when required by one Senator, (except where the votes shall be taken by ballot), in which case every member of either House shall have a right to insert the reasons of his vote upon the minutes.

**SECTION 10.** The style of the laws of this State shall be, *It is hereby enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont.*

**SECTION 11.** Every bill which shall have passed the Senate and House of Representatives shall, before it becomes a law, be presented to the Governor; if he approve, he shall sign it; if not, he shall return it, with his objections in writing to the House in which it shall have originated; which shall proceed to reconsider it. If, upon such reconsideration, two-thirds of the members present of that House shall pass the bill, it shall, together with the objections,

be sent to the other House, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and, if approved by two-thirds of the members present of that House, it shall become a law.

But in all such cases, the votes of both Houses shall be taken by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for or against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each House, respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the Governor, as aforesaid, within five days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall become a law in like manner as if he had signed it; unless the two Houses by their adjournment within three days after the presentation of such bill shall prevent its return; in which case it shall not become a law.

**SECTION 12.** No member of the General Assembly shall,  
**Fees for** directly or indirectly, receive any fee or reward, to  
**advocating** bring forward or advocate any bill, petition, or other  
**bills, etc.** business to be transacted in the Legislature; or advocate any cause, as counsel in either House of legislation, except when employed in behalf of the State.

**SECTION 13.** In order that the freemen of this State may enjoy the benefit of election as equally as may be, each  
**Town** inhabited town in this State may, forever hereafter,  
**representation.** hold elections therein and choose each one Representative to represent them in the House of Representatives.

**SECTION 14.** The Representatives so chosen (a majority of  
**Powers of** whom shall constitute a quorum for transacting any  
**house.** other business than raising a State tax, for which two-thirds of the members elected shall be present) shall meet as required by section 7, and shall be styled the House of Representatives: they shall have power to choose their Speaker, their Clerk, and other necessary officers, sit on their own adjournments subject to the limitations of section 6, judge of the elections and qualifications of their own members; they may expel members, but not for causes known to their constituents antecedent to their election, administer oaths and affirmations in matters depending before them, and impeach state criminals.

**SECTION 15.** No person shall be elected a Representative until  
**Residence** he has resided in this State two years, the last of  
**of representative.** which shall be in the town for which he is elected.

**SECTION 16.** The Representatives having met, and chosen their Speaker and Clerk, shall each of them, before they proceed to business, take and subscribe, as well the oath or affirmation of allegiance hereinafter directed (except where they shall produce certificates of their having theretofore taken and subscribed the same) as the following oath or affirmation:

*You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that as a member of this Assembly, you will not propose, or assent to, any bill, vote or resolution, which shall appear to you injurious to the people, nor do nor consent to any act or thing whatever, that shall have a tendency to lessen or abridge their rights and privileges, as declared by the Constitution of this State; but will, in all things, conduct yourself as a faithful, honest Representative and guardian of the people, according to the best of your judgment and ability. (In case of an oath) So help you God. (Or in case of an affirmation) Under the pains and penalties of perjury.*

**SECTION 17.** The Representatives having met on the day appointed by law for the commencement of a biennial session of the General Assembly, and chosen their Speaker, and the Senators having met, shall, before they proceed to business, take and subscribe the following oath, in addition to the oath prescribed in the foregoing section:

*You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you did not at the time of your election to this body, and that you do not now, hold any office of profit or trust under the authority of Congress. So help you God. (Or in case of an affirmation) Under the pains and penalties of perjury.*

The words "office of profit or trust under the authority of Congress" shall be construed to mean any office created directly or indirectly by Congress, and for which emolument is provided from the Treasury of the United States.

**SECTION 18.** The Senate shall be composed of thirty Senators, to be of the freemen of the county for which they are elected, respectively, who shall have attained the age of thirty years, and they shall be elected biennially by the freemen of each county respectively.



The Senators shall be apportioned to the several counties, according to the population, as ascertained by the census taken under the authority of Congress in the year 1910, regard being always had, in such apportionment, to the counties having the largest fraction, and each county being given at least one Senator.

The Legislature shall make a new apportionment of the Senators to the several counties, after the taking of each census of the United States, or after a census taken for the purpose of such apportionment, under the authority of this State, always regarding the above provisions of this section.

**SECTION 19.** The Senate shall have the like powers to decide on the election and qualifications of, and to expel any of, its members, make its own rules, and appoint its own officers, as are incident to, or are possessed by, the House of Representatives. A majority shall constitute a quorum. The Lieutenant-Governor shall be President of the Senate, except when he shall exercise the office of Governor, or when his office shall be vacant, or in his absence, in which cases the Senate shall appoint one of its own members to be President of the Senate, *pro tempore*. And the President of the Senate shall have a casting vote, but no other.

**Powers of  
senate.  
Lieutenant  
governor's  
duties.**

#### EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT

**SECTION 20.** The Governor, and in his absence, the Lieutenant-Governor, shall have power to commission all officers, and also to appoint officers, except where provision is, or shall be, otherwise made by law or this Frame of Government; and shall supply every vacancy in any office, occasioned by death or otherwise, until the office can be filled in the manner directed by law or this Constitution. He is to correspond with other States, transact business with officers of government, civil and military, and prepare such business as may appear to him necessary, to lay before the General Assembly. He shall have power to grant pardons and remit fines in all cases whatsoever, except in treason in which he shall have power to grant reprieves, but not to pardon, until after the end of the next session of the General Assembly; and except in cases of impeachment, in which he shall not grant reprieve or pardon, and there shall be no remission, or mitigation of punishment, but by act of legislation. He is also to take care that the laws be faithfully

**Governor.  
Executive  
power.**

executed. He is to expedite the execution of such measures as may be resolved upon by the General Assembly. And he may draw upon the Treasury for such sums as may be appropriated by the General Assembly. He may also lay embargoes, or prohibit the exportation of any commodity, for any time not exceeding thirty days, in the recess of the General Assembly only. He may grant such licenses as shall be directed by law; and shall have power to call together the General Assembly, when necessary, before the day to which they shall stand adjourned. The Governor shall be Captain-General and Commander-in-chief of the forces of the State, but shall not command in person, in time of war, or insurrection, unless by the advice and consent of the Senate, and no longer than they shall approve thereof. And the Lieutenant-Governor shall, by virtue of his office, be Lieutenant-General of all the forces of the State.

**SECTION 21.** The Governor may have a Secretary of Civil and Military Affairs, to be by him appointed during pleasure, whose services he may at all times command; and for whose compensation provision shall be made by law.

**SECTION 22.** All commissions shall be in the name of *The State seal. Freeman of the State of Vermont*, sealed with the *Commissions.* State Seal, signed by the Governor, and in his absence by the Lieutenant-Governor, and attested by the Secretary; which Seal shall be kept by the Governor.

**SECTION 23.** No person shall be eligible to the office of Governor or Lieutenant-Governor until he shall have resided in this State four years next preceding the day of his election.

**SECTION 24.** The Legislature shall provide by general law what officer shall act as Governor whenever there shall be a vacancy in both the offices of Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, occasioned by a failure to elect, or by the removal from office, or by the death or resignation of both Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, or by the inability of both Governor and Lieutenant-Governor to exercise the powers and discharge the duties of the office of Gov-

error; and such officer so designated, shall exercise the powers and discharge the duties appertaining to the office of Governor accordingly until the disability shall be removed, or a Governor shall be elected. And in case there shall be a vacancy in the office of Treasurer, by reason of any of the causes enumerated, the Governor shall appoint a Treasurer for the time being, who shall act as Treasurer until the disability shall be removed, or a new election shall be made.

**SECTION 25.** The Treasurer of the State shall, before entering upon the duties of his office, give sufficient security to the Secretary of State, in behalf of the State of Vermont, before the Governor of the State or one of the Justices of the Supreme Court. And Sheriffs and High Bailiffs, before entering upon the duties of their respective offices, shall give sufficient security to the Treasurer of their respective counties, before one of the Justices of the Supreme Court, or the two Assistant Judges of the County Court of their respective counties, in such manner and in such sums as shall be directed by the Legislature.

**SECTION 26.** The Treasurer's accounts shall be annually audited, and a fair statement thereof laid before the General Assembly at its biennial session in January.

**SECTION 27.** No money shall be drawn out of the Treasury, unless first appropriated by act of legislation.

#### JUDICIARY DEPARTMENT

**SECTION 28.** The Courts of Justice shall be open for the trial of all causes proper for their cognizance; and justice shall be therein impartially administered, without corruption, or unnecessary delay. The Justices of the Supreme Court shall be Justices of the Peace throughout the State; and the several Judges of the County Courts, in their respective counties, by virtue of their office, except in the trial of such causes as may be appealed to the County Court.

**SECTION 29.** The Legislature may, when they shall conceive the same to be expedient and necessary, erect a Court of Chancery, with such powers as are usually exercised by that Court, or shall appear for the interest of the Commonwealth. —Provided they do not constitute themselves the Judges of the said Court.

**SECTION 30.** Trials of issues, proper for the cognizance of a Jury trials. Jury, in the Supreme and County Courts, shall be by Jury, except where parties otherwise agree; and great care ought to be taken to prevent corruption or partiality in the choice and return, or appointment of Juries.

**SECTION 31.** All prosecutions shall commence, *By the authority of the State of Vermont.* All Indictments shall conclude with these words, *against the peace and dignity of the State.* And all fines shall be proportioned to the offenses.

**Form of prosecutions and indictments. Fines.**

**SECTION 32.** The person of a debtor, where there is not strong presumption of fraud, shall not be continued in prison after his delivering up and assigning over, *bona fide*, all his estate, real and personal, in possession, reversion or remainder, for the use of his creditors, in such manner as shall be regulated by law. And all prisoners, unless in execution, or committed for capital offences, when the proof is evident or presumption great, shall be bailable by sufficient sureties; nor shall excessive bail be exacted for bailable offences.

**Imprisonment for debt restricted. Prisoners bailable.**

**SECTION 33.** The Writ of Habeas Corpus shall in no case be suspended. It shall be a writ issuable of right; and the General Assembly shall make provision to render it a speedy and effectual remedy in all cases proper therefor.

**Habeas Corpus.**

#### QUALIFICATIONS OF FREEMEN

**SECTION 34.** Every man of the full age of twenty-one years, who is a natural born citizen of this or some one of the United States, or has been naturalized agreeably to the Acts of Congress, having resided in this State for the space of one whole year next before the election of Representatives, and who is of a quiet and peaceable behavior, and will take the following oath or affirmation, shall be entitled to all the privileges of a freeman of this State:

**Freemen's qualifications and oath.**

*You solemnly swear (or affirm) that whenever you give your vote or suffrage, touching any matter that concerns the State of Vermont, you will do it so as in your conscience you shall judge will most conduce to the best good of the same, as established by the Constitution, without fear or favor of any man.*

ELECTIONS. OFFICERS. TERMS OF OFFICE

**SECTION 35.** The Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Treasurer, **Biennial** Secretary of State, Auditor of Accounts, Senators, **elections.** Town Representatives, Assistant Judges of the County Court, Sheriffs, High Bailiffs, State's Attorneys, Judges of Probate and Justices of the Peace, shall be elected biennially on the first Tuesday next after the first Monday of November, beginning in A. D. 1914.

**SECTION 36.** The House of Representatives of the freemen of **Election of** this State, shall consist of persons most noted for wis- **representa-** dom and virtue, to be chosen by ballot, by the freemen **tives.** of every town in this State, respectively, on the first Tuesday next after the first Monday of November, beginning in A. D. 1914.

**SECTION 37.** The freemen of the several towns in each county **Election of** shall, biennially, give their votes for the Senators ap- **senators.** portioned to such county, at the same time, and under the same regulations, as are provided for the election of Governor in section 39. And the person or persons, equal to the number of Senators, apportioned to such county, having the greatest number of legal votes in such county respectively, shall be the Senator or Senators of such county. At every election of Senators, after the votes shall have been taken, the Constable or presiding officer, assisted by the Selectmen and civil authority present, shall sort and count the said votes, and make two lists of the names of all persons voted for, with the number of votes given for each annexed to his name, a record of which shall be made in the Town Clerk's office, and shall seal up said lists, separately, and write on each the name of the town, and these words, *Votes for Senator*, or *Votes for Senators*, as the case may be, one of which lists shall be delivered, by the presiding officer, to the Representative of said town (if any) and if none be chosen, to the Representative of an adjoining town, to be transmitted to the President of the Senate. The other list, the said presiding officer shall, within ten days, deliver to the Clerk of the County Court for the same county; and the Clerk of each County Court, respectively, or in case of his absence, or disability, the Sheriff of such county, or in case of the absence or disability of both, the High Bailiff of such county, on the tenth day after such election, shall publicly open, sort, and count said votes; and make a record of the same in the office of the Clerk of such County Court,

a copy of which he shall transmit to the Senate; and shall also within ten days thereafter, transmit to the person or persons elected, a certificate of his or their election. *Provided*, however, that the General Assembly shall have power to regulate by law the mode of balloting for Senators, within the several counties, and to prescribe the means and the manner, by which the result of the balloting shall be ascertained, and through which the Senators chosen shall be certified of their election, and for filling all vacancies in the Senate, which shall happen by death, resignation or otherwise. But they shall not have power to apportion the Senators to the several counties, otherwise than according to the population thereof agreeably to the provisions hereinbefore ordained.

**SECTION 38.** The term of office of Senators and Town Representatives shall be two years, commencing on the first Wednesday next after the first Monday of January following their election.

**Term of senators and representatives.**

**SECTION 39.** The freemen of each town shall, on the day of election for choosing Representatives to attend the General Assembly, bring in their votes for Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and Treasurer, with his name fairly written, to the Constable, who shall seal them up, and write on them, *Votes for Governor*, and deliver them to the Representatives chosen to attend the General Assembly; and at the opening of the General Assembly, there shall be a committee appointed out of the Senate and House of Representatives, who, after being duly sworn to the faithful discharge of their trust, shall proceed to receive, sort, and count the votes for Governor, and declare the person who has the major part of the votes, to be Governor for the two years ensuing. The Lieutenant-Governor and the Treasurer shall be chosen in the manner above directed.

**Election of governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer.**

The votes for Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and Treasurer, of the State, shall be sorted and counted, and the result declared, by a committee appointed by the Senate and House of Representatives.

If, at any time, there shall be no election, by the freemen, of Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or Treasurer, of the State, the Senate and House of Representatives shall by a joint ballot, elect to fill the office, not filled by the freemen as aforesaid, one of the three candidates for such office (if there be so many) for whom the greatest number of votes shall have been returned.

**Election of secretary of state and auditor of accounts.** SECTION 40. The Secretary of State and the Auditor of Accounts shall be elected by the freemen of the State upon the same ticket with the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and Treasurer; and the Legislature shall carry this provision into effect by appropriate legislation.

**Term of governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer.** SECTION 41. The term of office of the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and Treasurer of the State, respectively, shall commence when they shall be chosen and qualified, and shall continue for the term of two years, or until their successors shall be chosen and qualified, or to the adjournment of the session of the Legislature at which, by the Constitution and laws, their successors are required to be chosen, and not after such adjournment.

**Elections by joint assembly.** SECTION 42. The Justices of the Supreme Court and the Judges of the several County Courts (except Assistant Judges of the County Court), Major-Generals and Brigadier Generals, shall be elected by the Senate and House of Representatives, in Joint Assembly, at which the presiding officer of the Senate shall preside; and such presiding officer in such Joint Assembly shall have a casting vote, and no other.

**Elections by joint assembly.** SECTION 43. The Joint Assembly may biennially on their first session after their election (or oftener if need be) elect Justices of the Supreme Court and Judges of the several County Courts (except Assistant Judges of the County Courts) and also may elect Major-Generals and Brigadier-Generals, from time to time, as often as there shall be occasion.

**Term of justices of supreme court.** SECTION 44. The Justices of the Supreme Court shall be elected biennially, and their term of office shall be two years.

**Freemen to elect assistant judges, sheriffs, high bailiffs and state's attorneys.** SECTION 45. The Assistant Judges of the County Court, Sheriffs, High Bailiffs, and State's Attorneys shall be elected by the freemen of their respective counties.

**SECTION 46.** Judges of Probate shall be elected by the free-  
**Freemen to** men of their respective probate districts.  
**elect judges**  
**of probate.**

**SECTION 47.** Justices of the Peace shall be elected by the free-  
**Freeman to** men of their respective towns; and towns having less  
**elect justices** than one thousand inhabitants may elect any number  
**of the Peace;** of Justices of the Peace not exceeding *five*; towns hav-  
**apportion-** ing one thousand and less than two thousand inhabi-  
**ment.** tants, may elect *seven*; towns having two thousand and less than  
 three thousand inhabitants, may elect *ten*; towns having three thou-  
 sand and less than five thousand inhabitants, may elect *twelve*; and  
 town having five thousand, or more, inhabitants, may elect *fifteen*  
 Justices of the Peace.

**SECTION 48.** The term of office of the Assistant Judges of  
**Term of** the County Court, Sheriffs, High Bailiffs, State's at-  
**officers** torneys, Judges of Probate and Justice of the Peace,  
**named in** shall be two years, and shall commence on the first  
**three pre-** day of February next after their election.  
**ceding**  
**sections.**

**SECTION 49.** The election of the several officers mentioned in  
**Election of** the preceding section, shall be made at the times and  
**officers** in the manner now directed in the Constitution for  
**named in** the choice of Senators. And the presiding officer of  
**preceding** each freemen's meeting, after the votes shall have been  
**section.** taken, sorted and counted, shall, in open meeting, make  
**Commissions.** a certificate of the names of all persons voted for, with the number  
 of votes given for each annexed to his name, and designating the  
 office for which the votes were given, a record of which shall be  
 made in the Town Clerk's office, and he shall seal up said certi-  
 ficate, and shall write thereon the name of the town and the words,  
*Certificate of Votes for*  
 and add thereto, in writing, the title of the office voted for, as the  
 case may be, and shall deliver such certificate to some Representative  
 chosen as a member of the General Assembly, whose duty it shall  
 be to cause such certificate of votes to be delivered to the committee  
 of the General Assembly appointed to canvass the same. And at  
 the sitting of the General Assembly, next after such balloting for  
 the officers aforesaid, there shall be a committee appointed of and  
 by the General Assembly, who shall be sworn to the faithful dis-  
 charge of their duty, and whose duty it shall be to examine such



certificates and ascertain the number of votes given for each candidate, and the persons receiving the largest number of votes for the respective offices, shall be declared duly elected, and by such committee be reported to the General Assembly and the officers so elected shall be commissioned by the Governor. And if two or more persons designated for any one of said offices, shall have received an equal number of votes, the General Assembly shall elect one of such persons to such office.

**SECTION 50.** No person in this State shall be capable of holding or exercising more than one of the following offices.

offices at the same time: Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Justice of the Supreme Court, Treasurer of the State, member of the Senate, member of the House of Representatives, Surveyor-General, or Sheriff. Nor shall any person holding any office of profit or trust, under the authority of Congress, be eligible to any appointment in the Legislature, or to any executive or judiciary office under this State.

**SECTION 51.** All elections, whether by the people or the Legislature, shall be free and voluntary; and any elector who shall receive any gift or reward for his vote, in

meat, drink, moneys or otherwise, shall forfeit his right to elect at that time, and suffer such other penalty as the law shall direct; and any person who shall directly or indirectly give, promise, or bestow, any such rewards to be elected, shall thereby be rendered incapable to serve for the ensuing year, and be subject to such further punishment as the Legislature shall direct.

#### OATH OF ALLEGIANCE. OATH OF OFFICE

**SECTION 52.** Every officer, whether judicial, executive, or military, in authority under this State, before he enters upon the execution of his office, shall take and subscribe the following oath or affirmation of allegiance

to this State, (unless he shall produce evidence that he has before taken the same) and also the following oath or affirmation of office except military officers, and such as shall be exempted by the Legislature.

#### THE OATH OR AFFIRMATION OF ALLEGIANCE

*You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you will be true and faithful to the State of Vermont, and that you will not, directly or*

*indirectly, do any act or thing injurious to the Constitution or Government thereof. (If an oath) So help you God. (If an affirmation) Under the pains and penalties of perjury.*

#### THE OATH OR AFFIRMATION OF OFFICE

*You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you will faithfully execute the office of for the of and will therein do equal right and justice to all men, to the best of your judgment and ability, according to law. (If an oath) So help you God. (If an affirmation) Under the pains and penalties of perjury.*

#### IMPEACHMENTS

**SECTION 53.** The House of Representatives shall have the **House may order.** power to order impeachments, which shall in all cases be by a vote of two-thirds of its members.

**SECTION 54.** Every officer of State, whether judicial or executive, shall be liable to be impeached by the House of **Liability to. Senate to try. Judgment.** Representatives, either when in office or after his resignation or removal for maladministration.

The Senate shall have the sole power of trying and deciding upon all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath, or affirmation, and no person shall be convicted, without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present. Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend further than to removal from office and disqualification to hold or enjoy any office of honor, or profit, or trust, under this State. But the person convicted shall, nevertheless, be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment, according to law.

#### MILITIA

**SECTION 55.** The inhabitants of this State shall be trained **Militia. Officers.** and armed for its defence, under such regulations, restrictions, and exceptions, as Congress, agreeably to the Constitution of the United States, and the Legislature of this State, shall direct. The several companies of Militia shall, as often as vacancies happen, elect their Captain and other officers, and the

Captains and Subalterns shall nominate and recommend the field officers of their respective regiments, who shall appoint their staff officers.

# GENERAL PROVISIONS

**SECTION 56.** No person ought in any case, or in any time, to be declared guilty of treason or felony, by the Legislature, nor to have his sentence upon conviction for felony commuted, remitted, or mitigated by the Legislature.

**SECTION 57.** As every freeman, to preserve his independence (if without a sufficient estate) ought to have some profession, calling, trade, or farm, whereby he may honestly subsist, there can be no necessity for, nor use in, establishing offices of profit, the usual effects of which are dependence and servility, unbecoming freemen, in the possessors or expectants, and faction, contention and discord among the people. But if any man is called into public service to the prejudice of his private affairs, he has a right to a reasonable compensation; and whenever an office through increase of fees or otherwise, becomes so profitable as to occasion many to apply for it, the profit ought to be lessened by the Legislature. And if any officer shall wittingly and wilfully, take greater fees than the law allows him, it shall ever after disqualify him from holding any office in this State, until he shall be restored by act of legislation.

**SECTION 58.** All deeds and conveyances of lands shall be recorded in the Town Clerk's office in their respective towns; and, for want thereof, in the County Clerk's office in the same county.

**SECTION 59.** The Legislature shall regulate entails in such manner as to prevent perpetuities.

**SECTION 60.** To deter more effectually from the commission of crimes, by continued visible punishments of long duration, and to make sanguinary punishments less necessary, means ought to be provided for punishing by hard labor, those who shall be convicted of crimes not capital, whereby the criminal shall be employed for the benefit of the public, or for the reparation of injuries done to private persons; and all persons at proper times ought to be permitted to see them at their labor.

**SECTION 61.** The estates of such persons as may destroy their own lives, shall not, for that offence, be forfeited, but shall descend or ascend in the same manner as if such persons had died in a natural way. Nor shall any article which shall accidentally occasion the death of any person, be deemed a deodand, or in any wise forfeited on account of such misfortune.

**SECTION 62.** Every person of good character, who comes to settle in this State, having first taken an oath or affirmation of allegiance to the same, may purchase, or by other just means acquire, hold and transfer land, or other real estate; and after one year's residence shall be deemed a free denizen thereof, and entitled to all rights of a natural born subject of this State, except the privileges of a freeman, the right to which is herein elsewhere determined, and except also that he shall not be capable of being elected Treasurer, or Representative in Assembly, until after two years' residence, nor be eligible to the office of Governor or Lieutenant-Governor until he shall have resided in this State as required by section 23 of this Constitution.

**SECTION 63.** The inhabitants of this State shall have liberty in seasonable times, to hunt and fowl on the lands they hold, and on other lands not inclosed, and in like manner to fish in all boatable and other waters (not private property) under proper regulations; to be made and provided by the General Assembly.

**SECTION 64.** Laws for the encouragement of virtue and prevention of vice and immorality, ought to be constantly kept in force, and duly executed; and a competent number of schools ought to be maintained in each town, for the convenient instruction of youth; and one or more grammar schools to be incorporated and properly supported, in each county in this State. And all religious societies, or bodies of men that may be united or incorporated for the advancement of religion and learning, or for other pious and charitable purposes, shall be encouraged and protected in the enjoyment of the privileges, immunities, and estates, which they in justice ought to enjoy, under such regulations as the General Assembly of this State shall direct.

**SECTION 65.** No charter of incorporation shall be granted, extended, changed or amended by special law, except for such municipal, charitable, educational, penal or reformatory corporations as are to be and remain under the patronage or control of the State; but the General Assembly shall provide by general laws for the organization of all corporations hereafter to be created. All general laws passed pursuant to this section may be altered from time to time or repealed.

**SECTION 66.** The General Assembly may pass laws compelling compensation for injuries received by employees in the course of their employment resulting in death or bodily hurt, for the benefit of such employees, their widows or next of kin. It may designate the class or classes of employers and employees to which such laws shall apply.

**SECTION 67.** The Declaration of the political rights and privileges of the inhabitants of this State, is hereby declared to be a part of the Constitution of this Commonwealth; and ought not to be violated on any pretence whatsoever.

#### AMENDMENT OF THE CONSTITUTION

**SECTION 68.** At the fifth biennial session of the General Assembly of this State following that of A. D. 1910, and at the session thereof every tenth year thereafter, the Senate may, by a vote of two-thirds of its members, make proposals of amendment to the Constitution of the State, which proposals of amendment, if concurred in by a majority of the members of the House of Representatives, shall be entered on the journals of the two Houses, and referred to the General Assembly then next to be chosen, and be published in the principal newspapers of the State; and if a majority of the members of the Senate and of the House of Representatives of the next following General Assembly shall respectively concur in the same proposals of amendment, or any of them, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to submit the proposals of amendment so concurred in to a direct vote of the freemen of the State; and such of said proposals of amendment as shall receive a majority of the votes of the freemen voting thereon shall become a part of the Constitution of this State.

The General Assembly shall direct the manner of voting by the people upon the proposed amendments, and enact all such laws as shall be necessary to procure a free and fair vote upon each amendment proposed, and to carry into effect all the provisions of this section.

## TEMPORARY PROVISIONS

**SECTION 69.** The persons severally elected in 1912 to the **Extension of** offices mentioned in section 35 shall hold such offices **terms of** until the term of their successors elected the first Tues- **certain** day next after the first Monday of November, A. D. **officers.** 1914, shall begin as herein provided.

**SECTION 70.** The Justices of the Supreme Court are hereby **Revision of** authorized and directed to revise Chapter II of the **chapter II.** Constitution by incorporating into said Chapter all amendments of the Constitution that are now or may be then in force and excluding therefrom all sections, clauses and words not in force and rearranging and renumbering the sections thereof under appropriate titles as in their judgment may be most logical and convenient; and said revised Chapter II as certified to the Secretary of State by said Justices of a majority thereof shall be a part of the Constitution of this State in substitution for existing Chapter II and all amendments thereof.

## STATE OF VERMONT

## CHAMBERS OF THE JUSTICES OF THE SUPREME COURT

*To the Secretary of State:*

We hereby certify that the foregoing instrument, divided into **Certificate of** seventy sections numbered consecutively, is a revision **Justices.**

of Chapter II of the Constitution of this State made by us by virtue of the authority and direction of a constitutional provision in that regard ratified and adopted by the people of this State on the fourth day of March, A. D. 1913, as appears by the Proclamation of the Governor dated the eighth day of April, A. D. 1913.

Done at Montpelier this twenty-ninth day of September, A. D. 1913.

JOHN W. ROWELL,  
*Chief Justice.*

LOVELAND MUNSON,  
JOHN H. WATSON,  
SENECA HASELTON,  
GEORGE M. POWERS,  
*Associate Justices.*

# Constitution of the United States, with Parallel Passages from the Revised Constitution of Vermont.

---

## THE SOURCE OF POLITICAL POWER

All power being [is] originally inherent in and consequently derived from the people.—Vt., 1:6.

## THE PURPOSE OF GOVERNMENT

Government is, or ought to be, instituted for the common benefit, protection and security of the people, nation or community, and not for the particular emolument or advantage of any single man, family or set of men, who are a part only of that community.—Vt. 1:7.

## FOUR FUNDAMENTAL RIGHTS

No person shall be deprived of LIFE, LIBERTY, or PROPERTY without due PROCESS OF LAW.—Art. 5 Amend., Const. U. S.

## THE PURPOSE OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES.

---

### PREAMBLE

We, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this CONSTITUTION FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

### WHAT THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES IS

This constitution, and the laws of the United States which shall be made in pursuance thereof, and all treaties made, or which shall be made under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every State shall be bound thereby; anything in the constitution or laws of any state to the contrary notwithstanding.—U. S., 6:2.

### THE DEPARTMENTS OF OUR GOVERNMENT AND THEIR RELATIONS

The legislative, executive and judiciary departments shall be separate and distinct, so that neither exercise the powers properly belonging to the other.—Vt., 2:5; and U. S., 1:1, 2:1, 3:1.

## ARTICLE I

## THE LEGISLATIVE DEPARTMENT OF GOVERNMENT

Sec. 1. All legislative powers herein granted shall be vested in a Congress of the United States, which shall consist of a senate and house of representatives.

The supreme legislative power [of this State] shall be exercised by a senate and a house of representatives.—Vt., 2:2.

Sec. 2. *Clause 1.* The house of representatives shall be composed of members chosen, every second year, by the people of the several States; and the electors in each State shall have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the State legislature.

The house of representatives of the freemen of this State shall consist of persons most noted for wisdom and virtue, to be chosen by ballot by the freemen of every town in this State, respectively, on the first Tuesday next after the first Monday of November beginning in A. D. 1914.—Vt., 2:36.

Every man of the full age of twenty-one years, who is a natural born citizen of this or some one of the United States, or has been naturalized agreeably to the Acts of Congress, having resided in this State for the space of one whole year, next before the election of representatives, and who is of a quiet and peaceable behavior, and will take the following oath or affirmation, shall be entitled to all the privileges of a freeman of this State:

"You solemnly swear (or affirm) that whenever you give your vote or suffrage, touching any matter that concerns the State of Vermont, you will do it so as in your conscience you shall judge will most conduce to the best good of the same, as established by the constitution, without fear or favor of any man."—Vt., 2:34.

*Clause 2.* No person shall be a representative who shall not have attained to the age of twenty-five years, and been seven years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that State in which he shall be chosen.

No person shall be elected a representative until he has resided in this State two years, the last of which shall be in the town for which he is elected.—Vt., 2:15.

That all elections ought to be free, and without corruption, and that all freemen, having a sufficient evident common interest with and attachment to the community, have a right to elect officers, and be elected into office, agreeably to the regulations made in this constitution.—Vt., 1:8.

*Clause 3.* Representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several States which may be included within this Union, according to their respective numbers, which shall be determined by adding to the whole number of free persons, including those bound



to service for a term of years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three fifths of all other persons. The actual enumeration shall be made within three years after the first meeting of the Congress of the United States, and within every subsequent term of ten years, in such manner as they shall by law direct. The number of representatives shall not exceed one for every thirty thousand, but each State shall have at least one representative; and until such enumeration shall be made, the State of New Hampshire shall be entitled to choose three, Massachusetts eight, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations one, Connecticut five, New York six, New Jersey four, Pennsylvania eight, Delaware one, Maryland six, Virginia ten, North Carolina five, South Carolina five, and Georgia three.

In order that the freemen of this State may enjoy the benefit of election as equally as may be, each inhabited town within this State may, forever hereafter, hold elections therein and choose, each, one representative to represent them in the house of representatives.—Vt., 2:13.

*Clause 4.* When vacancies happen in the representation from any State, the executive authority thereof shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.

*Clause 5.* The house of representatives shall choose their speaker and other officers; and shall have the sole power of impeachment.

[The house of representatives] shall have power to choose their speaker, their clerk and other necessary officers \* \* \* and impeach State criminals.—Vt., 2:14.

Sec. 3. *Clause 1.* The senate of the United States shall be composed of two senators from each State, chosen by the legislature thereof, for six years; and each senator shall have one vote.

The senate shall be composed of thirty senators, to be of the freemen of the county for which they are elected, respectively, who shall have attained the age of thirty years, and they shall be elected biennially by the freemen of each county respectively.

The senators shall be apportioned to the several counties, according to the population, as ascertained by the census taken under the authority of Congress, in the year 1910, regard being always had, in such apportionment, to the counties having the largest fraction, and each county being given at least one senator.

The legislature shall make a new apportionment of the senators to the several counties, after the taking of each census of the United States, or after a census taken for the purpose of such apportionment, under the authority of this State, always regarding the above provisions of this section.—Vt., 2:18.

*Clause 2.* Immediately after they shall be assembled, in consequence of the first election, they shall be divided as equally as may be into three classes. The seats of the senators of the first class

shall be vacated at the expiration of the second year; of the second class at the expiration of the fourth year; and of the third class at the expiration of the sixth year; so that one-third may be chosen every second year. And if vacancies happen by resignation or otherwise during the recess of the legislature of any State, the Executive thereof may make temporary appointments until the next meeting of the legislature, which shall then fill such vacancies.

The General Assembly shall have power to regulate by law the . . . means and the manner . . . for filling all vacancies in the senate, which shall happen by death, resignation or otherwise.—Vt., 2:37.

*Clause 3.* No person shall be a senator who shall not have attained to the age of thirty years, and been nine years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that State for which he shall be chosen. See Amendments to Const. U. S., Art. 14, Sec. 3.

*Clause 4.* The vice-president of the United States shall be president of the senate, but shall have no vote unless they are equally divided.

*Clause 5.* The senate shall choose their other officers, and also a president, *pro tempore*, in the absence of the vice-president, or when he shall exercise the office of President of the United States.

The senate shall have the like powers to decide on the election and qualifications of, and to expel any of its members, make its own rules, and appoint its own officers, as are incident to, or are possessed by, the house of representatives. A majority shall constitute a quorum. The lieutenant-governor shall be president of the senate, except when he shall exercise the office of governor, or when his office shall be vacant, or in his absence; in which cases the senate shall appoint one of its own members to be president of the senate, *pro tempore*. And the president of the senate shall have a casting vote, but no other.—Vt., 2:19.

*Clause 6.* The senate shall have the sole power to try all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath or affirmation. When the President of the United States is tried, the chief justice shall preside; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

*Clause 7.* Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust, or profit, under the United States; but the party convicted shall, nevertheless, be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment according to law.

The senate shall have the sole power of trying and deciding upon all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath or affirmation, and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present. Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend further than to removal from office and disqualification to hold or enjoy any office of honor, or profit, or trust, under this State. But the person convicted shall, nevertheless, be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment and punishment, according to law.—Vt., 2:54.

Sec. 4. *Clause 1.* The times, places and manner of holding elections for senators and representatives shall be prescribed in each State, by the legislature thereof; but the Congress may at any time, by law, make or alter such regulations, except as to the place of choosing senators.

The General Assembly shall have power to regulate, by law, the mode of balloting for senators within the several counties, and to prescribe the means and the manner by which the result of the balloting shall be ascertained, and through which the senators chosen shall be certified of their election.—Vt., 2:37.

*Clause 2.* The Congress shall assemble at least once in every year, and such meeting shall be on the first Monday in December, unless they shall, by law, appoint a different day.

The General Assembly shall meet biennially on the first Wednesday next after the first Monday of January, beginning in A. D. 1915.—Vt., 2:7.

Sec. 5. *Clause 1.* Each house shall be the judge of the elections, returns and qualifications of its own members, and a majority of each shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized to compel the attendance of absent members, in such manner, and under such penalties, as each house may provide.

*Clause 2.* Each house may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish its members for disorderly behavior, and with the concurrence of two-thirds expel a member.

[The house of representatives] shall sit on their own adjournments subject to the limitations of section 6, judge of the elections and qualifications of their own members; they may expel members, but not for causes known to their constituents antecedent to their election.—Vt., 2:14.

The senate shall have the like powers to decide on the election and qualifications of, and to expel any of its members, make its own rules, and appoint its own officers, as are incident to or are possessed by the house of representatives. A majority shall constitute a quorum.—Vt., 2:19.

*Clause 3.* Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such parts as may, in their judgment, require secrecy; and the yeas and nays of the members of either house, on any question, shall, at the desire of one-fifth of those present, be entered on the journal.

The votes and proceedings of the General Assembly shall be printed (when one-third of the members of either house think it necessary) as soon as convenient after the end of the session, with the yeas and nays of the house of representatives on any question, when required by five members, and of the senate when required by one senator (except where the vote shall be taken by ballot), in which case every member of either house shall have a right to insert the reasons of his vote upon the minutes.—Vt., 2:9.

*Clause 4.* Neither house, during the session of Congress, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting.

Neither house, during the session of the General Assembly, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting.—Vt., 2:6.

Sec. 6. *Clause 1.* The senators and representatives shall receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, and paid out of the treasury of the United States. They shall, in all cases except treason, felony, and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the session of their respective houses, and in going to and returning from the same; and for any speech or debate in either house, they shall not be questioned in any other place.

If any man is called into public service to the prejudice of his private affairs, he has a right to a reasonable compensation.—Vt., 2:57.

The freedom of deliberation, speech and debate in the legislature is so essential to the rights of the people, that it cannot be the foundation of any accusation or prosecution, action or complaint in any other court or place whatsoever.—Vt., 1:14.

*Clause 2.* No senator or representative shall, during the time for which he was elected, be appointed to any civil office under the authority of the United States, which shall have been created, or the emoluments whereof shall have been increased during such time; and no person holding any office under the United States shall be a member of either house during his continuance in office.

No person in this State shall be capable of holding or exercising more than one of the following offices at the same time: governor, lieutenant-governor, justice of the supreme court, treasurer of the

State, member of the senate, member of the house of representatives, surveyor-general, or sheriff. Nor shall any person, holding any office of profit or trust under the authority of Congress, be eligible to any appointment in the legislature, or to any executive or judiciary office under this State.—Vt., 2:30.

*Sec. 7. Clause 1.* All bills for raising revenue shall originate in the house of representatives; but the senate may propose or concur with amendments, as on other bills.

Provided that all revenue bills shall originate in the house of representatives; but the senate may propose or concur in amendments, as on other bills.—Vt., 2:6.

*Clause 2.* Every bill which shall have passed the house of representatives and the senate, shall, before it become a law, be presented to the President of the United States; if he approve, he shall sign it, but if not, he shall return it with his objections, to that house in which it shall have originated, who shall enter the objections at large on their journal, and proceed to reconsider it. If, after such reconsideration, two-thirds of that house shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and if approved by two-thirds of that house, it shall become a law. But in all such cases, the votes of both houses shall be determined by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for and against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the President within ten days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall be a law, in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the Congress, by their adjournment, prevent its return, in which case it shall not be a law.

Every bill which shall have passed the senate and house of representatives, shall, before it become a law, be presented to the governor; if he approve, he shall sign it; if not, he shall return it with his objections in writing, to the house in which it shall have originated, which shall proceed to reconsider it. If, upon such reconsideration, two-thirds of the members present of that house shall pass the bill, it shall, together with the objections, be sent to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and, if approved by two-thirds of the members present of that house, it shall become a law. But in all such cases the votes of both houses shall be taken by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for or against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each house, respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the governor, as aforesaid, within five days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall become a law, in like manner as if he had signed it; unless the two houses, by their adjournment within three days after the presentation of such bill, shall prevent its return; in which case it shall not become a law.—Vt. 2:11.

*Clause 11.* To declare war, grant letters of marque and reprisal, and make rules concerning captures on land and water.

*Clause 12.* To raise and support armies, but no appropriation of money to that use shall be for a longer time than two years.

*Clause 13.* To provide and maintain a navy.

*Clause 14.* To make rules for the government and regulation of the land and naval forces.

*Clauses 15 and 16.* To provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections and repel invasions:—To provide for organizing, arming and disciplining the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the United States, reserving to the States respectively the appointment of the officers, and the authority of training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by Congress.

The inhabitants of this State shall be trained and armed for its defense, under such regulations, restrictions and exceptions as Congress, agreeably to the constitution of the United States and the legislature of this State, shall direct. The several companies of militia shall, as often as vacancies happen, elect their captain and other officers, and the captains and subalterns shall nominate and recommend the field officers of their respective regiments, who shall appoint their staff officers.—Vt., 2:55.

*Clause 17.* To exercise exclusive legislation in all cases whatsoever, over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may, by cession of particular States, and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the government of the United States, and to exercise like authority over all places purchased by consent of the legislature of the State in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dockyards, and other needful buildings.

*Clause 18.* To make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers, and all other powers vested by this constitution in the government of the United States or in any department or officer thereof.

[The General Assembly shall have all] powers necessary for the legislature of a free and sovereign State.—Vt., 2:6.

Sec. 9. *Clause 1.* The migration or importation of such persons as any of the States now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the Congress prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight, but a tax or duty may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person.

That all people have a natural and inherent right to emigrate from one State to another that will receive them.—Vt., 1:19.

*Clause 2.* The privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* shall not be suspended, unless when in cases of rebellion, or invasion, the public safety may require it.

The writ of *habeas corpus* shall in no case be suspended. It shall be a writ issuable of right; and the General Assembly shall make provision to render it a speedy and effectual remedy in all cases proper therefor.—Vt., 2:33.

*Clause 3.* No bill of attainder, or *ex post facto* law, shall be passed.

No person ought in any case, or at any time, to be declared guilty of treason or felony by the legislature.—Vt., 2:56.

*Clause 4.* No capitation, or other direct tax, shall be laid, unless in proportion to the *census* or enumeration hereinbefore directed to be taken.

*Clause 5.* No tax or duty shall be laid on articles exported from any State.

*Clause 6.* No preference shall be given by any regulation of commerce or revenue to the ports of one State over those of another; nor shall vessels bound to or from one State be obliged to enter, clear or pay duties in another.

*Clause 7.* No money shall be drawn from the treasury, but in consequence of appropriations made by law; and a regular statement and account of the receipts and expenditures of all public money shall be published from time to time.

No money shall be drawn out of the treasury unless first appropriated by act of legislation.—Vt., 2:27.

The treasurer's accounts shall be annually audited, and a fair statement thereof laid before the General Assembly, at its biennial session in January.—Vt., 2:26.

*Clause 8.* No title of nobility shall be granted by the United States; and no person holding any office of profit or trust under them shall, without the consent of the Congress, accept of any present, emolument, office or title, of any kind whatever, from any king, prince or foreign State.

Sec. 10. *Clause 1.* No State shall enter into any treaty, alliance or confederation; grant letters of marque and reprisal; coin money; emit bills of credit; make anything but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder, *ex post facto* law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts, or grant any title of nobility.

*Clause 2.* No State shall, without the consent of the Congress, lay any imposts or duties on imports or exports, except what may

be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection laws; and the net produce of all duties and imposts, laid by any State on imports or exports, shall be for the use of the treasury of the United States; and all such laws shall be subject to the revision and control of the Congress.

*Clause 3.* No State shall, without the consent of Congress, lay any duty of tonnage, keep troops or ships of war in time of peace, enter into any agreement or compact with another State, or with a foreign power, or engage in war, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay.

## ARTICLE II

### THE EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT

*Sec. 1. Clause 1.* The executive power shall be vested in a President of the United States of America. He shall hold his office during the term of four years; and, together with the vice-president, chosen for the same term, be elected as follows:

*Clause 2.* Each State shall appoint, in such manner as the legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors equal to the whole number of senators and representatives to which the State may be entitled in the Congress; but no senator or representative, or person holding an office of trust or profit under the United States shall be appointed an elector.

*Clause 3.* (The original clause third was annulled by the 12th article of amendment which took the place of the original clause, September 25th, 1804. The article of amendment is as follows): The electors shall meet in their respective States, and vote, by ballot, for President and vice-president, one of whom at least shall not be an inhabitant of the same State with themselves; they shall name in their ballots the persons voted for as President, and in distinct ballots the person voted for as vice-president, and they shall make distinct lists of all persons voted for as President, and of all persons voted for as vice-president, and of the number of votes for each, which list they shall sign and certify, and transmit, sealed, to the seat of the government of the United States, directed to the president of the senate; the president of the senate shall, in the presence of the senate and house of representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted; the person having the greatest number of votes for President shall be the



President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have such majority, then, from the persons having the highest numbers, not exceeding three, on the list of those voted for as President, the house of representatives shall choose immediately, by ballot, the President, but in choosing the President the votes shall be taken by States, the representation from each State having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the States, and a majority of all the States shall be necessary to a choice; and if the house of representatives shall not choose a President whenever the right of choice shall devolve upon them, before the fourth day of March next following, then the vice-president shall act as President, as in the case of the death, or other constitutional disability, of the President. The person having the greatest number of votes as vice-president shall be the vice-president, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have a majority, then from the two highest numbers on the list the senate shall choose the vice-president; a quorum for the purpose shall consist of two-thirds of the whole number of senators, and a majority of the whole number shall be necessary to a choice: But no person constitutionally ineligible to the office of President shall be eligible to that of vice-president of the United States.

The supreme executive power of the State shall be exercised by a governor, or in his absence, a lieutenant-governor.—Vt., 2:3.

The freemen of each town shall, on the day of election for choosing representatives to attend the General Assembly, bring in their votes for governor, with his name fairly written, to the constable, who shall seal them up, and write on them "*Votes for governor,*" and deliver them to the representative chosen to attend the General Assembly. And at the opening of the General Assembly there shall be a committee appointed out of the senate and house of representatives, who, after being duly sworn to the faithful discharge of their trust, shall proceed to receive, sort and count the votes for governor, and declare the person who has the major part of the votes, to be governor for the two years ensuing. The lieutenant-governor and the treasurer shall be chosen in the manner above directed.

If, at any time, there shall be no election by the freemen, of governor, lieutenant-governor, or treasurer, of the State, the Senate and house of representatives shall by a joint ballot, elect to fill the office, not filled by the freemen as aforesaid, one of the three candidates for such office (if there be so many) for whom the greatest number of votes shall have been returned.—Vt., 2:39.

The term of office of the governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer of the State, respectively, shall commence when they shall be chosen and qualified, and shall continue for the term of two years, or until their successors shall be chosen and qualified, or to

the adjournment of the session of the legislature at which, by the constitution and laws, their successors are required to be chosen, and not after such adjournment.—Vt., 2:41.

*Clause 4.* The Congress may determine the time of choosing the electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes; which day shall be the same throughout the United States.

*Clause 5.* No person, except a natural born citizen, or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this constitution, shall be eligible to the office of President; neither shall any person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained to the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the United States.

No person shall be eligible to the office of governor or lieutenant-governor until he shall have resided in this State four years next preceding the day of his election.—Vt., 2:23.

*Clause 6.* In case of the removal of the President from office, or of his death, resignation or inability to discharge the powers and duties of the said office, the same shall devolve on the vice-president; and the Congress may by law provide for the case of removal, death, resignation or inability, both of the President and vice-president, declaring what officer shall then act as President; and such officer shall act accordingly, until the disability be removed, or a President shall be elected.

The legislature shall provide by general law what officer shall act as governor whenever there shall be a vacancy in both the offices of governor and lieutenant-governor, occasioned by a failure to elect, or by the removal from office, or by the death or resignation of both governor and lieutenant-governor, or by the inability of both governor and lieutenant-governor, to exercise the powers and discharge the duties of the office of governor; and such officer so designated shall exercise the powers and discharge the duties appertaining to the office of governor accordingly, until the disability shall be removed, or a governor shall be elected.—Vt., 2:24.

*Clause 7.* The President shall, at stated times, receive for his services a compensation, which shall neither be increased nor diminished during the period for which he shall have been elected, and he shall not receive within that period any other emolument from the United States, or any of them.

And if any officer shall wittingly and wilfully take greater fees than the law allows him, it shall ever after disqualify him from holding any office in this State, until he shall be restored by act of legislation.—Vt., 2:57.

*Clause 8.* Before he enter on the execution of his office, he shall take the following oath or affirmation:

"I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully execute the office of President of the United States, and will, to the best of my ability, preserve, protect and defend the constitution of the United States."

Every officer, whether judicial, executive or military, in authority under this State, before he enters upon the execution of his office, shall take and subscribe the following oath or affirmation of allegiance to this State (unless he shall produce evidence that he has before taken the same); and also the following oath or affirmation of office, except military officers and such as shall be exempted by the legislature:

#### THE OATH OR AFFIRMATION OF ALLEGIANCE.

"You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you will be true and faithful to the State of Vermont, and that you will not, directly or indirectly, do any act or thing injurious to the constitution or government thereof. (If an oath) So help you God. (If an affirmation) Under the pains and penalties of perjury."

#### THE OATH OR AFFIRMATION OF OFFICE.

"You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you will faithfully execute the office of for the of , and will therein do equal right and justice to all men, to the best of your judgment and ability, according to law. (If an oath) So help you God. (If an affirmation) Under the pains and penalties of perjury.—Vt., 2:52. See also Vt., 2:17.

Sec. 2. *Clause 1.* The President shall be commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the United States, and of the militia of the several States, when called into the actual service of the United States; he may require the opinion, in writing, of the principal officer in each of the executive departments, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices; and he shall have power to grant reprieves and pardons for offenses against the United States, except in cases of impeachments.

The governor shall be captain-general and commander-in-chief of the forces of the State, but shall not command in person in time of war or insurrection, unless by the advice and consent of the senate, and no longer than they shall approve thereof, and the lieutenant-governor shall, by virtue of his office, be lieutenant-general of all the forces of the State.

He shall have power to grant pardons and remit fines in all cases whatsoever, except in treason, in which he shall have power to grant reprieves, but not to pardon, until after the end of the next session of the General Assembly; and except in cases of impeachment, in which he shall not grant reprieve or pardon, and there shall be no remission, or mitigation of punishment, but by act of legislation.—Vt., 2:20.

*Clause 2.* He shall have power, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, to make treaties, provided two-thirds of the senators present concur; and he shall nominate, and by and with the advice and consent of the senate, shall appoint ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, judges of the supreme court, and all other officers of the United States whose appointments are not herein otherwise provided for, and which shall be established by law. But the Congress may, by law, vest the appointment of such inferior officers as they think proper in the president alone, in the courts of law, or in the heads of departments.

*Clause 3.* The President shall have power to fill up all vacancies that may happen during the recess of the senate, by granting commissions which shall expire at the end of their next session.

The governor, and in his absence the lieutenant-governor, shall have power to commission all officers, and also to appoint officers, except where provision is or shall be otherwise made by law, or this frame of government; and shall supply every vacancy in any office, occasioned by death or otherwise, until the office can be filled in the manner directed by law or this constitution.—Vt. 2:20.

Sec. 3. He shall, from time to time, give to the Congress information of the state of the Union, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient; he may, on extraordinary occasions, convene both houses, or either of them, and in case of disagreement between them, with respect to the time of adjournment, he may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper; he shall receive ambassadors and other public ministers; he shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed, and shall commission all the officers of the United States.

[The governor] is to correspond with other States, transact business with officers of government, civil and military, and prepare such business as may appear to him necessary to lay before the General Assembly.

He is also to take care that the laws be faithfully executed.—Vt. 2:20.

All commissions shall be in the name of The Freemen of the State of Vermont, sealed by the State seal, signed by the governor, and in his absence by the lieutenant-governor, and attested by the secretary.—Vt., 2:22.

In case of disagreement between the two houses with respect to adjournment, the governor may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper.—Vt., 2:6.

Sec. 4. The President, vice-president and all civil officers of the United States shall be removed from office on impeachment for and conviction of treason, bribery or other high crimes and misdemeanors.

Every officer of State, whether judicial or executive, shall be liable to be impeached by the house of representatives, either when in office or after his resignation, or removal for mal-administration.—Vt., 2:54.

## ARTICLE III

### THE JUDICIAL POWER

Sec. 1. The judicial power of the United States shall be vested in one supreme court, and in such inferior courts as the Congress may, from time to time, order and establish. The judges, both of the supreme and inferior courts, shall hold their offices during good behavior, and shall, at stated times, receive for their services a compensation, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office.

Courts of justice shall be maintained in every county in this State, and also in new counties when formed.—Vt., 2:4.

The courts of justice shall be open for the trial of all causes proper for their cognizance; and justice shall be therein impartially administered, without corruption or unnecessary delay. The justices of the supreme court shall be justices of the peace throughout the State, and the several judges of the county courts in their respective counties, by virtue of their office, except in the trial of such causes as may be appealed to the county court.—Vt., 2:28.

The Joint Assembly may biennially on their first session after their election (or oftener, if need be) elect justices of the supreme court.—Vt., 2:43.

Their term of office shall be two years.—Vt., 2:44.

The assistant judges of the county court \* \* \* shall be elected by the freemen of their respective counties.—Vt., 2:45.

Judges of probate shall be elected by the freemen of their respective probate districts.—Vt., 2:46.

Justices of the peace shall be elected by the freemen of their respective towns; and towns having less than one thousand inhabitants may elect any number of justices of the peace not exceeding *five*; towns having one thousand and less than two thousand inhabitants may elect *seven*; towns having two thousand and less than three thousand inhabitants may elect *ten*; towns having three thousand and less than five thousand inhabitants may elect *twelve*; and towns having five thousand or more inhabitants may elect *fifteen* justices of the peace.—Vt., 2:47.

Sec. 2. *Clause 1.* The judicial power shall extend to all cases in law and equity arising under this constitution, the laws of the United States and treaties made, or which shall be made, under their authority; to all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls; to all cases of admiralty and maritime juris-

diction; to controversies to which the United States shall be a party; to controversies between two or more States, between a State and citizens of another State; between citizens of different States, between citizens of the same State claiming lands under grants of different States, and between a State, or the citizens thereof, and foreign states, citizens or subjects.

*Clause 2.* In all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, and those in which a State shall be a party, the supreme court shall have original jurisdiction. In all the other cases before mentioned the supreme court shall have appellate jurisdiction, both as to law and fact, with such exceptions and under such regulations as the Congress shall make.

*Clause 3.* The trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury; and such trial shall be held in the State where the said crime shall have been committed, but when not committed within any State, the trial shall be at such place or places as the Congress may, by law, have directed.

In all prosecutions for criminal offences a person hath a right to \* \* \* a speedy public trial by an impartial jury of the country, without the unanimous consent of which jury he cannot be found guilty.—Vt., 1:10.

That no person shall be liable to be transported out of this State for trial for any offense committed within the same.—Vt., 1:21.

Sec. 3. *Clause 1.* Treason against the United States shall consist only in levying war against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort. No person shall be convicted of treason, unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on confession in open court.

*Clause 2.* The Congress shall have power to declare the punishment of treason, but no attainder of treason shall work corruption of blood or forfeiture, except during the life of the person attainted.

## ARTICLE IV

### MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS

Sec. 1. Full faith and credit shall be given in each State to the public acts, records and judicial proceedings of every other State. And the Congress may, by general laws, prescribe the manner in which such acts, records and proceedings shall be proved, and the effect thereof.

Sec. 2. *Clause 1.* The citizens of each State shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States.

*Clause 2.* A person charged in any State with treason, felony or other crime, who shall flee from justice and be found in another State, shall, on demand of the executive authority of the State from which he fled, be delivered up to be removed to the State having jurisdiction of the crime.

*Clause 3.* No person held to service or labor in one State, under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor. but shall be delivered up on claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due.

Sec. 3. *Clause 1.* New States may be admitted by the Congress into this Union; but no new State shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other State; nor any State be formed by the junction of two or more States, or parts of States, without the consent of the legislatures of the States concerned, as well as of the Congress.

*Clause 2.* The Congress shall have power to dispose of and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this constitution shall be so construed as to prejudice any claims of the United States, or of any particular State.

Sec. 4. The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion; and on application of the legislature, or of the executive (when the legislature cannot be convened), against domestic violence.

## ARTICLE V

### MODES OF AMENDING THE CONSTITUTION

The Congress, whenever two-thirds of both houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to this constitution; or, on the application of the legislatures of two-thirds of the several States, shall call a convention for proposing amendments, which in either case shall be valid to all intents and purposes as part of this constitution, when ratified by the legislatures of three-fourth of the

several States, or by conventions in three-fourths thereof, as the one or the other mode of ratification may be proposed by the Congress; provided, that no amendments which may be made prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight shall in any manner affect the first and fourth clauses in the ninth section of the first article; and that no State, without its consent, shall be deprived of its equal suffrage in the senate.

At the fifth biennial session of the General Assembly of this State following that of A. D. 1910, and at the session thereof every tenth year thereafter, the senate may, by a vote of two-thirds of its members, make proposals of amendment to the constitution of the State, which proposals of amendment, if concurred in by a majority of the members of the house of representatives, shall be entered on the journals of the two houses and referred to the General Assembly then next to be chosen, and be published in the principal newspapers of the State; and if a majority of the members of the senate and of the house of representatives of the next following General Assembly shall respectively concur in the same proposals of amendment, or any of them, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to submit the proposals of amendment so concurred in to a direct vote of the freemen of the State; and such of said proposals of amendment as shall receive a majority of the votes of the freemen voting thereon shall become a part of the constitution of this State.

The General Assembly shall direct the manner of voting by the people upon the proposed amendments, and enact all such laws as shall be necessary to procure a free and fair vote upon each amendment proposed, and to carry into effect all the provisions of this section.—Vt., 2:68.

## ARTICLE VI

### MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS

*Clause 1.* All debts contracted, and engagements entered into, before the adoption of this constitution, shall be as valid against the United States under this constitution as under the confederation.

*Clause 2.* This constitution and the laws of the United States, which shall be made in pursuance thereof, and all treaties made or which shall be made under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every State shall be bound thereby, anything in the constitution or laws of any State to the contrary notwithstanding.

*Clause 3.* The senators and representatives before mentioned, and the members of the several State legislatures, and all executive and judicial officers, both of the United States and of the several States,



shall be bound by oath or affirmation to support this constitution; but no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.

Nor can any man be justly deprived or abridged of any civil right as a citizen, on account of his religious sentiments or peculiar mode of religious worship; and no authority can, or ought to be, vested in, or assumed by, any power whatever, that shall in any case interfere with, or in any manner control, the rights of conscience in the free exercise of religious worship.—Vt., 1:3.

## ARTICLE VII

The ratification of the conventions of nine States shall be sufficient for the establishment of this constitution between the States so ratifying the same.

---

## ARTICLES IN ADDITION TO AND AMENDMENT OF THE CONSTITUTION

### ARTICLE I

[The first ten articles of amendment were adopted in 1791.]

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances.

That the people have a right to freedom of speech, and of writing and publishing their sentiments, concerning the transactions of government, and therefore the freedom of the press ought not to be restrained.—Vt., 1:13.

That the people have a right to assemble together to consult for their common good; to instruct their representatives; and to apply to the legislature for redress of grievances, by address, petition or remonstrance.—Vt., 1:20.

### ARTICLE II

A well-regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed.

That the people have a right to bear arms for the defense of themselves and the State; and as standing armies in time of peace are dangerous to liberty, they ought not to be kept up; and that the military should be kept under strict subordination to, and governed by the civil power.—Vt., 1:16.

### ARTICLE III

No soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house, without the consent of the owner; nor, in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

### ARTICLE IV

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated; and no warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched and the person or things to be seized.

That the people have a right to hold themselves, their houses, papers and possessions free from search or seizure, and therefore warrants without oath or affirmation first made, affording sufficient foundation for them, and whereby any officer or messenger may be commanded or required to search suspected places, or to seize any person or persons, his, her or their property, not particularly described, are contrary to that right, and ought not to be granted.—Vt., 1:11.

### ARTICLE V

No person shall be held to answer for a capital or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment by a grand jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia when in actual service, in time of war or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offense to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled, in any criminal case, to be a witness against himself; nor be deprived of life, liberty or property without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use without just compensation.

That all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain natural, inherent and inalienable rights amongst which are the enjoying and defending life and liberty, acquiring, possessing and protecting property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety.—Vt., 1:1.

That private property ought to be subservient to public uses when necessity requires it; nevertheless, whenever any person's property is taken for the use of the public, the owner ought to receive an equivalent in money.—Vt., 1:2.

Every person within this State ought to find a certain remedy by having recourse to the laws, for all injuries or wrongs which he may receive in his person, property or character; he ought to obtain right and justice freely, and without being obliged to purchase it; completely and without any denial; promptly and without delay, conformably to the laws.—Vt., 1:4.

#### ARTICLE VI

In all criminal prosecutions the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial by an impartial jury of the State and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation, to be confronted with the witnesses against him, to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the assistance of counsel for his defense.

#### ARTICLE VII

In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact, tried by a jury, shall be otherwise re-examined in any court of the United States, than according to the rules of the common law.

Trials of issues proper for the cognizance of a jury, in the supreme and county courts, shall be by jury, except where parties otherwise agree; and great care ought to be taken to prevent corruption or partiality in the choice and return or appointment of juries.—Vt., 2:30.

#### ARTICLE VIII

Excessive bail shall not be required nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

The person of a debtor, where there is not strong presumption of fraud shall not be continued in prison after his delivering up and assigning over, *bona fide*, all his estate, real and personal, in possession, reversion or remainder, for the use of his creditors, in such manner as shall be regulated by law. And all prisoners, unless in execution or committed for capital offenses, when the proof is evident or presumption great, shall be bailable, by sufficient sureties; nor shall excessive bail be exacted for bailable offenses.—Vt., 2:32.

To deter more effectually from the commission of crimes, by continued visible punishments of long duration, and to make sanguinary punishments less necessary, means ought to be provided for punishing by hard labor those who shall be convicted of crimes not capital, whereby the criminal shall be employed for the benefit of the public or for the reparation of injuries done to private persons; and all persons, at proper times, ought to be permitted to see them at their labor.—Vt., 2:60.

## ARTICLE IX

The enumeration in the constitution of certain rights shall not be construed to deny or disparage others, retained by the people.

That the people of this State, by their legal representatives, have the sole, inherent and exclusive right of governing and regulating the internal police of the same.—Vt., 1:5.

## ARTICLE X

The powers not delegated to the United States by the constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States, respectively, or to the people.

## ARTICLE XI

The judicial power of the United States shall not be construed to extend to any suit in law or equity, commenced or prosecuted against one of the United States by citizens of another State, or by citizens or subjects of any foreign State. [Adopted, 1798.]

## ARTICLE XII

See Article II, Section 1, Clause 3, of Constitution, page 453.  
[Adopted, 1804.]

## ARTICLE XIII

Sec. 1. Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.

No male person, born in this country, or brought from over sea, ought to be holden by law to serve any person as a servant, slave or apprentice, after he arrives to the age of twenty-one years, nor female, in like manner, after she arrives to the age of eighteen years, unless they are bound by their own consent, after they arrive to such age, or bound by law for the payment of debts, damages, fines, costs, or the like.—Vt., 1:1.

Sec. 2. Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation. [Adopted, 1865.]

#### ARTICLE XIV

Sec. 1. All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce any laws which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty or property without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

Every man of the full age of twenty-one years, who is a natural born citizen of this or some one of the United States, or has been naturalized, agreeably to the acts of Congress, having resided in this State for the space of one whole year next before the election of Representatives, and who is of a quiet and peaceable behavior, and will take the following oath or affirmation, shall be entitled to all the privileges of a freeman of this State.—Vt., 2:34.

Sec. 2. Representatives shall be apportioned among the several States according to their respective numbers, counting the whole number of persons in each state excluding Indians not taxed; but when the right to vote at any election for the choice of electors for President and vice-president of the United States, representatives in Congress, the executive and judicial officers of a State, or the members of the legislature thereof, is denied to any of the male inhabitants of such State, being twenty-one years of age and citizens of the United States, or in any way abridged, except for participation in rebellion or other crime, the basis of representation therein shall be reduced in the proportion which the number of such male citizens shall bear to the whole number of male citizens twenty-one years of age in said State.

Sec. 3. No person shall be a senator or representative in Congress, or elector of President and vice-president, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any State, who having previously taken an oath as a member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any State legislature, or as an executive or judicial officer of any State, to support the constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof; but Congress may by a vote of two-thirds of each house remove such disabilities.

Sec. 4. The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned; but neither the United States nor any State shall assume or pay any debt or obligation incurred in aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave, but all such debts, obligations and claims shall be held illegal and void.

Sec. 5. The Congress shall have power to enforce, by appropriate legislation, the provisions of this article. [Adopted, 1868.]

#### ARTICLE XV

Sec. 1. The right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States, or by any State, on account of race, color or previous condition of servitude.

Sec. 2. Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation. [Adopted, 1870.]

#### ARTICLE XVI

The Congress shall have power to lay and collect taxes on incomes, from whatever source derived, without apportionment among the several States, and without regard to any census or enumeration.

#### ARTICLE XVII

Sec. 1. The Senate of the United States shall be composed of two Senators from each state, elected by the people thereof, for six years; and each Senator shall have one vote. The electors in each State shall have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the State legislatures.

Sec. 2. When vacancies happen in the representation of any State in the Senate, the executive authority of such State shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies: *Provided*, That the legislature of any State may empower the executive thereof to make temporary appointments until the people fill the vacancies by election as the legislature may direct.

Sec. 3. This amendment shall not be so construed as to affect the election or term of any Senator chosen before it becomes valid as part of the Constitution.

## THE VERMONT STATE FLOWER



Laws of 1894. An Act to Select a State Flower.

Section 1. The State Flower of Vermont shall be the red clover.  
Approved November 9, 1894

---

"Like a leaf of beaten gold,  
Tremulous to breathing air,  
Lies the ruddy clover field,  
Yielding odors rich and rare."

—V. G. MAXHAM

# INDEX TO GEOGRAPHY

|                             | Page                   |                              | Page                   |
|-----------------------------|------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------|
| Academies . . . . .         | <a href="#">92</a>     | Electric roads . . . . .     | <a href="#">47</a>     |
| Acreage . . . . .           | <a href="#">53</a>     | Enosburg Falls . . . . .     | <a href="#">79</a>     |
| Addison County . . . . .    | <a href="#">73</a>     | Essex County . . . . .       | <a href="#">78</a>     |
| Animals, domestic . . . . . | <a href="#">56</a>     | Essex Junction . . . . .     | <a href="#">77</a>     |
| Animals, wild . . . . .     | <a href="#">57</a>     | Fairfax . . . . .            | <a href="#">79</a>     |
| Arlington . . . . .         | <a href="#">74</a>     | Fairhaven . . . . .          | <a href="#">82</a>     |
| Asbestos . . . . .          | <a href="#">60</a>     | Fish . . . . .               | <a href="#">57</a>     |
| Bakersfield . . . . .       | <a href="#">79</a>     | Forests . . . . .            | <a href="#">56</a>     |
| Barre . . . . .             | <a href="#">84</a>     | Franklin County . . . . .    | <a href="#">79</a>     |
| Barton . . . . .            | <a href="#">81</a>     | Fruit . . . . .              | <a href="#">55</a>     |
| Beecher Falls . . . . .     | <a href="#">78</a>     | Gold . . . . .               | <a href="#">59</a>     |
| Bellows Falls . . . . .     | <a href="#">86</a>     | Gorges . . . . .             | <a href="#">37</a>     |
| Bennington . . . . .        | <a href="#">74</a>     | Grain . . . . .              | <a href="#">54</a>     |
| Bennington County . . . . . | <a href="#">74</a>     | Grandview . . . . .          | <a href="#">27</a>     |
| Bethel . . . . .            | <a href="#">86</a>     | Grand Isle County . . . . .  | <a href="#">80</a>     |
| Birds . . . . .             | <a href="#">57</a>     | Granite . . . . .            | <a href="#">63</a>     |
| Boundaries . . . . .        | <a href="#">23, 31</a> | Granitic Mountains . . . . . | <a href="#">26</a>     |
| Bradford . . . . .          | <a href="#">80</a>     | Green Mountains . . . . .    | <a href="#">25</a>     |
| Brandon . . . . .           | <a href="#">82</a>     | Guildhall . . . . .          | <a href="#">78</a>     |
| Brattleboro . . . . .       | <a href="#">86</a>     | Hall's stream . . . . .      | <a href="#">33</a>     |
| Bristol . . . . .           | <a href="#">73</a>     | Hardwick . . . . .           | <a href="#">75</a>     |
| Burlington . . . . .        | <a href="#">77</a>     | Hartford . . . . .           | <a href="#">87</a>     |
| Caledonia County . . . . .  | <a href="#">75</a>     | Highest peaks . . . . .      | <a href="#">25</a>     |
| Castleton . . . . .         | <a href="#">82</a>     | Highgate . . . . .           | <a href="#">79</a>     |
| Cement . . . . .            | <a href="#">61</a>     | Highways . . . . .           | <a href="#">48</a>     |
| Champlain, Lake . . . . .   | <a href="#">32, 34</a> | Hudson canal . . . . .       | <a href="#">43</a>     |
| Chester . . . . .           | <a href="#">86</a>     | Hudson River . . . . .       | <a href="#">32, 35</a> |
| Chittenden County . . . . . | <a href="#">77</a>     | Hyde Park . . . . .          | <a href="#">80</a>     |
| Churches . . . . .          | <a href="#">94</a>     | Iron . . . . .               | <a href="#">59</a>     |
| Clay . . . . .              | <a href="#">61</a>     | Island Pond . . . . .        | <a href="#">78</a>     |
| Clyde River . . . . .       | <a href="#">34</a>     | Johnson . . . . .            | <a href="#">80</a>     |
| Colleges . . . . .          | <a href="#">93</a>     | Killington Peak . . . . .    | <a href="#">25</a>     |
| Concord . . . . .           | <a href="#">78</a>     | Lakes . . . . .              | <a href="#">39</a>     |
| Connecticut River . . . . . | <a href="#">31, 33</a> | Lamoille County . . . . .    | <a href="#">80</a>     |
| Copper . . . . .            | <a href="#">59</a>     | Lead . . . . .               | <a href="#">60</a>     |
| Counties . . . . .          | <a href="#">73</a>     | Libraries . . . . .          | <a href="#">93</a>     |
| Dairying . . . . .          | <a href="#">53, 79</a> | Limestone . . . . .          | <a href="#">67</a>     |
| Derby . . . . .             | <a href="#">81</a>     | Location . . . . .           | <a href="#">23</a>     |
| Dorset . . . . .            | <a href="#">74</a>     | Ludlow . . . . .             | <a href="#">87</a>     |
| East Dorset . . . . .       | <a href="#">74</a>     | Lyndon . . . . .             | <a href="#">76</a>     |



|                                   | Page          |                                   | Page      |
|-----------------------------------|---------------|-----------------------------------|-----------|
| Mails . . . . .                   | <u>94</u>     | Saxtons River . . . . .           | <u>86</u> |
| Manchester . . . . .              | <u>74</u>     | Schools . . . . .                 | <u>91</u> |
| Mansfield, Mt. . . . .            | <u>25</u>     | Shaftsbury . . . . .              | <u>75</u> |
| Maple sugar . . . . .             | <u>56</u>     | Slate . . . . .                   | <u>67</u> |
| Marble . . . . .                  | <u>63</u>     | Snow . . . . .                    | <u>50</u> |
| Memphremagog, Lake . . . . .      | <u>31, 34</u> | Soapstone . . . . .               | <u>60</u> |
| Middlebury . . . . .              | <u>73</u>     | South Londonderry . . . . .       | <u>86</u> |
| Missisquoi River . . . . .        | <u>34</u>     | Somerset . . . . .                | <u>86</u> |
| Montpelier . . . . .              | <u>84</u>     | South Royalton . . . . .          | <u>87</u> |
| Morristown . . . . .              | <u>80</u>     | Springfield . . . . .             | <u>87</u> |
| Newbury . . . . .                 | <u>81</u>     | St. Albans . . . . .              | <u>79</u> |
| Newport . . . . .                 | <u>81</u>     | St. Johnsbury . . . . .           | <u>76</u> |
| Newspapers . . . . .              | <u>94</u>     | Swanton . . . . .                 | <u>80</u> |
| Northfield . . . . .              | <u>85</u>     | Taconic Mountains . . . . .       | <u>27</u> |
| North Hero . . . . .              | <u>80</u>     | Talc . . . . .                    | <u>60</u> |
| North Troy . . . . .              | <u>82</u>     | Telegraph and telephone . . . . . | <u>94</u> |
| Orange County . . . . .           | <u>80</u>     | Temperature . . . . .             | <u>49</u> |
| Orleans County . . . . .          | <u>81</u>     | Valleys . . . . .                 | <u>28</u> |
| Otter creek . . . . .             | <u>34</u>     | Vergennes . . . . .               | <u>73</u> |
| Parallel ranges . . . . .         | <u>26</u>     | Vernon . . . . .                  | <u>86</u> |
| Pittsford . . . . .               | <u>82</u>     | Wallingford . . . . .             | <u>84</u> |
| Political divisions, etc. . . . . | <u>69, 71</u> | Wallis pond . . . . .             | <u>31</u> |
| Ponds . . . . .                   | <u>39</u>     | Washington County . . . . .       | <u>84</u> |
| Poultney . . . . .                | <u>82</u>     | Waterbury . . . . .               | <u>85</u> |
| Pownal . . . . .                  | <u>75</u>     | Waterfalls . . . . .              | <u>36</u> |
| Proctor . . . . .                 | <u>82</u>     | Watersheds . . . . .              | <u>27</u> |
| Railroads . . . . .               | <u>43</u>     | Waterway . . . . .                | <u>43</u> |
| Rainfall . . . . .                | <u>49</u>     | Wells River . . . . .             | <u>81</u> |
| Randolph . . . . .                | <u>81</u>     | Westminster . . . . .             | <u>86</u> |
| Readsboro . . . . .               | <u>75</u>     | West Rutland . . . . .            | <u>84</u> |
| Red Sandrock Mountains . . . . .  | <u>27</u>     | White River Junction . . . . .    | <u>87</u> |
| Resorts . . . . .                 | <u>40, 89</u> | Wilder . . . . .                  | <u>87</u> |
| Richford . . . . .                | <u>79</u>     | Willoughby Lake . . . . .         | <u>39</u> |
| Richmond . . . . .                | <u>77</u>     | Wilmington . . . . .              | <u>86</u> |
| Rivers . . . . .                  | <u>33</u>     | Windham County . . . . .          | <u>86</u> |
| Rochester . . . . .               | <u>87</u>     | Winds . . . . .                   | <u>49</u> |
| Rockingham . . . . .              | <u>86</u>     | Windsor . . . . .                 | <u>87</u> |
| Rutland . . . . .                 | <u>83</u>     | Windsor County . . . . .          | <u>86</u> |
| Rutland County . . . . .          | <u>82</u>     | Winooski . . . . .                | <u>77</u> |
| Ryegate . . . . .                 | <u>76</u>     | Woodstock . . . . .               | <u>89</u> |

## INDEX TO HISTORY

|  | Page                      |
|--|---------------------------|
| Action of the U. S. . . . .                      | <u>207</u>                |
| Action, final, of Vermont . . . . .              | <u>207</u>                |
| Albany Convention . . . . .                      | <u>136</u>                |
| Annexation, some results of . . . . .            | <u>203</u>                |
| Anti-Slavery . . . . .                           | <u>258</u>                |
| Anti-Slavery vote . . . . .                      | <u>271</u>                |
| Appeal to Congress . . . . .                     | <u>201</u>                |
| Attitude of the people . . . . .                 | <u>154</u>                |
| Beginnings made . . . . .                        | <u>223</u>                |
| Bennington, settlement of . . . . .              | <u>141</u>                |
| Bennington battle . . . . .                      | <u>172</u>                |
| Boundaries of New Hampshire . . . . .            | <u>126, 127</u>           |
| Business enterprises . . . . .                   | <u>257</u>                |
| Campaign of 1777 . . . . .                       | <u>168</u>                |
| Campaign of 1812 . . . . .                       | <u>246</u>                |
| Canada, invasion of . . . . .                    | <u>166</u>                |
| Castleton Normal School . . . . .                | <u>296</u>                |
| Causes . . . . .                                 | <u>244</u>                |
| Changes in the Constitution . . . . .            | <u>290</u>                |
| Changes, industrial . . . . .                    | <u>292</u>                |
| Chickamauga Park, At . . . . .                   | <u>286</u>                |
| Church and State . . . . .                       | <u>211</u>                |
| Churches . . . . .                               | <u>211, 226, 263</u>      |
| Churchills, the . . . . .                        | <u>180</u>                |
| City and country . . . . .                       | <u>292</u>                |
| Claims of the New York Party . . . . .           | <u>145</u>                |
| Claims of the settlers . . . . .                 | <u>146</u>                |
| Claim, the Southern . . . . .                    | <u>271</u>                |
| Clark, Captain . . . . .                         | <u>286</u>                |
| Clark, Colonel . . . . .                         | <u>247</u>                |
| College, Middlebury . . . . .                    | <u>301</u>                |
| Colleges of Vermont . . . . .                    | <u>303</u>                |
| Commerce, as to . . . . .                        | <u>252</u>                |
| Congress resolves . . . . .                      | <u>203</u>                |
| Contest, parties to . . . . .                    | <u>201</u>                |
| Contraband of war . . . . .                      | <u>276</u>                |
| Convention at Albany . . . . .                   | <u>136</u>                |
| Convention at Bennington . . . . .               | <u>145</u>                |
| Convention at Manchester . . . . .               | <u>189</u>                |
| Convention at Windsor . . . . .                  | <u>193</u>                |
| Conventions at Dorset . . . . .                  | <u>189</u>                |
| Conventions at Westminster . . . . .             | <u>190, 191</u>           |
| Conventions constitutional . . . . .             | <u>194, 195</u>           |
| Counties . . . . .                               | <u>151, 210, 243, 289</u> |
| Course of trade, the . . . . .                   | <u>252</u>                |
| Debt, imprisonment for . . . . .                 | <u>264</u>                |
| Declaration of Independence, Vermont's . . . . . | <u>192</u>                |

|  | Page                           |
|--|--------------------------------|
| Deerfield, raid against . . . . .                | <u>119</u>                     |
| Derby . . . . .                                  | <u>248</u>                     |
| Development . . . . .                            | <u>201</u>                     |
| Dewey, Admiral . . . . .                         | <u>285</u>                     |
| Dress . . . . .                                  | <u>216</u>                     |
| Duke of Kent, the . . . . .                      | <u>216</u>                     |
| Early Births . . . . .                           | <u>132</u>                     |
| Education . . . . .                              | <u>211, 227, 261, 293, 303</u> |
| Effects of the War, Some . . . . .               | <u>255</u>                     |
| Electoral votes . . . . .                        | <u>242</u>                     |
| English and French, positions and aims . . . . . | <u>135</u>                     |
| Expedition against the Mohawks . . . . .         | <u>117</u>                     |
| Expedition, first English . . . . .              | <u>119</u>                     |
| Expedition, Rogers . . . . .                     | <u>137</u>                     |
| Experiments . . . . .                            | <u>213</u>                     |
| Exploration, first . . . . .                     | <u>115</u>                     |
| Exploring parties . . . . .                      | <u>125</u>                     |
| Farm machinery . . . . .                         | <u>265</u>                     |
| Fleet ready, American . . . . .                  | <u>249</u>                     |
| Fort Dummer . . . . .                            | <u>123, 128</u>                |
| Fort Dummer, settlements near . . . . .          | <u>128</u>                     |
| Fort St. Anne . . . . .                          | <u>116</u>                     |
| Forts and settlements, temporary . . . . .       | <u>125</u>                     |
| Fort Sumter . . . . .                            | <u>273</u>                     |
| French and Indian Wars . . . . .                 | <u>128, 136</u>                |
| Green Mountain Boys, the . . . . .               | <u>147</u>                     |
| Guaranty, Vermont seeks a . . . . .              | <u>206</u>                     |
| Hardships . . . . .                              | <u>214, 228</u>                |
| Hubbardton, Battle of . . . . .                  | <u>169</u>                     |
| Huntington Fund . . . . .                        | <u>294</u>                     |
| Imprisonment for debt . . . . .                  | <u>264</u>                     |
| Indians, the . . . . .                           | <u>116</u>                     |
| Industrial School . . . . .                      | <u>295</u>                     |
| Johnson captivity . . . . .                      | <u>133</u>                     |
| Johnson Normal School . . . . .                  | <u>297</u>                     |
| Jurisdiction, changed . . . . .                  | <u>144</u>                     |
| Kindness to strangers . . . . .                  | <u>229</u>                     |
| Knox, Timothy . . . . .                          | <u>143</u>                     |
| Lafayette, General, visit of . . . . .           | <u>263</u>                     |
| Lake Champlain, on . . . . .                     | <u>167, 247</u>                |
| Lake Champlain, Americans possess . . . . .      | <u>164</u>                     |
| Lake Champlain, at the head of . . . . .         | <u>170</u>                     |
| Land forces gather . . . . .                     | <u>249</u>                     |
| Legislature, the . . . . .                       | <u>209, 232</u>                |
| Lines, the main . . . . .                        | <u>276</u>                     |
| Local manufactures . . . . .                     | <u>255</u>                     |
| Lotteries . . . . .                              | <u>230</u>                     |
| Lyon, Matthew . . . . .                          | <u>217</u>                     |
| Mails . . . . .                                  | <u>231</u>                     |
| Matches . . . . .                                | <u>265</u>                     |
| Middlebury College . . . . .                     | <u>301</u>                     |
| Military operations, other . . . . .             | <u>178</u>                     |

|   | Page                               |
|---|------------------------------------|
| Military road, a . . . . .  | <a href="#">136</a>                |
| Muster, the . . . . .   | <a href="#">277</a>                |
| National Idea, growth of . . . . .  | <a href="#">271</a>                |
| Newbury, settlement of . . . . .  | <a href="#">140</a>                |
| New administration, the . . . . .   | <a href="#">273</a>                |
| New Englanders, the . . . . .   | <a href="#">171</a>                |
| New Government organized . . . . .  | <a href="#">196</a>                |
| New Hampshire Grants . . . . .  | <a href="#">143</a>                |
| News . . . . .  | <a href="#">144</a>                |
| New York anxious . . . . .  | <a href="#">205</a>                |
| New York appeals to Congress . . . . .                                    | <a href="#">204</a>                |
| Niagara frontier, on the . . . . .  | <a href="#">248</a>                |
| Normal schools . . . . .  | <a href="#">296</a>                |
| Northern towns, the . . . . .   | <a href="#">245</a>                |
| North, the purpose of . . . . .   | <a href="#">272</a>                |
| Norwich University . . . . .  | <a href="#">302</a>                |
| No slavery . . . . .  | <a href="#">235</a>                |
| Obstacles . . . . .   | <a href="#">202</a>                |
| Otter Creek, at the mouth of . . . . .                                    | <a href="#">248</a>                |
| Otter Creek Falls, at . . . . .   | <a href="#">149</a>                |
| Our work so far . . . . .   | <a href="#">241</a>                |
| Parties, political . . . . .  | <a href="#">241</a>                |
| Phillipines, War in the . . . . .   | <a href="#">287</a>                |
| Plattsburg saved . . . . .  | <a href="#">250</a>                |
| Plenty and Scarcity . . . . .   | <a href="#">215</a>                |
| People, attitude of the . . . . .   | <a href="#">154</a>                |
| Political . . . . .   | <a href="#">246</a>                |
| Population of Vermont . . . . .   | <a href="#">208, 228, 244, 289</a> |
| President's call, the . . . . .   | <a href="#">274</a>                |
| Progress . . . . .  | <a href="#">225</a>                |
| Punishments . . . . .   | <a href="#">232</a>                |
| Randolph Normal School . . . . .  | <a href="#">298</a>                |
| Regiment, a continental . . . . .   | <a href="#">167</a>                |
| Regiment, first . . . . .   | <a href="#">274</a>                |
| (See also Muster <a href="#">(277)</a> and Service <a href="#">278</a> ). |                                    |
| Regiment, Warner's first . . . . .  | <a href="#">164</a>                |
| Railroads . . . . .   | <a href="#">265</a>                |
| Religious activity . . . . .  | <a href="#">292</a>                |
| Representation . . . . .  | <a href="#">289</a>                |
| Resistance overcome . . . . .   | <a href="#">204</a>                |
| Rewards offered . . . . .   | <a href="#">149</a>                |
| Roads . . . . .   | <a href="#">210</a>                |
| Rogers expedition . . . . .   | <a href="#">137</a>                |
| Royalton burned . . . . .   | <a href="#">180</a>                |
| St. Albans raid . . . . .   | <a href="#">283</a>                |
| St. Clair and Warner . . . . .  | <a href="#">170</a>                |
| Schenectady, raid against . . . . .                                       | <a href="#">118</a>                |
| Scouting parties . . . . .  | <a href="#">130</a>                |
| Secession . . . . .   | <a href="#">272</a>                |
| Senate, established, the . . . . .  | <a href="#">243</a>                |
| Service, the . . . . .  | <a href="#">278</a>                |
| Settlement, the first . . . . .   | <a href="#">123</a>                |

|   |                     |
|---|---------------------|
| Sheriff Ten Eyck . . . . .                  | <a href="#">148</a> |
| South aroused, the . . . . .                | <a href="#">275</a> |
| Stark, General . . . . .                    | <a href="#">171</a> |
| State Prison . . . . .                      | <a href="#">212</a> |
| State School of Agriculture . . . . .       | <a href="#">298</a> |
| Steamboats . . . . .                        | <a href="#">252</a> |
| Temperance reform . . . . .                 | <a href="#">258</a> |
| Ticonderoga . . . . .                       | <a href="#">161</a> |
| Town governments . . . . .                  | <a href="#">187</a> |
| Travel . . . . .                            | <a href="#">254</a> |
| Turnpikes . . . . .                         | <a href="#">230</a> |
| Twentieth century, opening of the . . . . . | <a href="#">306</a> |
| United States, action of . . . . .          | <a href="#">207</a> |
| University of Vermont . . . . .             | <a href="#">299</a> |
| Vermont aroused . . . . .                   | <a href="#">274</a> |
| Vermont Colleges . . . . .                  | <a href="#">303</a> |
| Vermont content . . . . .                   | <a href="#">204</a> |
| Vermont in 1749 . . . . .                   | <a href="#">131</a> |
| Vermont in 1760 . . . . .                   | <a href="#">139</a> |
| Vermont responds . . . . .                  | <a href="#">206</a> |
| Vermont seeks a guaranty . . . . .          | <a href="#">206</a> |
| Vermont's contribution . . . . .            | <a href="#">307</a> |
| War of 1812 . . . . .                       | <a href="#">241</a> |
| War of 1812 ended . . . . .                 | <a href="#">251</a> |
| Washington sent to the Ohio . . . . .       | <a href="#">135</a> |
| Westminster massacre . . . . .              | <a href="#">154</a> |



It is a tradition that the original seal of Vermont was carved on ox horn by an English officer, and it is authenticated that the first seal for use was cut in steel, perhaps with this as a pattern, by Reuben Dean, a silversmith and machinist of Windsor, formerly of Connecticut. He lived in Dover from 1796 to 1813 and was town clerk. He served as delegate to the constitutional convention in 1814. His shop was in his house at Windsor, and his handicraft extended to all sorts of work in metals. A stone now marks his burial place in the old church yard.

## INDEX TO CIVIL GOVERNMENT

|   | Page                     |
|---|--------------------------|
| Adjutant and Inspector General . . . . .                | <a href="#">375</a>      |
| Agent, town . . . . .                                   | <a href="#">345</a>      |
| Agriculture, Commissioner of . . . . .                  | <a href="#">377</a>      |
| Agriculture and Forestry, State Board of . . . . .      | <a href="#">381</a>      |
| Agriculture, Trustees of the State Schools of . . . . . | <a href="#">380</a>      |
| Ambassador, etc. . . . .                                | <a href="#">404</a>      |
| Articles of confederation . . . . .                     | <a href="#">396</a>      |
| Amendments . . . . .                                    | <a href="#">340, 407</a> |
| Attorney-General . . . . .                              | <a href="#">355</a>      |
| Auditor, county . . . . .                               | <a href="#">357</a>      |
| Auditor of Accounts . . . . .                           | <a href="#">355</a>      |
| Auditors, town . . . . .                                | <a href="#">345</a>      |
| Australian system . . . . .                             | <a href="#">367</a>      |
| Ballots . . . . .                                       | <a href="#">353</a>      |
| Bank Commissioner . . . . .                             | <a href="#">376</a>      |
| Beginnings of government . . . . .                      | <a href="#">398</a>      |
| Bills, Legislative . . . . .                            | <a href="#">373</a>      |
| Cabinet . . . . .                                       | <a href="#">403</a>      |
| Caucuses . . . . .                                      | <a href="#">350</a>      |
| Chancery, Court of . . . . .                            | <a href="#">383</a>      |
| Circuit Courts . . . . .                                | <a href="#">405</a>      |
| Citizenship, rights and duties of . . . . .             | <a href="#">328, 387</a> |
| City, powers and duties of . . . . .                    | <a href="#">348</a>      |
| City . . . . .  | <a href="#">347</a>      |
| Civil Authority, Board of . . . . .                     | <a href="#">344</a>      |
| Claims, Court of, United States . . . . .               | <a href="#">406</a>      |
| Clerk, county . . . . .                                 | <a href="#">356</a>      |
| Clerk, town . . . . .                                   | <a href="#">344</a>      |
| Committees, legislative . . . . .                       | <a href="#">403</a>      |
| Committees, reports of . . . . .                        | <a href="#">335</a>      |
| Congress . . . . .                                      | <a href="#">400</a>      |
| Constable . . . . .                                     | <a href="#">345</a>      |
| Constitution . . . . .                                  | <a href="#">334</a>      |
| Constitution of the United States . . . . .             | <a href="#">329</a>      |
| Constitution of the United States amendments . . . . .  | <a href="#">407</a>      |
| Constitution of the United States, analysis . . . . .   | <a href="#">409</a>      |
| Constitution of the United States, formation . . . . .  | <a href="#">395</a>      |
| Constitution of Vermont . . . . .                       | <a href="#">421</a>      |
| Continental Congress . . . . .                          | <a href="#">395</a>      |

|   | Page          |
|---|---------------|
| Conventions . . . . .                                 | 350           |
| Corporation Tax . . . . .                             | 369           |
| County appointments . . . . .                         | 354           |
| County ballot facsimile . . . . .                     | 417           |
| County courts . . . . .                               | 356, 382      |
| County officials, duties of . . . . .                 | 356           |
| Courts of Vermont . . . . .                           | 382           |
| Courts of the United States . . . . .                 | 405           |
| Departments of government . . . . .                   | 371           |
| Departments of government, United States . . . . .    | 399           |
| Disposition of a proposition . . . . .                | 339           |
| District Courts . . . . .                             | 405           |
| Education, Commissioner of . . . . .                  | 380           |
| Election of Congressmen . . . . .                     | 401           |
| Election of House and Senate officers . . . . .       | 402           |
| Election of Senators . . . . .                        | 352, 402      |
| Election of State, County and Town Officers . . . . . | 352           |
| Equal Suffrage . . . . .                              | 367           |
| Executive department . . . . .                        | 403           |
| Exemptions from arrest of Congressmen . . . . .       | 400           |
| Expiration of term of State Officers . . . . .        | 375           |
| Facsimiles . . . . .                                  | 412-418       |
| Factory Inspector . . . . .                           | 378           |
| Fish and Game Commissioner . . . . .                  | 377           |
| Forester, State . . . . .                             | 381           |
| Freeman, etc., definition . . . . .                   | 345           |
| Freeman's oath . . . . .                              | 328           |
| General Assembly . . . . .                            | 371           |
| General elections . . . . .                           | 352, 354      |
| Government . . . . .                                  | 334, 349, 391 |
| Government by Commission . . . . .                    | 366           |
| Government of the United States . . . . .             | 392           |
| Government, roots of . . . . .                        | 394           |
| Governor and Lieutenant-Governor . . . . .            | 371           |
| Grand Jurors, town . . . . .                          | 345           |
| Grand List . . . . .                                  | 370           |
| Health, Board of . . . . .                            | 378           |
| High Bailiff . . . . .                                | 356           |
| Highway Commissioner . . . . .                        | 376           |
| Income Tax . . . . .                                  | 369           |
| Incorporated villages . . . . .                       | 347           |
| Industrial Accident Board . . . . .                   | 381           |
| Inheritance Tax . . . . .                             | 369           |
| Initiative, Referendum and Recall . . . . .           | 362           |
| Instructions to voters, facsimile . . . . .           | 414           |
| Insurance Commissioners . . . . .                     | 355           |
| Introductory note . . . . .                           | 327           |
| Judge Advocate General . . . . .                      | 375           |
| Judges, assistant . . . . .                           | 356           |
| Judge of Probate . . . . .                            | 356           |

|   | Page            |
|---|-----------------|
| Judges of Supreme Court . . . . .                                 | <u>382</u>      |
| Judges, Superior . . . . .  | <u>383</u>      |
| Judiciary Department . . . . .                                    | <u>405</u>      |
| Juries, grand . . . . .   | <u>384</u>      |
| Juries, how chosen . . . . .                                      | <u>385</u>      |
| Juries, Justice Court . . . . .                                   | <u>384, 385</u> |
| Juries, petit . . . . .   | <u>385</u>      |
| Justice ballot, facsimile . . . . .                               | <u>418</u>      |
| Justice courts . . . . .  | <u>383, 384</u> |
| Justice of the Peace, duties of . . . . .                         | <u>356</u>      |
| Justice of the Peace, election of . . . . .                       | <u>351</u>      |
| Juvenile Courts . . . . .   | <u>384</u>      |
| Legislative Department, State . . . . .                           | <u>371</u>      |
| Legislative Department, United States . . . . .                   | <u>400</u>      |
| Legislative Reference Librarian . . . . .                         | <u>381</u>      |
| Letter from George Washington . . . . .                           | <u>419</u>      |
| Library Commissioners . . . . .                                   | <u>380</u>      |
| Listers . . . . .   | <u>345</u>      |
| Majority, etc., definition of . . . . .                           | <u>338</u>      |
| Managerial System of Government . . . . .                         | <u>367</u>      |
| Mayor, the . . . . .  | <u>347</u>      |
| Medical Registration, Board of . . . . .                          | <u>382</u>      |
| Moderator . . . . .   | <u>344</u>      |
| Motions, kinds of . . . . .                                       | <u>340</u>      |
| Motions, putting of . . . . .                                     | <u>339</u>      |
| Municipal Courts . . . . .  | <u>383</u>      |
| National ballot, facsimile . . . . .                              | <u>415</u>      |
| Naturalization . . . . .  | <u>346</u>      |
| Nominations . . . . .   | <u>368</u>      |
| Nomination of State officers . . . . .                            | <u>350</u>      |
| Offences vs. purity of elections, facsimile of notice . . . . .   | <u>412</u>      |
| Officers appointed by the Governor . . . . .                      | <u>378</u>      |
| Officers appointed by the Governor, confirmed by Senate . . . . . | <u>375</u>      |
| Officers elected by General Assembly . . . . .                    | <u>374</u>      |
| Officers, town . . . . .  | <u>342</u>      |
| Organization, method of . . . . .                                 | <u>336</u>      |
| Organization of society . . . . .                                 | <u>334</u>      |
| Overseer of the Poor . . . . .                                    | <u>344</u>      |
| Parliamentary rules . . . . .                                     | <u>338</u>      |
| Pay of town officers . . . . .                                    | <u>343</u>      |
| Penal Institutions, Board of . . . . .                            | <u>381</u>      |
| Political Parties . . . . .                                       | <u>349</u>      |
| Popular Sovereignty . . . . .                                     | <u>362</u>      |
| Posting of laws, etc. . . . .                                     | <u>353</u>      |
| President . . . . .   | <u>403, 404</u> |
| Presidential elections . . . . .                                  | <u>351</u>      |
| Presidential Primary . . . . .                                    | <u>360</u>      |
| Presiding officer . . . . .                                       | <u>336</u>      |
| Primary elections . . . . .                                       | <u>357</u>      |
| Principles of conduct . . . . .                                   | <u>328, 334</u> |



|  |                 |
|--|-----------------|
| Probate Court . . . . .                                      | <u>356, 383</u> |
| Probation officer . . . . .                                  | <u>357</u>      |
| Purchasing Agent . . . . .                                   | <u>377</u>      |
| Public Service Commission . . . . .                          | <u>377</u>      |
| Purity of elections, facsimile of . . . . .                  | <u>412</u>      |
| Quartermaster-General . . . . .                              | <u>375</u>      |
| Quorum . . . . .   | <u>337</u>      |
| Ratification . . . . .                                       | <u>398</u>      |
| Recall . . . . .   | <u>364</u>      |
| Referendum . . . . .   | <u>363</u>      |
| Reports of State officers . . . . .                          | <u>355</u>      |
| Representative ballot, facsimile . . . . .                   | <u>418</u>      |
| Representatives, assignment of . . . . .                     | <u>401</u>      |
| Representatives at large . . . . .                           | <u>402</u>      |
| Representatives, election of . . . . .                       | <u>350</u>      |
| Representatives, House of . . . . .                          | <u>372</u>      |
| Salaries of United States officers . . . . .                 | <u>400, 404</u> |
| School directors . . . . .                                   | <u>345</u>      |
| Schools of Agriculture, Trustees of . . . . .                | <u>380</u>      |
| School for Feeble Minded Children, Trustees of . . . . .     | <u>381</u>      |
| Schools, support of . . . . .                                | <u>388</u>      |
| School virtues . . . . .                                     | <u>329</u>      |
| Secretary of State . . . . .                                 | <u>355</u>      |
| Selectmen . . . . .  | <u>341</u>      |
| Senate . . . . .   | <u>372, 402</u> |
| Senators, United States . . . . .                            | <u>352</u>      |
| Senator, United States, official ballot, facsimile . . . . . | <u>416</u>      |
| Sergeant-at-Arms . . . . .                                   | <u>375</u>      |
| Sheriff . . . . .  | <u>356</u>      |
| Short Ballots . . . . .                                      | <u>367</u>      |
| Slaves, status of . . . . .                                  | <u>397</u>      |
| Special powers of each house . . . . .                       | <u>372, 373</u> |
| Special powers of each house national . . . . .              | <u>402</u>      |
| Special town meetings . . . . .                              | <u>343</u>      |
| State officers' ballot, facsimile . . . . .                  | <u>416</u>      |
| State officials, duties of . . . . .                         | <u>355</u>      |
| State's Attorney . . . . .                                   | <u>356</u>      |
| Superintendents, district . . . . .                          | <u>380</u>      |
| Superior judges . . . . .                                    | <u>382, 383</u> |
| Supreme Court of Vermont . . . . .                           | <u>382</u>      |
| Supreme Court of the United States . . . . .                 | <u>405</u>      |
| Supervisors of Education . . . . .                           | <u>380</u>      |
| Taxation . . . . .   | <u>388</u>      |
| Taxes . . . . .  | <u>369</u>      |
| Taxes, Commissioner of State . . . . .                       | <u>376</u>      |
| Tax notice . . . . .   | <u>415</u>      |
| Territorial courts . . . . .                                 | <u>406</u>      |
| Town and city elections . . . . .                            | <u>342, 347</u> |
| Town meetings, special . . . . .                             | <u>343</u>      |
| Town officers, election and duties . . . . .                 | <u>342</u>      |
| Town, powers and duties . . . . .                            | <u>341</u>      |
| Treasurer, town . . . . .                                    | <u>341</u>      |

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| Treasurer, county . . . . .                        | 357      |
| Treasurer, State . . . . .                         | 355      |
| Union of States . . . . .                          | 398      |
| Virtues to be cultivated . . . . .                 | 332      |
| Voters, qualifications of . . . . .                | 345, 353 |
| Voting, methods of . . . . .                       | 337      |
| Ward system . . . . .                              | 347      |
| Warning for city election, facsimile . . . . .     | 412      |
| Warning for freemen's meeting, facsimile . . . . . | 413      |
| Warning for presidential election . . . . .        | 413      |
| Warning for special election . . . . .             | 413      |
| Warning for town meeting . . . . .                 | 415      |
| Warning of elections . . . . .                     | 353      |
| Weights and Measures, Commissioner of . . . . .    | 381      |



Marble Mills at Proctor

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

|                                 | Page       |                                      | Page       |
|---------------------------------|------------|--------------------------------------|------------|
| Act of Admission . . . . .      | <u>224</u> | Brandon, falls . . . . .             | <u>82</u>  |
| Allen, capture of Ticon-        |            | Brattleboro —                        |            |
| deroga . . . . .                | <u>163</u> | schools . . . . .                    | <u>237</u> |
| Allen, home . . . . .           | <u>147</u> | stamp . . . . .                      | <u>267</u> |
| Allen, Ira . . . . .            | <u>218</u> | Sergeant tombstone                   | <u>132</u> |
| Allen, statue . . . . .         | <u>150</u> | Bridgeman fort . . . . .             | <u>131</u> |
| Armory, Bellows Falls .         | <u>269</u> | Bridport, plan . . . . .             | <u>72</u>  |
| Arsenal building, Vergennes     | <u>73</u>  | Brigham Academy . . . . .            | <u>78</u>  |
| Ascutney mountain . . .         | <u>65</u>  | Brigham, Paul . . . . .              | <u>312</u> |
| Athens, soap-stone . . .        | <u>60</u>  | Burgoyne's kettle . . . .            | <u>177</u> |
| Bakersfield, Brigham            |            | Burlington —                         |            |
| Academy . . . . .               | <u>78</u>  | Bay . . . . .                        | <u>90</u>  |
| Barnard, Silver Lake . . .      | <u>48</u>  | Billings Library . . . .             | <u>77</u>  |
| Barre, Goddard Seminary         | <u>84</u>  | High School . . . . .                | <u>159</u> |
| Barre High School . . . .       | <u>240</u> | University of Vt. <u>213, 299</u>    |            |
| Barre, granite shed . . . .     | <u>66</u>  | Burr and Burton Seminary             | <u>268</u> |
| Barstow, John L. . . . .        | <u>313</u> | Butler Ezra . . . . .                | <u>313</u> |
| Barton, Crystal Lake . . .      | <u>51</u>  | Canal boat . . . . .                 | <u>254</u> |
| Barton High and Graded          |            | Canaan School . . . . .              | <u>159</u> |
| School . . . . .                | <u>185</u> | Carver's Falls . . . . .             | <u>35</u>  |
| Bell, Charles J. . . . .        | <u>319</u> | Castleton Normal School              | <u>296</u> |
| Bellows Falls . . . . .         | <u>29</u>  | Castleton River . . . . .            | <u>35</u>  |
| Bellows Falls school . . .      | <u>222</u> | Catamount Tavern memorial            | <u>174</u> |
| Bellows Free Academy . .        | <u>219</u> | Cave of Green Mountain               |            |
| Bennington —                    |            | Boys . . . . .                       | <u>148</u> |
| battle plan . . . . .           | <u>176</u> | Cavendish, Johnson stones            | <u>133</u> |
| battle, six survivors . .       | <u>173</u> | Cents of 1776 and 1785 . .           | <u>205</u> |
| battle monument <u>175, 177</u> |            | Chair, old-fashioned . . .           | <u>143</u> |
| catamount tavern                |            | Champlain monument . . .             | <u>118</u> |
| memorial . . . . .              | <u>174</u> | Champlain, Samuel de . . .           | <u>115</u> |
| center, old . . . . .           | <u>147</u> | Chelsea High and Graded              |            |
| first meeting-house . .         | <u>226</u> | School . . . . .                     | <u>184</u> |
| school . . . . .                | <u>157</u> | Chester High School . . . .          | <u>239</u> |
| plan . . . . .                  | <u>188</u> | Chittenden, Martin . . . .           | <u>313</u> |
| Soldiers' Home . . . .          | <u>282</u> | Chittenden, Thomas . . . .           | <u>312</u> |
| Bill of Credit . . . . .        | <u>138</u> | Clarendon, Harrington                |            |
| Billings Library . . . . .      | <u>77</u>  | monument . . . . .                   | <u>235</u> |
| Black River . . . . .           | <u>33</u>  | Clark, Adm., birthplace              | <u>286</u> |
| Black River Academy . . .       | <u>268</u> | Coach, old . . . . .                 | <u>156</u> |
| Bolton Falls dam . . . . .      | <u>36</u>  | Coat of Arms . . . . .               | <u>326</u> |
| Bradford Academy . . . .        | <u>185</u> | Collamer, Jacob . . . . .            | <u>323</u> |
| Bradford, Clark birthplace      | <u>286</u> | Connecticut River <u>29, 31, 223</u> |            |

|   | Page            |                                     | Page                           |
|---|-----------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Constitution House . . .                  | <u>195</u>      | French and Indian War, battle . . . | <u>134</u>                     |
| Constitution of Vermont, title page . . . | <u>200</u>      | French, Wm., tombstone . . .        | <u>155</u>                     |
| Converse, Julius . . .                    | <u>317</u>      | Fuller, Levi K. . .                 | <u>318</u>                     |
| Coolidge, Carlos . . .                    | <u>314</u>      | Galusha, Jonas . . .                | <u>312</u>                     |
| Corn crusher . . .                        | <u>143</u>      | Garrison house . . .                | <u>142</u>                     |
| Courthouse —                              |                 | Gates, Charles W., . . .            | <u>320</u>                     |
| Westminster . . .                         | <u>236</u>      | Gettysburg monuments . . .          | <u>196, 278</u>                |
| Woodstock . . .                           | <u>89</u>       | Goddard Seminary . . .              | <u>84</u>                      |
| Crafts, Samuel C. . .                     | <u>313</u>      | Gookins Falls . . .                 | <u>35</u>                      |
| Crystal Lake . . .                        | <u>51</u>       | Governors . . .                     | <u>312-320</u>                 |
| Danby, road building . . .                | <u>45</u>       | Granite quarry . . .                | <u>64</u>                      |
| Danville —                                |                 | Granite sheds . . .                 | <u>66</u>                      |
| library . . .                             | <u>91</u>       | Green Mountains . . .               | <u>27</u>                      |
| Phillips Academy . . .                    | <u>262</u>      | Green Mountain Boys' Cave . . .     | <u>148</u>                     |
| West, Joe's Pond . . .                    | <u>39</u>       | Green Mountain Boy Memorial . . .   | <u>420</u>                     |
| Derby Academy . . .                       | <u>268</u>      | Greensboro, Caspian Lake . . .      | <u>94</u>                      |
| Dewey, George . . .                       | <u>285</u>      | Grout, Josiah . . .                 | <u>319</u>                     |
| Dillingham, Paul . . .                    | <u>316</u>      | Hall, Hiland . . .                  | <u>315</u>                     |
| Dillingham, W. P. . .                     | <u>318</u>      | Hardwick, granite shed . . .        | <u>66</u>                      |
| Dorr, Julia C. R. . .                     | <u>308</u>      | Harrington monument . . .           | <u>235</u>                     |
| Douglas, Stephen A. —                     |                 | Hartford monument . . .             | <u>281</u>                     |
| birthplace . . .                          | <u>270</u>      | Hartford school . . .               | <u>238</u>                     |
| Memorial . . .                            | <u>270</u>      | Hathaway's Point . . .              | <u>23</u>                      |
| Ducking stool . . .                       | <u>234</u>      | Hazen Road marker . . .             | <u>178</u>                     |
| Dummer, Fort . . .                        | <u>124</u>      | Hendee, George W. . .               | <u>316</u>                     |
| Duxbury, North . . .                      | <u>34</u>       | Holbrook, Frederick . . .           | <u>316</u>                     |
| Eagle camp beach . . .                    | <u>80</u>       | Horn-book . . .                     | <u>330</u>                     |
| Eastman, Charles G. . .                   | <u>308</u>      | Horse-shoe, old . . .               | <u>258</u>                     |
| East Poultney, old building . . .         | <u>93</u>       | Houses, early . . .                 | <u>142</u>                     |
| Eaton, Horace . . .                       | <u>314</u>      | Hubbardton battle, plan . . .       | <u>169</u>                     |
| Edmunds, George F. . .                    | <u>323</u>      | Hubbardton monument . . .           | <u>170</u>                     |
| Edmunds high school . . .                 | <u>159</u>      | Hyde Park School . . .              | <u>183</u>                     |
| Enosburg Falls School . . .               | <u>160</u>      | Island Pond School . . .            | <u>160</u>                     |
| Equinox mountain . . .                    | <u>28</u>       | Indian . . .                        | <u>118</u>                     |
| Fairbanks, Erastus . . .                  | <u>315</u>      | Indians —                           |                                |
| Fairbanks, Horace . . .                   | <u>317</u>      | belt . . .                          | <u>145</u>                     |
| Fairfax, Bellows Free Academy . . .       | <u>219</u>      | burning house . . .                 | <u>121</u>                     |
| Fairhaven, falls . . .                    | <u>35</u>       | chief . . .                         | <u>123</u>                     |
| Fairhaven, school . . .                   | <u>197</u>      | fights . . .                        | <u>116, 117</u>                |
| Fairlee, Lake Morey . . .                 | <u>41</u>       | hunting . . .                       | <u>121</u>                     |
| Farnham, Roswell . . .                    | <u>317</u>      | implements . . .                    | <u>129, 130, 141, 149, 229</u> |
| Flag, American . . .                      | <u>135, 161</u> | outbreak . . .                      | <u>119</u>                     |
| Flag, Vermont . . .                       | <u>112</u>      | pipes . . .                         | <u>128</u>                     |
| Fletcher, Allen M. . .                    | <u>320</u>      | trading . . .                       | <u>123</u>                     |
| Fletcher, Ryland . . .                    | <u>315</u>      | treaty . . .                        | <u>139</u>                     |
| Foot, Solomon . . .                       | <u>323</u>      | war dance . . .                     | <u>120</u>                     |
|   |                 | wigwams . . .                       | <u>120, 137</u>                |

|                             | Page    |                          | Page          |
|-----------------------------|---------|--------------------------|---------------|
| Industrial School . . .     | 295     | State houses . . .       | 326, 354, 361 |
| Iroquois, fights with . .   | 116     | Monuments — . . .        |               |
| Isle La Motte, site of fort | 125     | Allen . . . . .          | 150           |
| Jennison, Silas H. . . .    | 314     | Bennington . . . . .     | 175, 177      |
| Joe's Pond . . . . .        | 39      | Catamount Tavern . .     | 174           |
| Johnson, Lamoille . . .     | 34      | Champlain . . . . .      | 118           |
| Johnson Normal School .     | 297     | Chittenden . . . . .     | 357           |
| Johnson stones . . . .      | 133     | Gettysburg . . . . .     | 196           |
| Kettles, old . . . . .      | 231     | Green Mountain Boy .     | 420           |
| Killington . . . . .        | 27      | Harrington . . . . .     | 235           |
| Lake Beebe . . . . .        | 40      | Hartford . . . . .       | 281           |
| Lake Bomoseen . . . .       | 46      | Hubbardton . . . . .     | 170           |
| Lake Caspian . . . . .      | 94      | Manchester . . . . .     | 165           |
| Lake Champlain . . . .      | 57, 80  | Rutland . . . . .        | 179           |
| Lake Echo . . . . .         | 40      | Story . . . . .          | 214           |
| Lake Horton . . . . .       | 40      | Morey Lake . . . . .     | 41            |
| Lake Memphremagog . .       | 30      | Morrill, Justin S. . . . | 323           |
| Lake Morey . . . . .        | 41      | Morrisville, Lamoille .  | 36            |
| Lake St. Catherine . . .    | 47      | Morrisville, Peop les'   |               |
| Lake Willoughby . . . .     | 88      | Academy . . . . .        | 183           |
| Lamoille River . . . . .    | 34, 36  | Mt. Holly, train . . . . | 44            |
| Leicester, Silver Lake . .  | 51      | Neshobe River, falls . . | 82            |
| Library, Danville . . . .   | 91      | Newbury — . . . . .      |               |
| Logging scenes . . . . .    | 26, 31  | plan . . . . .           | 341           |
| Lyndon Institute . . . .    | 158     | School . . . . .         | 81            |
| Lyndonville school . . .    | 220     | toll bridge . . . . .    | 230           |
| Manchester . . . . .        | 74      | Newport . . . . .        | 30            |
| Burr and Burton . . . .     | 268     | Newport Academy . . .    | 186           |
| Mt. Equinox . . . . .       | 28      | Normal schools . . . .   | 296, 297      |
| Soldiers' monument . . .    | 165     | Northfield, school . . . | 198           |
| Mansfield Mt. . . . .       | 25, 288 | Norwich University . .   | 302           |
| Maple sugar camp . . . .    | 52      | Ormsbee, E. J. . . . .   | 318           |
| Marble mill . . . . .       | 61      | Otter creek . . . . .    | 248           |
| Marble quarry . . . . .     | 62      | Otter creek falls . . .  | 35, 38        |
| Marsh, Joseph . . . . .     | 321     | Oven, old-fashioned . .  | 153           |
| Matrocks, John . . . . .    | 314     | Page, Carroll S. . . . . | 318           |
| McCullough, J. G. . . . .   | 319     | Page, John B. . . . .    | 316           |
| Mead, John Abner . . . .    | 320     | Paine, Charles . . . . . | 314           |
| Meeting House, First . . .  | 226     | Palisade house . . . . . | 119           |
| Middlebury College . . .    | 301     | Palmer, William A. . .   | 313           |
| Middlebury falls . . . .    | 38      | Partridge, Alden . . . . | 303           |
| Middlebury school . . . .   | 157     | Pastures . . . . .       | 151           |
| Middletown Springs, school  | 198     | Peck, Asahel . . . . .   | 317           |
| Minuet . . . . .            | 264     | Philip, King . . . . .   | 123           |
| Montpelier . . . . .        | 85      | Phillips Academy . . .   | 262           |
| Allen statue . . . . .      | 150     | Pico, Mt. . . . .        | 26            |
| plan . . . . .              | 208     | Pillory . . . . .        | 232           |
| school . . . . .            | 222     | Pingree, Samuel E. . . . | 318           |
| Seminary . . . . .          | 267     | Pittsford school . . . . | 221           |

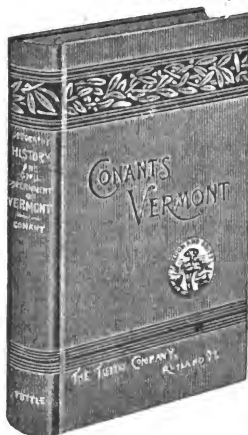
|                             | Page     | Schools—               | Page     |
|-----------------------------|----------|------------------------|----------|
| Plough, old . . . .         | 258      | Black River Academy    | 268      |
| Poultney —                  |          | Bradford Academy       | 185      |
| East, building . . .        | 93       | Brattleboro . . . .    | 237      |
| Troy Conference Ac-         |          | Brigham Academy . .    | 73       |
| ademy . . . .               | 304      | Burlington . . . .     | 159      |
| Proctor —                   |          | Burr and Burton . .    | 268      |
| falls . . . .               | 38       | Canaan . . . .         | 159      |
| schools . . . .             | 197      | Chelsea . . . .        | 184      |
| Proctor, Fletcher D. . .    | 320      | Chester . . . .        | 239      |
| Proctor, Redfield . . .     | 317      | Derby Academy . .      | 268      |
| Prouty, George H. . . .     | 320      | Enosburg Falls . .     | 160      |
| Punishments, early          |          | Fairhaven . . . .      | 197      |
| 227, 232, 233, 234          |          | Goddard Seminary . .   | 84       |
| Puritan maid . . . .        | 126      | Hartford . . . .       | 238      |
| Quechee Gorge . . . .       | 37       | Hyde Park . . . .      | 183      |
| Randolph . . . .            | 70       | Island Pond . . . .    | 160      |
| Randolph High and           |          | Lyndon Institute . .   | 158      |
| Graded School . . .         | 184      | Lyndonville . . . .    | 220      |
| Reunion Vt. Regiment .      | 278      | Middlebury . . . .     | 157      |
| Road building . . . .       | 45       | Middlebury College     | 301      |
| Robinson, John S. . . .     | 315      | Middletown Springs     | 198      |
| Robinson, Moses . . . .     | 312      | Montpelier school . .  | 222      |
| Robinson, Rowland E. .      | 310      | Montpelier Seminary    | 267      |
| Rockingham, old church .    | 199      | Newbury . . . .        | 81       |
| Royalton, burning . . .     | 182      | Newport Academy . .    | 186      |
| Royce, Stephen . . . .      | 315      | Normal . . . .         | 296, 297 |
| Rutland —                   |          | Northfield . . . .     | 198      |
| Birdseye view . . .         | 90       | Norwich University     | 302      |
| Center . . . .              | 35       | Peoples' Academy . .   | 183      |
| Fort, site . . . .          | 179      | Phillips Academy . .   | 262      |
| Green Mountain Boy          |          | Pittsford . . . .      | 221      |
| Memorial . . . .            | 420      | Proctor . . . .        | 197      |
| High School . . . .         | 186      | Randolph . . . .       | 184, 298 |
| old . . . .                 | 83       | Rutland . . . .        | 186      |
| scale works . . . .         | 83       | Springfield . . . .    | 240      |
| State House . . . .         | 209      | South Royalton . . .   | 239      |
| West, quarry . . . .        | 62       | St. Albans . . . .     | 219      |
| Samplers . . . .            | 255, 256 | St. Johnsbury Academy  | 76       |
| Saxe, John G. . . .         | 294      | St. Michael's College  | 305      |
| Saxtons River, Vermont      |          | Troy Conference        |          |
| Academy . . . .             | 287      | Academy . . . .        | 304      |
| Scale works . . . .         | 75, 83   | University of Vt. 213, | 299      |
| Schoolmaster, old-fashioned | 211      | Vail Agricultural,     |          |
| School, old-fashioned       | 212, 261 | Lyndon Ctr. . . .      | 158      |
| Schools —                   |          | Vermont Academy . .    | 287      |
| Agricultural, State . .     | 298      | Vermont Industrial . . | 295      |
| Barre . . . .               | 240      | Wallingford . . . .    | 220      |
| Barton . . . .              | 185      | Waterbury . . . .      | 85       |
| Bellows Falls . . . .       | 222      | White River Junction   | 238      |
| Bellows Free Academy        | 219      | Wilmington . . . .     | 221      |
| Bennington . . . .          | 157      | Woodstock . . . .      | 238      |
|                             |          | Sergeant stone . . . . | 132      |

|   | Page          |                              | Page     |
|---|---------------|------------------------------|----------|
| Settlers, early 119, 121, 181, 191, 216, 228, 265 |               | Tichenor, Isaac . . .        | 312      |
| Shrewsbury Pond . . .                             | 284           | Ticonderoga, capture of . .  | 163      |
| Silver Lake, Barnard . . .                        | 48            | Ticonderoga, Fort . . .      | 162      |
| Silver Lake, Leicester . . .                      | 51            | Tithing-man . . .            | 211      |
| Skinner, Richard . . .                            | 313           | Toll bridge . . .            | 230      |
| Slade, William . . .                              | 314           | Transportation, early . .    | 241      |
| Smith, E. C. . .                                  | 319           | Troy Conference Academy .    | 304      |
| Smith, Israel . . .                               | 312           | Underhill, Mt. Mansfield .   | 25       |
| Smith, J. G. . .                                  | 316           | Van Ness, Cornelius P. . .   | 313      |
| Soap-stone quarry . . .                           | 60            | Vergennes, arsenal . . .     | 73       |
| Soldiers' Home . . .                              | 282           | Vergennes, Industrial School | 295      |
| Spade, hand-made . . .                            | 225           | Vermont —                    |          |
| Spinning . . .                                    | 144, 215      | Academy . . .                | 287      |
| Springfield . . .                                 | 33, 88        | seal . . .                   | 474      |
| Springfield, school . . .                         | 240           | State flower . . .           | 468      |
| South Royalton school . .                         | 239           | University of . . .          | 213, 299 |
| Stamp, Brattleboro . . .                          | 267           | Vernon, Bridgeman Fort . .   | 131      |
| Stamp, British . . .                              | 145           | Wagons, old-fashioned . .    | 210      |
| Stark, General . . .                              | 172           | Wallingford, school . . .    | 220      |
| State Industrial School . .                       | 295           | Washburn, Peter T. . .       | 316      |
| State House, Rutland . . .                        | 209           | Waterbury, school . . .      | 85       |
| State Houses, Montpelier .                        | 326, 354, 361 | Waterbury, Winooski . . .    | 34       |
| Steamboat, early . . .                            | 95            | Weather signals . . .        | 49       |
| Stewart, John W. . .                              | 317           | Weaving room . . .           | 257      |
| Stickney, William W. . .                          | 319           | Well sweep . . .             | 309      |
| Stocks . . .                                      | 232           | Wentworth, Benning . . .     | 127      |
| Story Monument . . .                              | 214           | Westfield, Hazen marker .    | 178      |
| St. Albans Bay . . .                              | 57            | Westminster —                |          |
| St. Albans Railway Station .                      | 43            | Courthouse . . .             | 236      |
| St. Albans plan . . .                             | 79            | plan . . .                   | 190      |
| St. Albans raid . . .                             | 283           | William French tomb . .      | 155      |
| St. Albans, school . . .                          | 219           | stone . . .                  | 87       |
| St. Anne, Fort, site . . .                        | 125           | White River Junction . . .   | 315      |
| St. Johnsbury Academy . .                         | 76            | Williams, Charles K. . .     | 315      |
| St. Johnsbury, scale works .                      | 75            | Williston, Chittenden . .    | 357      |
| St. Michael's College . . .                       | 305           | monument . . .               | 221      |
| Strafford Falls . . .                             | 333           | Wilmington, school . . .     | 195      |
| Sutherland Falls . . .                            | 38            | Windsor, Constitution House  | 194      |
| Tea-set, old . . .                                | 253           | Windsor plan . . .           | 34       |
| Thanksgiving, early . . .                         | 143           | Winooski River . . .         | 50       |
| Thetford, North . . .                             | 223           | Winter scene . . .           | 319      |
| Thompson, Daniel P. . .                           | 310           | Woodbury, Urban A. . .       | 89       |
|   |               | Woodstock Courthouse . .     | 238      |
|   |               | Woodstock, school . . .      |          |

# CONANT AND STONE'S Geography, History and Civil Government of Vermont

AND CIVICS OF THE UNITED STATES

Revised by MASON S. STONE



"Conant and Stone's Vermont contains the geography, history, and civil government of the state ALL IN ONE BOOK. The publishers have issued the sixth edition of the book containing important changes and other new features. Edward Conant, formerly of the Randolph Normal School, the original author, spared no pains to have it correct in every detail, and Mason S. Stone has now revised the book to bring it down to date.

In the historical part, Mr. Conant was assisted by State Librarian Hiram A. Huse, of Montpelier, and other well known historians and educators of the state. It is expected it will be used in every grammar and high school of the state. The work is printed from new type, in ten point, well leaded, and is profusely illustrated.

Among the illustrations are marble, granite and slate quarries, portraits of every Governor of the state, Bennington Monument, Fort Dummer, Fort Ticonderoga, Burlington Harbor, Newport, State Agricultural and Normal Schools, State House, with new addition, various mountains, lakes and rivers of the state, and public buildings in several towns including many new High Schools. Eight engraved maps were made especially for this work.

This book meets a demand in our schools for a complete textbook on Vermont, and all Teachers and Educators welcome a state book so well adapted for all schools in the state, covering its History, Geography and Civil Government. The publishers have embodied many new features in the work and take pride in the same. The book is a 12-mo. size and contains 488 pages, handsomely and strongly bound in cloth. Every county receives attention, as regards its prominent features, and the book is as near perfect as possible on the subjects treated. This School History, Geography and Civil Government with Constitution of Vermont is the only one published in Vermont by Vermonsters.

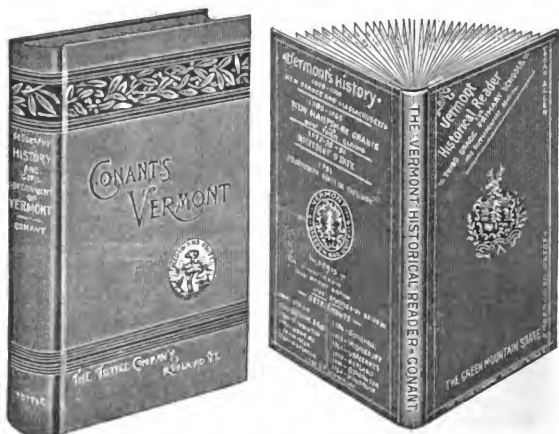
Single copies, by mail, prepaid, \$1.25.

*Special price in quantities for school introduction.*

Correspond with

**THE TUTTLE COMPANY, :: Publishers, :: RUTLAND, VT.**





## TWO VERMONT TEXT-BOOKS

**Conant's Vermont**  
Revised by Mason S. Stone

**Vermont Historical Reader**  
Revised by Berenice R. Tuttle

2<sup>d</sup> Conant's Vermont is a book you are familiar with. It has been revised by Mason S. Stone. We have the Vermont Historical Reader, fully revised with new illustrations and additional chapters. The Vermont Historical Reader is especially prepared for Primary Schools, third grade, and for supplementary work; it is attractively bound, and will please the boys and girls of Vermont. These books should be seen and examined by every school Superintendent, school Director and Teacher.

### INTRODUCTION PRICES

|                                     |        |
|-------------------------------------|--------|
| Conant's Vermont, regular .....     | \$1.25 |
| Introduction price to schools ..... | 1.00   |

---

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Vermont Historical Reader, regular ..... | .60 |
| Introduction price to schools .....      | .50 |

Correspondence Solicited

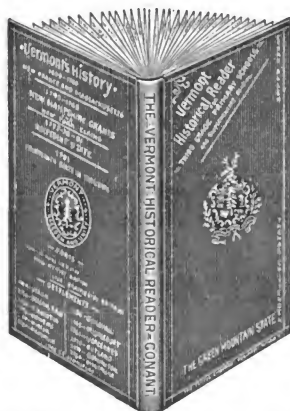
**THE TUTTLE COMPANY, Publishers, Rutland, Vt.**

# Vermont Historical Reader

Ex-Lieutenant-Governor Geo. N. Dale wrote the publishers as follows when the first edition was announced:

Island Pond, Vt., December 29th, 1894

THE TUTTLE COMPANY, Rutland, Vt.



My Dear Sirs:

"Your attention has been attracted to one of the greatest educational wants of the State, viz.: a good local history for our primary schools. Children can be taught the significance of history in no other way as well as from events near by. The ingenious man who supplies present wants with a book which shall thus teach the uses of history, bring the scholar's own locality into prominence and make the

subject comprehensible to the child, will be in the field without a competitor. Of course I have given the subject no thought as to formulating a theory of such a work and can say no more than has occurred to you already, viz.: Make it clear, plain, within the easy comprehension of the student, and so that each event or incident dealt with shall show a relation to the life and purposes of the State. \* \* \* \* \*

In regard to a history of each county: if you accompany each with a neat little county map, together with a sketch of its settlement, where the settlers came from, their character, habits, purposes, etc., it might add to its interest and usefulness. Of course each would, of necessity, be very brief, comprehensive, and pure from a literary point of view, so as to educate the literary taste as well as impart historical information."

I remain, very sincerely yours,

GEO. N. DALE.

# Wall Map of Vermont

---

---

**Size, 39x56 Inches. Price, \$5.00.**

**SPECIAL DISCOUNT FOR  
QUANTITY**

**Mounted On Cloth Ready to Hang. Scale, 3 Miles to 1 Inch.**

This Map shows clearly the towns, the counties, all the leading cities and villages, all the railroads, high ways, etc. It is especially adapted to use in schools, offices and libraries. It will be found useful for reference. It is up-to-date in every particular, and is, without doubt,

**THE BEST MAP OF THIS STATE  
EVER PUBLISHED**

**OVER 500 SOLD IN STATE ALREADY**

---

A cheaper State Map on Paper for \$1.00, or \$2.00 if Mounted  
on Cloth in Folder Form and \$3.00 for Wall Map.

These Prices are Net.

---

---

## The Tuttle Company

11 and 13 Center Street,

RUTLAND, VT.



## LAWS OF VERMONT

Acts and Resolves passed by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont, Biennial Session 1915

### PUBLIC SCHOOLS

Act 64—Section 44—Pages 131-132—1915 Laws

#### Subjects and Courses Ordered

The courses prescribed for pupils in elementary schools shall include instruction in good behavior, reading, writing, spelling, English grammar, geography, arithmetic, free-hand drawing, citizenship, the history and constitution of the United States, and elementary physiology and hygiene, with special reference to the effect of alcoholic drinks and narcotics on the human system, and *shall also include special instruction in the geography, history, constitution and principles of the Government of Vermont.* \* \* \*—Act. 64, Sec. 44, Laws 1915.

Are all the requirements of above law met by the schools in your town or city?

### TWO SPECIAL VERMONT TEXT-BOOKS.

Conant and Stone's Vermont complete, covering the Geography, History and Civil Government of the State, and the Vermont Historical Reader, are books published expressly for Vermont schools to meet the requirements of above law.

Please send for sample copies and examine them.

**THE TUTTLE COMPANY, Publishers,**  
**Rutland, Vt.**

# THE TUTTLE COMPANY

(INCORPORATED)

## The Vermont Publishing House

ESTABLISHED 1832

---

Jobbers in

---

School Practice Paper, School Crayons, Ink, Pencils, etc.

---

ALSO

---

### Holiday Goods, Albums Bibles, Stationery : : :

Send for our 16p. Price List of School Supplies, or send us  
an order for School Materials and we Guarantee Satisfaction

**PUBLISHERS WALTON'S VERMONT REGISTER**

---

#### Webster's New International Dictionary

With Denison's Patent Index, full sheep.....\$9.25

#### Webster's Unabridged Dictionary

*G. & C. Merriam Company's Reprint*

Containing about 100,000 words; size 8x11, and 5 inches thick.  
This book is about the size of the regular Webster's International  
Dictionary, but should not be confounded with it. The copy-  
right has run out on the original book and this is a reprint of  
the Unabridged at a reduced price. It is cheap, and desirable  
for reference in schools, offices and the family, where the latest  
edition of Webster cannot be afforded. ORDER AT ONCE.

Full Sheep Binding, Indexed.....\$3.50

#### The Lambie Dictionary Holder and Attachments

No. 1 Holder, Oak and Bronze Frame.....\$5.00

No. 6 Same with revolving book shelf.....8.50

Just the thing. Holds any large book.

---

#### WE PUBLISH THE

#### Vermont Historical Reader

Just the Book for Vermont Boys and Girls. Only 60 cents by  
mail prepaid. Introduction, 50 cents.

---

## THE TUTTLE COMPANY

11 and 13 Center Street Rutland, Vermont

We Occupy a New Four-Story Brick Block

Write Us if You Have a Book to Publish. We run Linotype and  
Monotype Type Setting Machines.

**CONANT AND STONE'S**  
**Geography, History**  
**Constitution and**  
**Civil Government**  
**OF VERMONT**

**REVISED BY MASON S. STONE**

State Commissioner of Education of Vermont and Member of Rhodes  
Scholarship Commission.

**DO NOT REMOVE**  
**SLIP FROM POCKET**

DEMCO



3 0000 077 517 583